

Through English Eyes

Seeing the new world as home

by

Rebecca L. Hudnall

**Part II. The Grandmothers –
Selbe, Wells, Jarrell, Arthur, Cochran, Curry, White**

First Edition

© Rebecca L Hudnall, 2025

Titles in the *Through Irish Eyes* Series

Part I. Ireland Back in the Day

Part II. On the Lamb with Ed and Mary

Part III. Putting a Finger on History – The Caseys

Part IV. Outer Leaves of the Sheridan Tree

Titles in the *Through English Eyes* Series

Part I. The View from Huda's Hill – The Hudnalls

All Rights Reserved
San Francisco, CA

Table of Contents

The Grandmothers – Selbe, Wells, Jarrell, Arthur, Cochran, Curry, White.....	1
Introduction.....	3
The Grandmothers’ Chart.....	6
County Evolution Chart.....	7
Faye Selbe’s Family.....	8
Immigration.....	8
Chart – the Selbe Family.....	11
Edward Selbe.....	16
Descendants of Edward Selbe.....	19
Edward Selbe, Jr.....	19
John Selbe.....	19
Charles Selbe and Constantia (Unknown).....	21
Descendants of Charles Selbe.....	26
Samuel Selbe and Polly Gibbons.....	26
William Selbe and Fanny Davis.....	27
Charles Selby, Jr., and Martha Farmer.....	29
Mary Polly Selbe and Samuel Hall.....	30
Edward Selbe and Unity Newcomb.....	31
Anthony Selbe and Nancy Fears.....	35
Sherwood Selbe and Mary Fears.....	36
Susanna Selbe and Stephen Ferguson.....	40
The Selbe, Fears, Dungee, and Ferguson Connection.....	44
John Selbe and Sarah Gibbons.....	49
The Gibbons Family.....	52
Descendants of Sally Gibbons and Benjamin Lowdon.....	55
John G. Lowdon and Nancy Waddill.....	55
Benjamin Lowdon and Sarah Williams.....	55
Descendants of John Selbe and Sally Gibbons.....	57
Thomas Selbe.....	57
Mary Selbe and William Lee.....	57
John Selbe and Mahala Thompson.....	58
Jane F. Selbe and Taylor Nunnally.....	59
Peter Gibbons Selbe and Edna Davis.....	59
Samuel Selbe and Martha Chauncey Walker.....	68
Descendants of Samuel Selbe and Martha Chauncey Walker.....	70
Richard Thomas Selbe and Lurinda Davis.....	70
Sarah Jane Selbe and Lewis Davis.....	72
Samuel Alexander Selbe and Jane Elizabeth Davis.....	74
Ann Eliza Selbe and James P. Settle.....	74
Charles W. Selbe and Sarah D. Grinstead.....	75
Amanda T. Selbe and Miletus Grinstead and Levi Toney.....	76
Peter Gibbons Selbe and Signora Senter.....	77
Littleton Walker Selbe and Margaret Hall.....	80
William J. Selbe and Elizabeth ‘Betty’ Cochran.....	82
Descendants of William J. Selbe and Elizabeth Cochran.....	86
Florence Selbe.....	86

Thomas Selbe.....	86
William J. Selbe, Jr., and Lorena Clendenin.....	86
Jane A. Selbe.....	86
Ida W. Selbe and Miles Epling.....	86
Samuel Littleton Selbe and Margaret Lavinia Ingram.....	87
R. E. Selbe.....	90
Elizabeth Selbe.....	90
Hester Selbe and Bernard Pogue Garred.....	90
Charles Wesley Selbe and Anna Lara Wells.....	94
Descendants of Charles Wesley Selbe and Anna Lara Wells.....	99
John Ervin Selbe and Anna Mae Arthur.....	99
Willie Mae Selbe and Howard Walker.....	105
Charles Robert Selbe.....	106
Hester Lee Selbe and Bruce Robert Taylor.....	107
Fred Russell Selbe and Ercie Canterbury.....	110
Faye Elizabeth Selbe and John Edward Casey.....	112
Anna Lara Wells' Family.....	114
Chart – the Wells Family.....	115
Jeremiah Wells.....	116
A Note About the Descendants of Jeremiah Wells.....	120
Descendants of Jeremiah Wells and Catherine Shins.....	122
Mary 'Polly' Wells and Francis Holly.....	122
Martha E. Wells and John Anthony Wayne Chandler.....	122
Descendants of Jeremiah Wells and Martha Patsy Russell.....	123
Hiram Wells and Catherine Buzzard.....	123
Nathaniel Lawson Wells and Mariah Jane Stanley.....	124
John A. Wells and Susan E. Holt and Melissa Jane Yates.....	126
Robert B. Wells and Joanna Proctor.....	126
Meredith Wells and Emily Jarrell.....	127
Descendants of Meredith Wells and Emily Jarrell.....	140
Sarah Wells and William Burger.....	140
Martha Wells and George Washington Hastings.....	140
Charles Wesley Wells and Helen Martin.....	141
Emeline Wells and John Lloyd Raines.....	142
Mary Ann Wells and Wilson L. Ballard.....	142
Joseph Alfred Wells and Jane E. Dempsey.....	143
Minerva Ann Wells and George Washington Peal.....	143
Roxie Jane Wells and Benjamin Franklin Hall.....	144
Napoleon Bonaparte Wells and Ardenia Cornelia Arthur.....	147
Descendants of Napoleon B. Wells and Ardenia C. Arthur.....	151
Emma Catherine Wells and Woodford Cochran.....	151
Charles Tildon Wells and Nora Ellen Eskew and Flora McNeely.....	155
Mary Susan Wells and Harvey Jennings Peal.....	155
Lula I. Wells.....	156
Julia Augusta Wells and Joseph Patterson Smith.....	157
Enoch Frank Wells and Sally Arthur.....	158
James Walter Wells and Agnes Elizabeth Kelly.....	160
Mamie Dell Wells and John Philip Fout.....	160
Minnie Belle Wells and Rush Burdette Ingles.....	162

Emily Jarrell's Family.....	168
John Jarrell, the Immigrant.....	169
Chart – The Jarrell Family.....	170
James Jarrell the Elder.....	172
Descendants of James Jarrell, the Elder.....	173
James Jarrell, Sr.....	173
Alexander Jarrell.....	174
Richard Jarrell.....	175
Elizabeth Jarrell.....	175
Jeremiah Jarrell and Sarah Sims.....	175
John Jarrell and Ann Nancy Spoldin.....	176
The Mystery of Solomon Jarrell.....	177
Daniel Jarrell and Mary Davis.....	179
Descendants of Daniel Jarrell and Mary Davis.....	181
Elijah Jarrell and Agnes Dick.....	181
Simeon Jarrell and Elizabeth Flinn Miller.....	182
John Jarrell and Nancy Brown.....	191
Tomsey Jarrell and Robert Gore.....	193
Betsy Jarrell and John Harvey.....	193
Lemuel Jarrell and Elizabeth Farley.....	193
Benjamin Jarrell and Mildred Ballard.....	195
Katey Jarrell and James Browder.....	196
Mary 'Polly' Jarrell and William Humphrey.....	196
Gibson Jarrell and Sarah Pettry.....	199
Descendants of Gibson Jarrell and Sarah Pettry.....	202
James Madison Jarrell and Susan Toney and Celia Kelly.....	202
John Gibson Jarrell and Margaret Toney.....	202
Anderson Jarrell and Jane Carrow.....	203
Peachy Jarrell.....	203
Amanda Jarrell and Jesse Toney.....	204
Aletha Jarrell and Chapman Thompson.....	206
Harrison Jarrell and Flora Pettry.....	208
Albert Jarrell and Julia Ann Rutherford.....	210
Emily Jarrell and Meredith Wells.....	210
Ardenia Arthur's Family.....	211
Chart – The Arthur Family.....	213
Gilbert Arthur and Sarah Kelly.....	215
John S. Arthur and Elizabeth Unknown.....	215
Descendants of John S. Arthur and Elizabeth Unknown.....	217
Jeremiah M. Arthur and Mary Arthur.....	217
Thomas Arthur.....	221
Susan N. Arthur and Nathaniel Martin.....	221
Joseph Arthur.....	221
Mary Arthur and Elzaphan Rucker.....	222
Levi B. Arthur and Serilda Jane Wolf.....	222
John Leonard Arthur and Mary Ann Brumley.....	223
Descendants of John Leonard Arthur and Mary Ann Brumley.....	225
Julia Alice Arthur and Benjamin F. Morris.....	225
Emma Catherine Arthur and Albert Jarrell.....	225

John M. Arthur and Mary Ellen Bonham.....	225
Descendants of Mary Ann Brumley and Bennett Mahone.....	225
Frances Mahone and Allen C. Mason.....	225
Eliza Jane Mahone and Ballard P. Clendenin.....	226
Susan Mahone and Edward Jackson.....	226
Mary Ann Mahone and Rufus Workman.....	226
Descendants of John Leonard Arthur and Rebecca A. Icenhower.....	227
Mary Susan Arthur.....	227
Harry Lee Arthur.....	227
Elizabeth Cochran's Family.....	229
The Cochran, Curry, White, and Selbe Connection Chart.....	229
The Cochran Family.....	229
Valentine White Cochran and Elizabeth Curry.....	230
Descendants of Valentine White Cochran and Elizabeth Curry.....	231
Mary Cochran and William Alexander.....	231
Caleb Cochran and Melinda Buckle.....	232
Charles Cochran and Sarah King.....	233
Silas Cochran and Lucy Curry.....	233
John Cochran.....	233
James White Cochran and Lucinda Stevens.....	234
Martha Cochran and William J. Selbe.....	234
Andrew J. Cochran and Mary Gynn.....	234
Amelia Cochran and William Cotton.....	234
Elizabeth 'Betty' Cochran and William J. Selbe.....	235
The Curry Family.....	236
The Erwin Family Connection.....	238
Robert Curry and Possible Siblings.....	241
Robert and Ann Curry.....	241
Mary Curry and Edward Erwin.....	242
Jane 'Jean' Curry and Francis Erwin.....	243
Joseph Curry.....	244
William Curry.....	244
Nathaniel Curry.....	245
David Curry.....	245
George Curry.....	245
John McCurry.....	246
William McCurry.....	246
Some Curry Snippets.....	246
James Curry and Mary Brooking.....	247
Descendants of James Curry and Mary Brooking.....	248
Samuel Curry.....	248
St. Clair Curry and Mary Hill.....	248
Charles B. Curry and Jane Brawley.....	249
Isiah Curry and Mary Ann Lewis.....	249
Agnes Curry and Francis Cochran.....	250
William Vass Curry and Jane Young.....	250
Elizabeth Curry and Valentine White Cochran.....	250
The White Family.....	251
Valentine White and Jemima (Unknown).....	251

Descendants of Valentine and Jemima White.....	258
Rebecca A. H. White and John Byrd.....	258
Joshua White and Margaret Curtis.....	258
Rachel Cameron Eliza White and William Anderson.....	259
Alice M. White and George Fravel, Martin Hupp, and William Anderson.....	260
John White.....	262
Mary Rhodes White and John L. Cowardin.....	262
Catherine Ann White and David Cochran.....	266
Appendix 1. Military Service.....	269
French and Indian War.....	269
Dunmore's War.....	269
Revolutionary War.....	269
War of 1812.....	270
Mexican War 1848.....	271
Civil War.....	271
World War I.....	275
World War II.....	275
Korean Conflict.....	276
Other Military Service.....	276
Appendix 2. The Rape of Martha Selbe.....	279
The Crime.....	279
The Trial Testimony.....	279
The Outcome.....	283
Appendix 3. The Murder of Napoleon Wells – as told by Jo Ann Taylor Reese.....	284
Appendix 4. Miscellaneous Documents and Pictures.....	287
Appendix 5. The Death of Taylor Hudnall.....	293
Background.....	293
The Crime.....	296
The Witnesses.....	296
The Charges.....	297
The Commonwealth vs. Taylor Hudnall.....	299
The Sentencing.....	300
The Virginia Penitentiary at Richmond.....	302
The Aftermath.....	305
Bibliography.....	309
Acknowledgments.....	314
Alphabetical Index.....	315

Table of Figures

Illustration 1: Faye Elizabeth Selbe, (1898-1981).....	4
Illustration 2: Prince Edward County showing Farmville, Israel Hill, and the Buffalo and Appomattox rivers.....	20
Illustration 3: Charles Selbe marriage bond for interracial couple, 1816.....	21
Illustration 4: Charles Selbe Chancery case, The Richmond Enquirer, September 27, 1825.....	23
Illustration 5: Marriage bond for Samuel Selbe and Polly Gibbons, November 19, 1793.....	26
Illustration 6: Age verification for William Selbe by Charles Selbe, November 13, 1790.....	27
Illustration 7: Marriage bond for William Selbe and Fanny Davis, November 15, 1790.....	28
Illustration 8: Permission for Martha Farmer to marry Charles Selbe, 1806.....	29
Illustration 9: Age verification for Martha Farmer.....	29
Illustration 10: Bond for Charles Selbe to marry Martha Farmer, March 15, 1806.....	30
Illustration 11: Marriage bond for Mary Selbe and Samuel Hall, 1793.....	31
Illustration 12: Military Record for Edward Selbe.....	32
Illustration 13: The Daily News Leader, Staunton, Virginia, February 7, 1920, page 1.....	34
Illustration 14: Indictment of Sherwood and Anthony Selbe for consorting, 1820.....	35
Illustration 15: Marriage bond for Sherwood Selbe and Mary Fears, 1813.....	36
Illustration 16: Age verification for Mary Fears, 1813.....	37
Illustration 17: Court action dropped against Sherwood and Anthony Selbe, November 1820.....	37
Illustration 18: Indictment for Interracial Fornication, Selbe, Ferguson, Dungee, & Holt, April 1828.....	41
Illustration 19: Failure of Susan Selbe, Betsy Holt, and Absalom Dungee to appear at court.....	42
Illustration 20: Nollo Prosequi for Susan Selbe et al, September 28, 1829.....	42
Illustration 21: Elizabeth Fears permission for a marriage license, 1795.....	45
Illustration 22: Marriage bond for James Dungee and Elizabeth Fears, 1795.....	46
Illustration 23: Partition of James Dungee's land in Prince Edward County, 1825.....	47
Illustration 24: Marriage permission for John Selbe and Martha Murain, 1792.....	49
Illustration 25: Marriage bond for John Selbe and Martha Murain.....	50
Illustration 26: Permission document for Sally Gibbons Lowdon to marry John Selbe.....	51
Illustration 27: Bond for the marriage of John Selbe and Sally Gibbons Lowdon.....	51
Illustration 28: Marriage bond, Mary Selbe and William Lee, 1831.....	57
Illustration 29: Tombstone, Adrian C. Selbe.....	58
Illustration 30: Peter Gibbons Selbe and Edna W. Davis Selbe.....	59
Illustration 31: The Phillipsburg Herald, Phillipsburg, Kansas, January 11, 1889, page 4.....	60
Illustration 32: The Phillipsburg News and Phillips County Post, June 6, 1900, page 4.....	61
Illustration 33: John R. Selbe, (c1843-1908).....	61
Illustration 34: Mary F. Bickel.....	61
Illustration 35: Minerva Selbe, (1845-1873).....	62
Illustration 36: Sarah Ellen Tracy, (1856-1927).....	62
Illustration 37: Robert A. Selbe, (1852-1928).....	62
Illustration 38: Election bet, Osborne County Farmer, October 15, 1896.....	62
Illustration 39: William L. Selbe, (1854-1882).....	63
Illustration 40: Luella Madora Selbe, (1858-1932).....	63
Illustration 41: George Smith, (1863-1938).....	63
Illustration 42: Alonzo Selbe, (1862-1905).....	64
Illustration 43: Dona Isabella Selbe, (1864-1953).....	64
Illustration 44: Mary Selbe, (1848-1864).....	64
Illustration 45: Sarah McLeod and Alonzo Selbe.....	64

Illustration 46: The Phillipsburg Dispatch, Phillipsburg, Kansas, March 21, 1902, page 7.....	65
Illustration 47: The Logan Republican, May 31, 1900.....	65
Illustration 48: Henry Selbe Obituary. Phillips News and Phillipsburg Post, December 7, 1922.....	66
Illustration 49: The Point Pleasant Register, June 30, 1909, page 1. Henry Selbe visit.....	66
Illustration 50: John R. Selbe Tombstone, Phillipsburg, Kansas.....	66
Illustration 51: Double Wedding, Phillipsburg Herald, April 27, 1899, page 5.....	67
Illustration 52: Marriage Bond, Samuel Selbe and Martha Walker, 1825.....	68
Illustration 53: Richard Thomas Selbe.....	70
Illustration 54: Lurinda Davis Selbe.....	71
Illustration 55: Hermanner Volksblatt, Hermann, Missouri, March 26, 1897, page 4.....	71
Illustration 56: The Weekly Register of Point Pleasant, February 6, 1901, page 6.....	72
Illustration 57: Allen Davis, (1855-1926). © Pamela Montgomery.....	73
Illustration 58: Samuel Alexander Selbe, (1832-1922).....	74
Illustration 59: Jane Elizabeth Davis.....	74
Illustration 60: Tombstone. Amanda Selbe Toney.....	76
Illustration 61: Peter Gibbons Selbe, (c1843-c1920).....	77
Illustration 62: The Wheeling Register, January 27, 1890, page 4.....	78
Illustration 63: Tombstone. Signora Senter Selbe Lowman.....	79
Illustration 64: William J. Selbe.....	82
Illustration 65: Maxie Rickman, (1870-1964).....	83
Illustration 66: L - R: Blanche Williams, Mary Griffith, Theodore Roosevelt Selbe, William J. Selbe, Martha Rickman Selbe.....	84
Illustration 67: Tin type of unidentified woman, circa 1870s.....	85
Illustration 68: Tin type of Pete Selbe and stepsister, Maxie Rickman.....	85
Illustration 69: Maxie Rickman, (1870-1964).....	85
Illustration 70: William J. Selbe, Jr.....	86
Illustration 71: Samuel Littleton Selbe, (1872-1945).....	87
Illustration 72: Maggie Ingram, (1873-1955).....	88
Illustration 73: Tombstone. John Sherman Selbe.....	88
Illustration 74: Helen Lucille Selbe, in 1933.....	88
Illustration 75: John Sherman Selbe, (1908-1972).....	89
Illustration 76: Helen Selbe Middleton, (1914-2010).....	89
Illustration 77: L-R: Nancy Ingram Peal and Margaret Ingram Selbe.....	89
Illustration 78: Samuel Littleton Selbe, (1872-1945).....	89
Illustration 79: Hester Selbe Garred.....	90
Illustration 80: Bernard P. Garred as a young man.....	90
Illustration 81: Herbert Garred.....	91
Illustration 82: Robert Garred, (1905-1952).....	91
Illustration 83: Mildred Garred, (1908-1943).....	91
Illustration 84: Marguerite Garred Turkelson.....	92
Illustration 85: Owen Garred.....	92
Illustration 86: John Garred Turkelson killed, Charleston Daily Mail, February 6, 1959, page 1.....	93
Illustration 87: Charles Wesley Selbe, circa 1894.....	94
Illustration 88: Anna Lara Wells, circa 1894.....	94
Illustration 89: Charles Wesley Selbe with his son Charles Robert Selbe (seated).....	96
Illustration 90: Anna Lara Wells, (1873-1956).....	96
Illustration 91: Anna and Charlie Selbe in front of their house.....	96
Illustration 92: Charles Selbe feeding his chickens and his waterfowl.....	97
Illustration 93: Anna Lara Wells.....	97

Illustration 94: Anna Lara Wells, about 1952.....	97
Illustration 95: JR Taylor and the ducks, The Charleston Gazette, July 8, 1998.....	98
Illustration 96: John Ervin Selbe.....	99
Illustration 97: Ervin Selbe, left, and Faye Selbe, right, reversing roles.....	99
Illustration 98: Anna Mae Arthur, 1983.....	99
Illustration 99: John Ervin Selbe, 1918.....	100
Illustration 100: Martha Louise Selbe.....	100
Illustration 101: Clifford Leon Selbe.....	101
Illustration 102: Faye Selbe Killed. Charleston Daily Mail, October 23, 1948.....	101
Illustration 103: Nedra Johnson.....	102
Illustration 104: Myrtle Maxine ‘Mac’ Selbe, (1929-1998).....	102
Illustration 105: James Ervin ‘Buck’ Selbe, (1932-1993).....	102
Illustration 106: Nedra Johnson.....	102
Illustration 107: John Ervin Selbe and granddaughter, Nedra Johnson.....	103
Illustration 108: Martha Louise Selbe.....	103
Illustration 109: L - R, Nellie Selbe holding Ronald Lee Hoylman, Faye Elizabeth Selbe holding Nedra Johnson.....	103
Illustration 110: Euriel Hoylman.....	103
Illustration 111: Postcard from France, 1919, front.....	104
Illustration 112: Postcard from France, 1919, back.....	104
Illustration 113: Willie Mae Selbe.....	105
Illustration 114: L-R, Anna Lee Walker, Woodrow Burger, Marie E. Casey, Hallie Walker, seated.....	105
Illustration 115: Willie Mae Selbe, left, Faye Elizabeth Selbe Casey, right, 1940.....	105
Illustration 116: Charles Robert Selbe.....	106
Illustration 117: Gravestone for Charles, Anna, and Robert Selbe, Marmet Cemetery.....	106
Illustration 118: Hester Lee Selbe, (1908-1996).....	107
Illustration 119: Jo Ann Taylor, (1929-2021).....	108
Illustration 120: Nell Virginia Taylor and Bruce Robert ‘JR’ Taylor.....	108
Illustration 121: Mary Frances Taylor.....	108
Illustration 122: Juddie T. Hill, Jr.....	108
Illustration 123: William Reese.....	108
Illustration 124: Marmet House Fire. Charleston Daily Mail, February 18, 1969, pages 1, 4.....	109
Illustration 125: Fred Russell Selbe, (1912-1934).....	110
Illustration 126: Death of Fred Selbe, Charleston Gazette, January 29, 1934, page 1.....	110
Illustration 127: Faye Selbe, the practical joker.....	112
Illustration 128: Faye Elizabeth Selbe on her wedding day, May 20, 1920.....	112
Illustration 129: Faye Selbe Casey engaging with John F. Kennedy in 1960.....	113
Illustration 130: John F. Kennedy campaigning in Marmet, West Virginia, 1960.....	113
Illustration 131: Kanawha County in 1806 with later counties derived from Kanawha, courtesy WV A&H Lib.....	117
Illustration 132: Marriage return for Jerry Wells and Caley Shins, January 5, 1805.....	118
Illustration 133: Marriage return for Jeremiah Wells and Patsy Russell, 1810.....	119
Illustration 134: Marriage record for Mary Wells and Francis Holly, 1825.....	122
Illustration 135: Family of Joseph L. and Sarah Catherine Harrold Chandler.....	123
Illustration 136: Melissa A. Wells.....	125
Illustration 137: C. H. Wells Killed, Charleston Daily Mail, January 13, 1937, Page 1.....	125
Illustration 138: Meredith Wells, (c1818-1907).....	127
Illustration 139: Marriage Record for Meredith Wells and Emily Jarrell, 1841.....	127
Illustration 140: Emily Jarrell, (c1821-1897).....	128

Illustration 141: Meredith Wells Loyal Citizen Document, 1863.....	129
Illustration 142: Map accompanying sale to Bethlehem Steel, April, 1975, showing 1. The 640 acres reserved by Meredith Wells; 2. Clear Fork Road; and, 3. Jarrell's Branch.....	138
Illustration 143: Meredith Wells Tombstone. Find A Grave.....	139
Illustration 144: Emily Jarrell Wells Tombstone. Find A Grave.....	139
Illustration 145: Meredith's tombstone enhanced. © Hudnall 2006.....	139
Illustration 146: Emily's tombstone enhanced. © Hudnall 2006.....	139
Illustration 147: Possible tintype of George and Minerva Wells Peal.....	143
Illustration 148: Death of Ora Peal, Charleston Daily Mail, February 6, 1949, page 1.....	144
Illustration 149: Seaman Harold Vinson Johnson.....	145
Illustration 150: Napoleon Bonaparte Wells, (1842-1900).....	147
Illustration 151: Ardenia Cornelia Arthur, (1855-1894).....	148
Illustration 152: Leavens Trial Ends. The Daily Mail Tribune, November 29, 1900.....	150
Illustration 153: Cochran Murder. The Charleston Daily Mail, April 3, 1928, page 1.....	152
Illustration 154: Cochran Dies. Charleston Gazette, April 3, 1928, page 1.....	152
Illustration 155: Cochran Murder. The Charleston Gazette, April 4, 1928, page 1.....	153
Illustration 156: Alfred Cochran Murder. Unidentified newspaper clipping.....	153
Illustration 157: Cochran Murder. The Charleston Daily Mail, April 5, 1928, page 10.....	153
Illustration 158: Inquest into Cochran Murder, The Charleston Gazette, April 5, 1928, page 1 and 8.....	154
Illustration 159: Electric Lights. The Charleston Gazette, July 8, 1948.....	156
Illustration 160: Julia Gusta Wells, (1884-1975).....	157
Illustration 161: Enoch Frank Wells.....	158
Illustration 162: Mariah 'Sally' Arthur.....	158
Illustration 163: Clarice Lucille Parker.....	159
Illustration 164: Wylce Wells, Charleston Gazette, November 2, 1938, page 6.....	159
Illustration 165: No Charges, Charleston Daily Mail, November 3, 1938, page 10.....	159
Illustration 166: Ardenia Wells Workman Obituary, Charleston Gazette, January 4, 1940, page 2.....	159
Illustration 167: Leonard Wells, killed in France, Charleston Gazette, September 2, 1944, page 7.....	160
Illustration 168: Mamie Dell Wells, (1891-1980).....	161
Illustration 169: Minnie Belle Wells, (1891-1981).....	162
Illustration 170: Rush Ingles with his pipe.....	163
Illustration 171: Minnie Wells on her 87th birthday.....	163
Illustration 172: Charleston Daily Mail, June 8, 1971. Minnie, left. Mae, right.....	164
Illustration 173: The Charleston Gazette, June 8, 1971. Mae, left. Minnie, Right.....	165
Illustration 174: Faye Selbe Casey making apple butter about 1951.....	166
Illustration 175: L-R, Faye Selbe Casey, Anna Wells Selbe, John Casey, Minnie Wells Ingles, William Hudnall, Jr., Rush Ingles, Rebecca Hudnall, Julia Wells Smith.....	167
Illustration 176: L-R, John Casey, Anna Wells Selbe, Minnie Wells Ingles, William Hudnall, Jr., Julia Wells Smith, Rush Ingles, Faye Selbe Casey, Rebecca Hudnall.....	167
Illustration 177: Early Jarrell Migration in Virginia. © Joan Horsley 2009.....	169
Illustration 178: Final Payment, Solomon Jarrell, Continental Line.....	177
Illustration 179: Tombstone. Chloe Flinn Ballard, (1781-1863).....	185
Illustration 180: Tombstone. John Flinn, Jr., (c1776-1857).....	185
Illustration 181: Tombstone. John Jarrell, (1782-1876), and Nancy Brown, (1790-1872).....	191
Illustration 182: Jarrell enslaved persons get a tombstone. The Coal Valley News, 1987.....	192
Illustration 183: Enslaved persons tombstone.....	192
Illustration 184: Jarrell enslaved persons. The Bluefield Daily Telegraph, June 21, 1987.....	192
Illustration 185: Marriage bond for Katey Jarrell and James Browder, 1804.....	196
Illustration 186: Jarrell Humphrey. © History of Fayette County.....	198

Illustration 187: Amanda Jarrell. © History of Fayette County.....	204
Illustration 188: Harrison Toney. © History of Fayette County.....	205
Illustration 189: Secession Vote by county in West Virginia.....	207
Illustration 190: The Wheeling Daily Register, October 5, 1871, page 3.....	217
Illustration 191: Arthur brothers suit. The Charleston Daily Mail, September 24, 1920, page 18.....	219
Illustration 192: Will of Jeremiah Arthur, March 1, 1896.....	220
Illustration 193: Emma Catherine Arthur, c1878.....	225
Illustration 194: Permission for Eliza Jane Mahone to marry, 1858.....	226
Illustration 195: Mary J. Jackson, daughter of Susan Mahone, c. 1878.....	226
Illustration 196: Possible Photo of Harry Lee Arthur, 1918.....	228
Illustration 197: Possible second photo of Harry Lee Arthur, 1918.....	228
Illustration 198: Photo of unknown WWI soldier with unknown family members.....	228
Illustration 199: Close-up of unknown lady with a bonnet.....	228
Illustration 200: Marriage record of William Alexander and Mary Cochran, 1844.....	231
Illustration 201: Map showing William Curry's 360 acres in 1749 in present Staunton, Virginia.....	240
Illustration 202: Tombstone. James Curry, Marmet Cemetery.....	248
Illustration 203: Isiah Curry tombstone.....	249
Illustration 204: Mary Ann Lewis tombstone.....	249
Illustration 205: Marie Curry, (1881-1968).....	250
Illustration 206: Valentine White appearance in 1810 case.....	257
Illustration 207: Marriage permission for Rachel White and William Anderson, September 26, 1818.....	259
Illustration 208: William Anderson Obituary. Alexandria Gazette, March 20, 1856, page 4.....	260
Illustration 209: Map of Pendleton County showing Oak Flat.....	261
Illustration 210: Staunton Company, War of 1812. The Staunton Spectator, September 3, 1851, page 5.....	264
Illustration 211: The Abingdon Virginian, November 30, 1850, page 2.....	264
Illustration 212: James A. Cowardin Obituary, The Daily News, Lynchburg, VA, November 23, 1882, page 2.....	265
Illustration 213: Marriage bond for Polly White and John L. Cowardin, October 8, 1810.....	265
Illustration 214: Permission to issue marriage license, signed by Polly White, October 8, 1810.....	265
Illustration 215: Permission and warrant for Ketty White to marry David Cochran, December 31, 1797.....	266
Illustration 216: Unknown soldier from the Spanish American War, 1898.....	276
Illustration 217: Letter detailing some family members serving in World War II, page 1.....	277
Illustration 218: Letter detailing some family members serving in World War II, page 2.....	278
Illustration 219: Death of Clyde Selbe, The Charleston Gazette, March 4, 1950, page 3.....	287
Illustration 220: Sam Selbe Arrested, The Evening Star, Independence, Kansas, January 12, 1907, page 8.....	287
Illustration 221: Jane Davis Selbe Obituary, Charleston Mail, November 4, 1916, page 1.....	287
Illustration 222: Emma Mae Barnett and Clifford Leon Selbe. © Caitlin Bostic.....	288
Illustration 223: James Ervin 'Buck' Selbe, (1932-1993).....	288
Illustration 224: Sherwood Selbe. 4th Virginia Militia.....	288
Illustration 225: Harvey Jennings Peal.....	288
Illustration 226: Death of Ella Selbe. The Clarksburg Telegram, February 8, 1901.....	289
Illustration 227: Escape from jail. The Clarksburg Telegram, June 20, 1900.....	290
Illustration 228: The Clarksburg Telegram, June 29, 1900.....	290
Illustration 229: Dr. Herbert Garred Obituary, family collection.....	291
Illustration 230: Hester Selbe Garred and Bernard Pogue Garred.....	291

Illustration 231: Jimmy Wells, Julia Wells Smith, Minnie Wells Ingles, Mamie Wells Fout.....	292
Illustration 232: Maxie Rickman, right. Earl Tucker, center, others unidentified.....	292
Illustration 233: Julia Epling and William Edgar Harrold, 1901.....	292
Illustration 234: Entry in Stockton-Tompkins ledger book, June 30, 1832.....	295
Illustration 235: Law Records, Kanawha County, Virginia, 1832.....	297
Illustration 236: Kanawha County Court Records.....	298
Illustration 237: Indictment of Taylor Hudnall for Forgery and Uttering, 1832.....	298
Illustration 238: Taylor Hudnall Verdict, October, 1832.....	300
Illustration 239: Sentencing of Taylor Hudnall, October 20, 1832.....	301
Illustration 240: Nolle Prosequi of Taylor Hudnall, October 20, 1832.....	301
Illustration 241: Taylor Hudnall death record, Virginia Penitentiary, April 2, 1833.....	304

**The Grandmothers –
Selbe, Wells, Jarrell, Arthur, Cochran, Curry, White**

Reading Aids

Boxes in light blue, like this, are comments or explanations by the author which are related to the main story but not necessarily part of it.

Boxes in light yellow, like this, are side stories, or expanded documents, or descriptions of illustrations, which are directly related to the main story.

Abbreviations used throughout footnotes

- FHL Family History Library archives of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints in Salt Lake City, Utah.
- Ibid. Ibid. is an abbreviation for the Latin word *ibīdem*, meaning "in the same place". It is used to refer to the most recent source citation.
- LVA Library of Virginia in Richmond.
- WV A&H Lib. West Virginia Archives and History Library.
- (a.t.o.p.) "At Time Of Publication" the referenced item was accurate. As time passes some names or locations change or disappear, particularly Internet URLs, and this referenced item may no longer be available.

Introduction

“It’s easy to make a buck. It’s a lot tougher to make a difference.” – Tom Brokaw

While writing the stories of my grandmothers and the women who came before them, I discovered just how hard that task is. The reason, of course, is so simple. Women were left out of history. Who will be remembered, and for what they will be remembered, is determined by the people who write history. Until recently that has been almost exclusively men. Men who write about influential men. Women are remembered for being mothers, sisters, aunts, etc. For far too long they were the property of husbands and fathers – no careers, no votes, no public presence, no say in their own lives. Trying to put together their story, other than basic birth, marriage, and death facts, was enormously difficult given the lack of stories in print, in books, newspapers, etc., detailing their accomplishments. Told in the main by those who lived around them, and verbally at that, their stories were lost, as the people telling the stories died off. Still these women had enormous influence on the lives of those around them – as those mothers, sisters, aunts.

My family was blessed with a number of strong women. Women who had enormous influence on the lives of those around them. My grandmother, Faye Elizabeth Selbe Casey, saw a lot of heartache when she was growing up but I can’t say I’ve ever met a more resilient person. She was always ready with a joke and a laugh and something to eat for anyone who walked into her house. It was a warm, inviting, and peaceful house, a refuge from the world. She was one of the best friends I ever had in my life.

It was said of Melanie Wilkes in *Gone with the Wind* that she was made of “Thin steel, spun silk courage, intangible, unspectacular.” That was my grandmother.

Born June 28, 1898, MawMaw was the daughter of Anna Lara Wells and Charles Wesley Selbe. When she was just 2 years old her grandfather, Poley Wells, was murdered at the railroad crossing at 85th St. in Marmet, West Virginia. Her maternal grandmother, Emily Jarrell Wells, died young, four years before MawMaw was born. Her paternal grandmother, Betty Cochran, also died young, about 14 years before MawMaw was born and after bearing at least 9 children. A first cousin, Alfred Cochran was murdered, possibly by two train guards, in 1928. Her mother’s sister, Emma Catherine, died of measles at 28. Her niece, Nell Virginia Taylor, died at the age of seven of a round worm. When MawMaw was 35 she lost her beloved baby brother, Fred, to a horrific train accident at 21. Another brother Bob, was an invalid all his life. But the hardest blow came when her first born son died at nine days, a sorrow she carried with her all her life. She had no time to waste on false niceties or false people. She believed a person had to make the most of their own life. Choices and hard work determined what you made of your life, but what mattered, laughter and love, were the key ingredients of the life you made.

My grandmother never learned to drive. She never saved the world – just her little piece of it. She took care of her husband and her family. She never traveled the world. She would sit in her yard and string green beans with her Aunt Minnie and the two of them would gossip and tell jokes and laugh. She possessed that quality most sought after, most prized by humans, and most responsible for happiness and that is what she is remembered for. She was the kindest person I ever knew. She always had time for her grandkids. She was never in a rush and there was never a time she wasn't available to talk. She loved the Porter Wagoner television show on Saturdays. She was always to be found in her kitchen, cooking some wonderful thing. She could correct someone without ever making them feel bad. She 'told it like it is'. She didn't go to college. She had her own agenda. She not only made her bed, she happily slept in it. She made the world a better place with her character and her good humor. She stood up for herself and those she loved. She was a confidant to many and I am profoundly grateful for her existence. She did not waste her time on earth.

Faye Elizabeth Selbe Casey made a difference in a lot of lives. If I had never known her, if she had never been a part of my life, I would have been the lesser person for it. My grandmother inspired me. She encouraged me. Most of all she expected something of me. She was the last person I would have ever wanted to disappoint.

This is a chronicle of Faye Selbe's family, her mother Anna Wells' family, the families of her grandmothers, Ardenia Arthur and Betty Cochran, the families of her great-grandmothers, Emily Jarrell and Elizabeth Curry, and some information on her great-great grandmothers, Ketty White and Mary Davis.

With gratitude, for MawMaw.

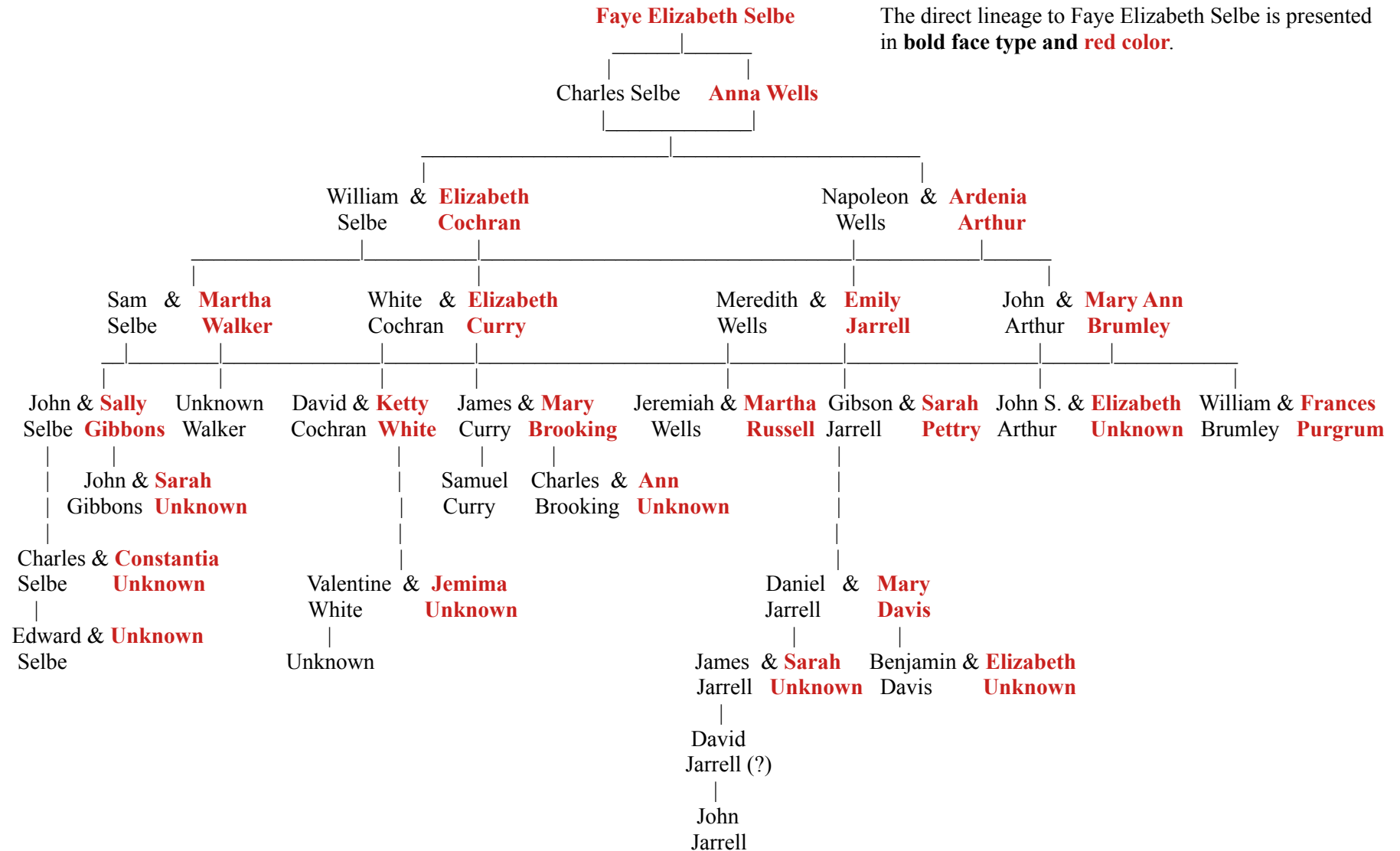


Illustration 1: Faye Elizabeth Selbe, (1898-1981).

*And so the root
Becomes a trunk
And then a tree
And seeds of trees
And springtime sap
And summer shade
And autumn leaves
And shape of poems
And dreams
And more than a tree*

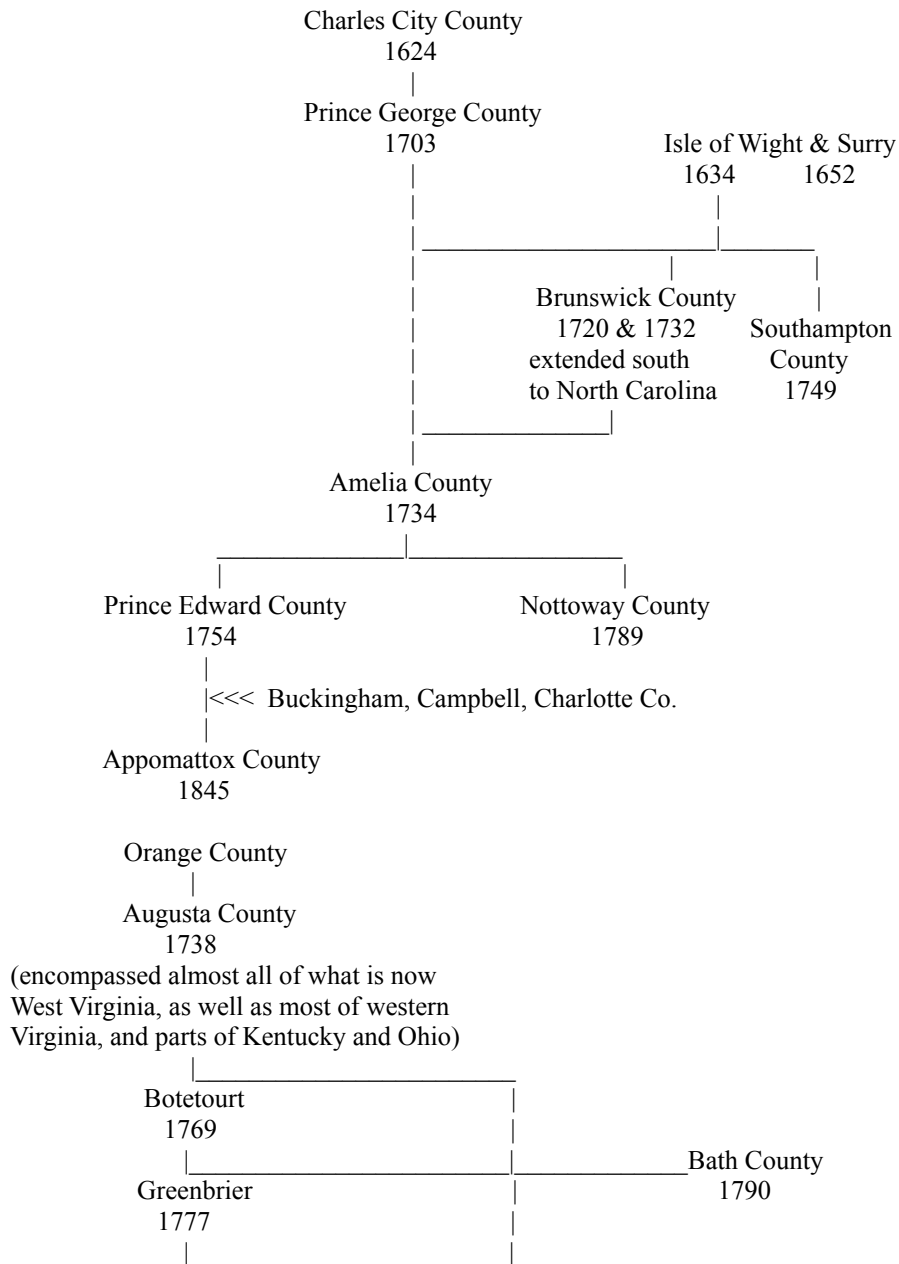
– Langston Hughes

The Grandmothers' Chart



County Evolution Chart

The boundaries of the counties in Virginia along the James River and other tidewater areas originally extended as far west as the imagination.



Several other county extractions happened along the way that are not detailed here.

Faye Selbe's Family

Over the years the Selbe name in America has been spelled many different ways in official records, including Selby, Selbey, Silvy, Silvey, Silbee, Selbee, and most likely many other ways. Our Selbe family tended to stick to the Selbe spelling when they wrote the name themselves, while the other spellings are mostly attributable to record keepers.

The oldest Selbe ancestor to whom our family can be directly traced is Edward Selbe of Amelia County, Virginia, in the early 1740s. Where Edward came from, how he got to Virginia, who his ancestors were, cannot be definitely ascertained by this author, although some possibilities have been identified. All the older Selbe families seemed to have sons whose names were passed down through the ages: Charles, Edward, John, William, etc., making that avenue of tracing unavailable. Most of the early Selbes in America settled in Maryland. Selby Families of Colonial America by Donna Valley Russell is an excellent, although out of print, research book. Unfortunately, as good as Ms. Russell was, even she could not definitively place Edward within the Maryland Selbes.

The placename of the town of Selby located in North Yorkshire, England, may derive from the Old English *sele* for a small group of willow trees. It is also the likely root of the family name and place.

Immigration

Several Selbes came to America as early as the 1600s although no connection has yet been made between the known lineage of our Selbes and the first immigrants in Virginia and Maryland. Hopefully that can be rectified by a researcher in the future.

“In 1619 Thomas Selby went to Virginia with Captain Christopher Lawne, who established a plantation on the east side of Lawnes Creek, in Warresqueak. On July 12, 1620, Thomas’ wife, Joan, who had remained behind in England, asked Virginia Company officials to see that he was returned.”¹

“On July 21, 1622, Robert Selby (Selbey) set sail from England on the ship *James*, accompanying Anthony Banham. He may have been the same individual James Knott used as a headright when patenting some land in 1635.”²

¹ *Virginia Immigrants and Adventurers, 1607-1635*, Martha W. McCartney, page 629.

² *Virginia Immigrants and Adventurers, 1607-1635*, page 629. *Cavaliers and Pioneers*, Nell Marion Nugent, The Deitz Printing Company, Richmond, 1934, page 37, 66, 97. In 1638 Robert Freeman also received a land grant in James City County for the passage of Robert Selbee and it is quite likely the two Roberts are one and the same person.

On October 9, 1624, the Bridewell Court decided that Christopher Selby, who was from Cheap Ward, would be sent to Virginia.³

On October 18, 1651, Frances Bright sold 100 acres on behalf of William Eyres that William Eyres had bought “of Edward Selbye late of Elizabeth River, on a creek in Elizabeth River ...”⁴

On April 5, 1666, Tobias Selvey received a grant for 600 acres in Accomack County for the transport of 12 persons.⁵

On November 9, 1666, Daniel Silvy was granted 600 acres at Mattapony in Accomack County.⁶

On January 3, 1716/17, in Accomack County, John Baily devised land in Somerset County, Maryland, to his grandson Parker Selby and items to his granddaughter Edith Selby, the children of his daughter Tabitha Baily and her deceased husband, Parker Selby.⁷

William Selby of Accomack County appeared in the reconstructed census of Virginia of 1720.

On January 3, 1720/21, Daniel Gore who had married into the Selby family appointed his friend William Selby as trustee of his will.⁸

On February 10, 1723, William Selby witnessed the will of Mary Copes in Accomack County.

On January 2, 1724, Captain John Watts of Accomack County devised items to his daughter Mary Selby.⁹

A John Selvie married Elizabeth Thomson in Stafford County, Virginia, on June 29, 1727.¹⁰

³ *Virginia Immigrants and Adventurers, 1607-1635*, page 629.

⁴ *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume III, Beverly Fleet*, page 462.

⁵ *Cavaliers and Pioneers*, page 551.

⁶ *Patents number 6, 1666-1679 Parts I and II*, page 32, *Library of Virginia*.

⁷ *Wills and Administrations of Accomack County, 1663-1800*, Stratton Nottingham, page 55.

⁸ *Wills and Administrations of Accomack County, 1663-1800*, Stratton Nottingham, page 63.

⁹ *Wills and Administrations of Accomack County, 1663-1800*, Stratton Nottingham, page 77-78.

¹⁰ *St. Paul's Parish Register, Stafford and King George Counties, Virginia, 1715-1798*.

A John Sylva married Bridget Cooper in Stafford County, Virginia, on July 1, 1750. They were the parents of Nancy, born 1750; Sulky, born 1754; and Phebe, born 1756.¹¹

On March 13, 1759, John Selby and Ann Selby witnessed the will of Spencer Drummond in Accomack County.¹²

In 1763 in Spotsylvania County there was a land transfer recorded involving Robert Silvey.

Private James Selby served in the Battle of Point Pleasant, 'Lord Dunmore's War, Captain William Nalle's Co. of Volunteers in the Augusta Co. Reg.'¹³

On November 14, 1778, William Selby was named executor and witnessed the will of John Pitt in Accomack County.¹⁴

On October 29, 1787, William Selby witnessed the will Mary Wilkerson of Accomack County.¹⁵

On November 15, 1787, Anne Holden devised items in her will to Colonel William Selby.¹⁶

However it all came to be, by the mid 1850s our branch of Selbes was living in the same relatively small area of what was to become West Virginia. They, along with other branches of the family, the Arthurs, Wells, Davis, and others, were living at Rush Creek, a hollow just north west of present day Marmet.

Jo Ann Taylor Reese lived for a time with her grandparents Selbe at Rush Creek and was herself a descendant of Edward Selbe. She related to this author on a drive up Rush Creek, that wherever a rose bush could be found, was where someone's home had been. We found many rose bushes along the creeks and dirt roads.

¹¹ *Old Stafford County, Virginia, Overwharton Parish register, 1720-1760, compiled by William F. Boogher, 1899, reprinted by Clearfield Publishing Company.*

¹² *Wills and Administrations of Accomack County, 1663-1800, Stratton Nottingham, page 197.*

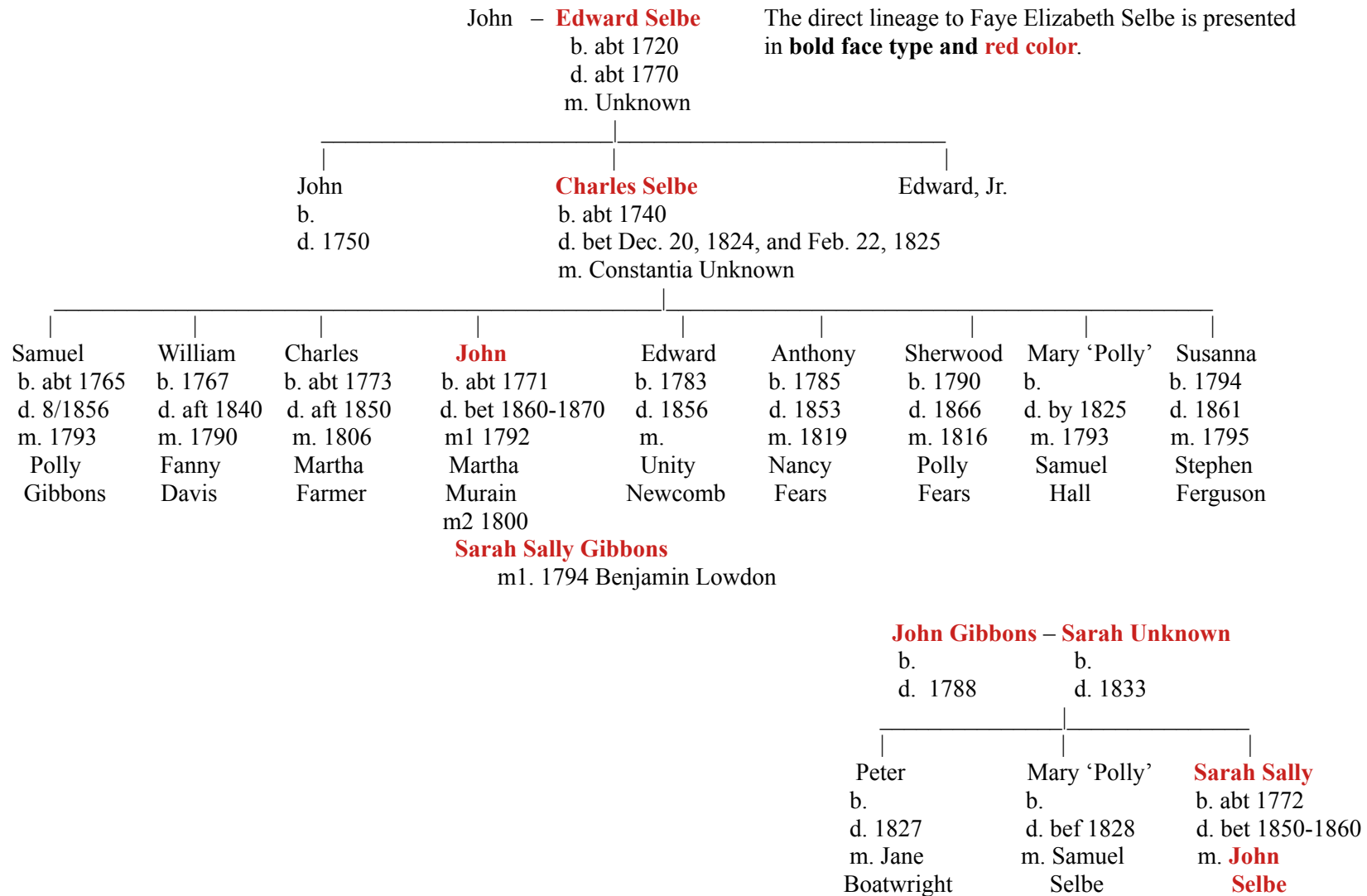
¹³ *Hardesty's History of West Virginia Supplemental Volume 9, The Soldiery of West Virginia, page 30.*

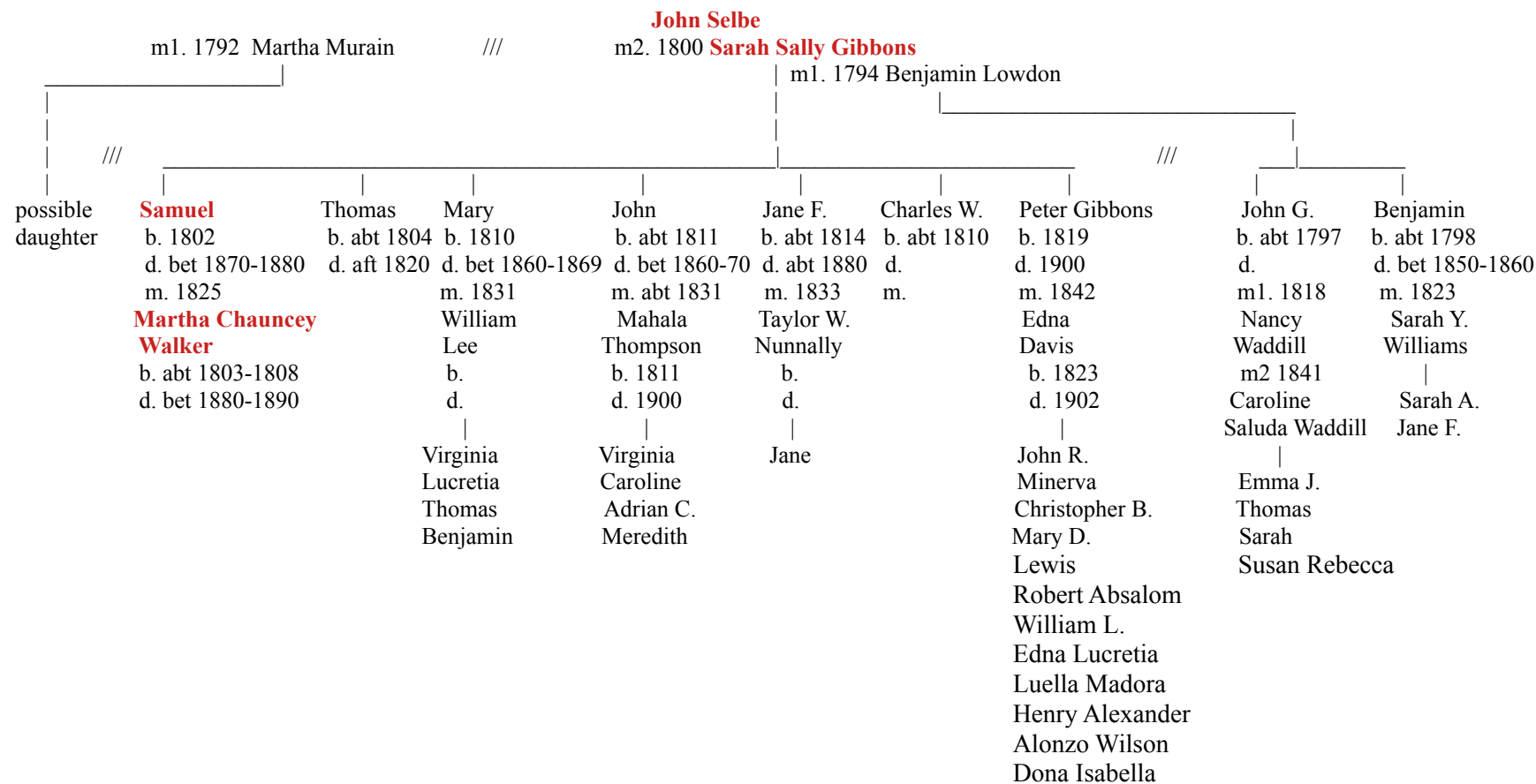
¹⁴ *Wills and Administrations of Accomack County, 1663-1800, Stratton Nottingham, page 321.*

¹⁵ *Wills and Administrations of Accomack County, 1663-1800, Stratton Nottingham, page 382.*

¹⁶ *Ibid.*

Chart – the Selbe Family





Peter Gibbons Selbe – Edna Davis
 b. 26Jun1819 b. 18Sep1823
 d. 23May1900 d. 18Mar1902
 m. 24Nov1842

John R. b. 1843 d. 1908 m. 1866 Mary Bickel	Minerva J. b.1845 d. 1873 m.1864 John M. Pennybacker	Christopher B. b. 1846 d. 1915 m. 1867 Mary Topson	Mary D. b. 1848 d. 1864	Lewis T. b. 1850 d. 1853	Robert Absalom b. 1852 d. 1928 m. 1884 Sarah Ellen Tracy	William L. b. 1854 d. 1882 m. 1878 Martha J. Wallace	Edna Lucretia b. 1856 d. 1857	Luella Madora b. abt 1859 d. 1932 m. 1899 George Smith	Henry Alexander b. 1860 d. 1922 m. 1884 Wilma Leeper	Alonzo Wilson b. 1862 d. 1905 m. 1896 Sarah Grace McLeod	Dona I. b. 1864 d. 1953 m. 1899 Barton Pettyjohn
---	--	--	----------------------------------	-----------------------------------	--	--	--	--	--	--	--

Fears – Selbe – Hopkins Connection

James Fears (? – 1804)

William	James	Absalom b. d. abt 1815 m. Susannah	Edmund m. 1791 Sally Hood	Jesse	Thomas	Elizabeth m. Unknown Brown	Fannie m. Unknown Chony	Sally m. 1794 William Hines	Keziah m. Edward Sadler	Unk. Female m. (Curtis?) Jackson
William b. 1769 d. 1856 m. 1805 Catherine Howell	Polly b. d. m. 1816 Sherwood Selbe	Nancy b. d. m. 1819 Anthony Selbe	Sarah b. d. m. 1794 William Hood	Elizabeth b. d. m. 1795 James Dungeo						Elizabeth b. abt 1804 d. 1889 (Boone Co.) m. 1823 Henry S. Hopkins

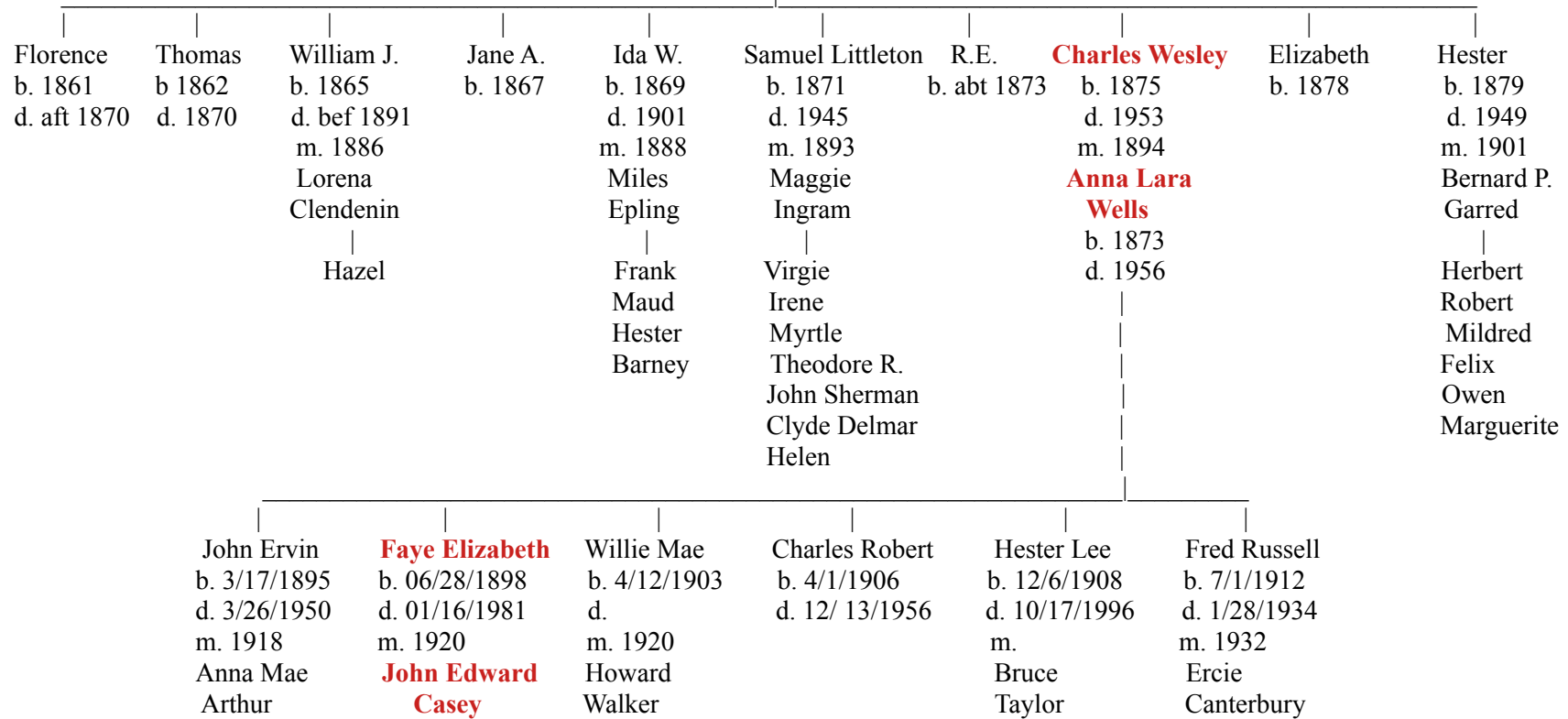
Samuel Selbe and Martha Chauncey Walker

| m. 6Apr1825 Prince Edward Co.

Richard Thomas b. 1826 d. 1897/1901 m. 1849 Lurinda Davis Robert Thomas Octavia Unk. female James Lewis Alice Jane Amanda Samuel R Christopher Littleton Marinda Ellen Estaline	Sarah Jane b. 1827 d. 1893 m. 1848 Lewis Davis Martha Catherine Allen Jobe Magnolia Louisa William Sarah	Samuel Alexander b. 1832 d. 1922 m. 1856 Jane Elizabeth Davis Eliza Ann Christopher C. Alice George W. Ida Jane John Walter Margaret Serilda Unknown male Joseph Martha Susan	Anna Elizabeth b. 1835 d. 1916 m. 1853 James Settles William R. Sarah Alice Martha A. James S. Walter E. Isa B. Julia Mary Ann Mary Lucinda Samuel A.	Charles W. b. abt 1837 d. 1900-1910 m. 1856 Sarah Grinstead Unknown female William Victoria Catherine Marian Peter John	William J. b. abt 1839 d. 1910 m1. 1860 Elizabeth Cochran m2. 1885 Martha Cochran Rickman	Amanda T. b. abt 1840 d. m1. 1858 Miletus Grinstead m2. 1870 Levi Toney stillborn Martha Signora Harriet Loretta	Peter Gibbons b. abt 1843 d. abt 1920 m. 1867 Signora Senter Charles R. William D. Robert Emmett Benjamin Franklin	Littleton Walker b. abt 1848 d. m. 1882 Margaret Hall Walter Richard Walker Blanche Benjamin Harrison Martha Catherine William Herman Effie Reddie Grace Lula Myrtle
--	--	--	---	--	--	---	---	---

William J. Selbe and **Elizabeth Cochran**

| m. 25Dec1860



Edward Selbe

Our family can be directly traced to Edward Selbe of Amelia County, Virginia, in the mid 1700s. Where Edward was before that and how he came to be in Virginia is not yet known. Possibly the first Selbe in Amelia County, he may have been related to the approximately eighty Selbe families in Maryland at the time or to the Selbes in Accomack County early on. Wherever Edward originated, he came to Amelia with some amount of means as he quickly began to acquire decent amounts of land.

Amelia County was created in 1735 from Prince George and Brunswick counties and in 1743 Edward Selbe was a tithable in the district of William Clement living between Flatt Creek and the Appomattox River. The family would flourish in that area before moving on to the more western parts of Virginia.¹⁷ In 1745 his name was recorded as Edward Selbe.¹⁸

On March 20, 1745, Edward was granted 154 acres of land on both sides of Little Saylor's Creek in Amelia County, for fifteen shillings of good and lawful money by George II of Great Britain, France, and Ireland. The land was to be held in free and common socage and not in capite or by Knights service.¹⁹ Edward was to pay an annual quit rent of one shilling per fifty acres due at Michaelmass. He was also required to cultivate and improve three acres of every fifty acres of the tract within three years. If he did not, he forfeited the land back to the crown.²⁰ Little Saylor Creek and Saylor Creek meet the Appomattox River nine miles outside Farmville to the northeast²¹ and it was there that Edward is found with one tithable in 1745, himself, in the 'above Saylor Creek' area.²²

On June 16, 1749, George Foster deeded 200 acres along the Appomattox River to Edward for 3,000 pounds of tobacco, with possession taken by Edward the next day.²³

¹⁷ *List of Tithables, Amelia County, Virginia, 1743, FHL film #007856499, image 117 of 801. As Silva.*

¹⁸ *List of Tithables, Amelia County, Virginia, 1743, FHL film #007856499, image 137 of 801.*

¹⁹ *In capite, a form of land ownership abolished in 1660, meant the person holding the land owed taxes and military service to the crown.*

²⁰ *Northern Neck Grants and Surveys, Patents Number 24, 1745-1746, pages 216-217. Library of Virginia.*

²¹ *Saylor's Creek and Little Saylor's Creek split at County Road 619 and form a triangle to the Appomattox River. Saylor's Creek was the site of a Civil War battle.*

²² *Virginia Genealogical Society Quarterly, volume 40, number 3, Amelia County Tithables, 1745, transcribed by Dennis Ray Hudgins, page 235.*

²³ *Amelia County Deeds, page 33. As Edward Silby.*

On July 15, 1749, William Ray deeded 133 acres on the south side of the Appomattox River to Edward for £12. Possession was taken on July 21, 1749, after the deed was recorded.²⁴

On March 15, 1750, Edward Selbe of Nottoway Parish, Amelia County, deeded the 154 acres along the High Branch, on both sides of Little Saylor Creek, that he had acquired in 1745 to James Fears for £7.²⁵ James Fears and the Fears family would figure prominently in the life of Edward and his family.

On June 15, 1750, Edward deeded 100 acres on the south side of the Appomattox River to Sherod Mercy for £15. Mercy was already living there so the land was probably rented.²⁶

Two years later, on May 27, 1752, Edward deeded 50 acres adjacent to the Appomattox River to John Morris, a neighbor, for 5 shillings.²⁷

There was no relinquishment of dower rights recorded for any of these sales, which would indicate Edward was a widower at that time. In total he had purchased 487 acres over seven years and sold 304 acres, leaving him with 183 acres. His holdings spanned the boundary of Amelia County and what became Prince Edward County in 1754. In 1755 St. Patrick's Parish was pulled from Nottoway Parish and corresponded to the bounds of the new county of Prince Edward.²⁸

On February 11, 1755, Edward sold another 66 acres in Prince Edward County to John Spradlin of Nottoway Parish and Prince Edward County for £5 current money. The deed, recorded on April 8, 1755,²⁹ was signed by Edward, indicating he was literate.

On August 13, 1759, Edward served on a jury in a coroner's inquest into the murder of an enslaved person named Cato by another enslaved person named Nan, both of whom were the property of John Nash. The murder took place the day before and Edward, as the foreman of the jury, reported that Nan had stabbed Cato with a knife causing a wound three inches deep in his left breast, killing him instantly.³⁰

²⁴ *Amelia County, Virginia, Deeds 1747-1753, page 35 ref: Deed Book 3, page 255. Abstracted and compiled by Gibson Jefferson McConnaughey, Iberian Publishing Company, Athens, Georgia, 1999.*

²⁵ *Amelia County Deeds, page 72.*

²⁶ *Amelia County Deeds, page 53.*

²⁷ *Amelia County Deeds, page 114.*

²⁸ *History of Prince Edward County, Virginia, From Its Formation in 1753, to the Present, Charles Edward Burrell, The Williams Printing Company, Richmond Virginia, 1922, page 239. Nottoway County was not established until 1788.*

²⁹ *Prince Edward County Deed Book 1, page 44a.*

³⁰ *Prince Edward County, Coroner's Inquest, August 13, 1759, Library of Virginia, 7313244_0001_0001_0001.jpg*

On January 5, 1761, Edward bought 400 acres of land on Spring Creek³¹ in Prince Edward County for £50 current money from Samuel Poe.³² The deed was signed by Edward and witnessed by Gideon Johnson and John Spradlin by their marks, and by Charles Selbe and Edward Selbe, Jr., by their signatures, indicating they were both literate. Quiet and peaceable possession was taken that day. The transaction was apparently an exchange of properties. On that same day Edward sold 150 acres on the lower side of Spring Creek to Samuel Poe for £50. The land was bounded by that of Gideon Johnson, John Spradlin, Richard Ward, John Morris, and Sherwood Massie, and the deed was witnessed by the same people as the previous deed, including Edward's sons.³³

The land on Spring Creek was a patent of land that had been granted to Thomas Williamson and by him conveyed to Samuel Goode by deed, and by Goode deeded to the aforementioned James Fears, and by Fears deeded to Daniel Hearn, acknowledged in Amelia County, and conveyed by Hearn to Samuel Poe for £20 on October 23, 1755, while Poe was living in Amelia County. Acknowledged in Prince Edward, the deed was recorded February 13, 1756.³⁴ The tract was bounded by Jacob Williamson, and Cunningham's, Scott's, and Collins' lines. Samuel Poe signed with his mark and the deed was witnessed by Gideon Johnson, John Spradlin, Charles Selbe, and Edward Selbe, Jr. The new sale was recorded September 8, 1761, and the land on Spring Creek in St. Patrick's Parish was processioned in 1769.³⁵

In 1757 another deed referenced land bounded by Edward's land on the branches of the Appomattox River and in 1758 another deed referenced land bordering his land at Little Saylor's Creek and the mouth of Pinchams Branch.

Edward appeared on the poll list of Prince Edward County for the elections to the House of Burgesses in July 1754 and December 1755.³⁶ However, his name was also on the tithable list in Amelia County in 1755, between Flatt and Nibbs Creek in Colonel Richard Booker's poll, and also in Henry Ward's poll in Nottoway Parish. Either one of these may have been his son, Edward, Jr. Edward was in Raleigh Parish below Deep Creek in Amelia County in 1761.

³¹ *Spring Creek is located slightly south and west of Farmville.*

³² *Prince Edward County Virginia Deed Book 2, 1759-1765, T.L.C. Genealogy, Miami Beach, FL, 1990, page 73-75.*

³³ *Prince Edward County Virginia Deed Book 2, page 16-17.*

³⁴ *Prince Edward County Virginia Deed Book 1, page 60a.*

³⁵ *By order of St. Patrick's Vestry the land from the fork of Spring Creek to the county line was processioned, containing among others the plantations of Edward Selbe, Absalom Fears, and James Fears. (processioning: A proceeding prescribed by statute for ascertaining and fixing the boundaries of land. - Wiktionary)*

³⁶ *Miscellaneous Papers, Prince Edward County, Virginia, transcription, pages 1, 3, title number 118634, FHL.*

Descendants of Edward Selbe

Edward Selbe, Jr.

Edward, Jr., witnessed two deeds for his father in 1761 so he was at least 21 years old at the time. Nothing further is known.

John Selbe

A John Selbe, as Selby, was on the Amelia County tax lists for 1746, 48, 49, 50, and 1751, and a John Shelley died in Amelia County in 1750 who was certainly the John on the tithable lists from 1746 to 1751, as tax lists were charged the year after submission. George Moore was administrator of the estate and Daniel Dejarnat, provided £100 security on November 16, 1750.³⁷ John may have been a brother or a son of Edward.

³⁷ *Amelia County Virginia Will Book 1, Wills, 1735-1761; Bonds, 1735-1754, page 67.*

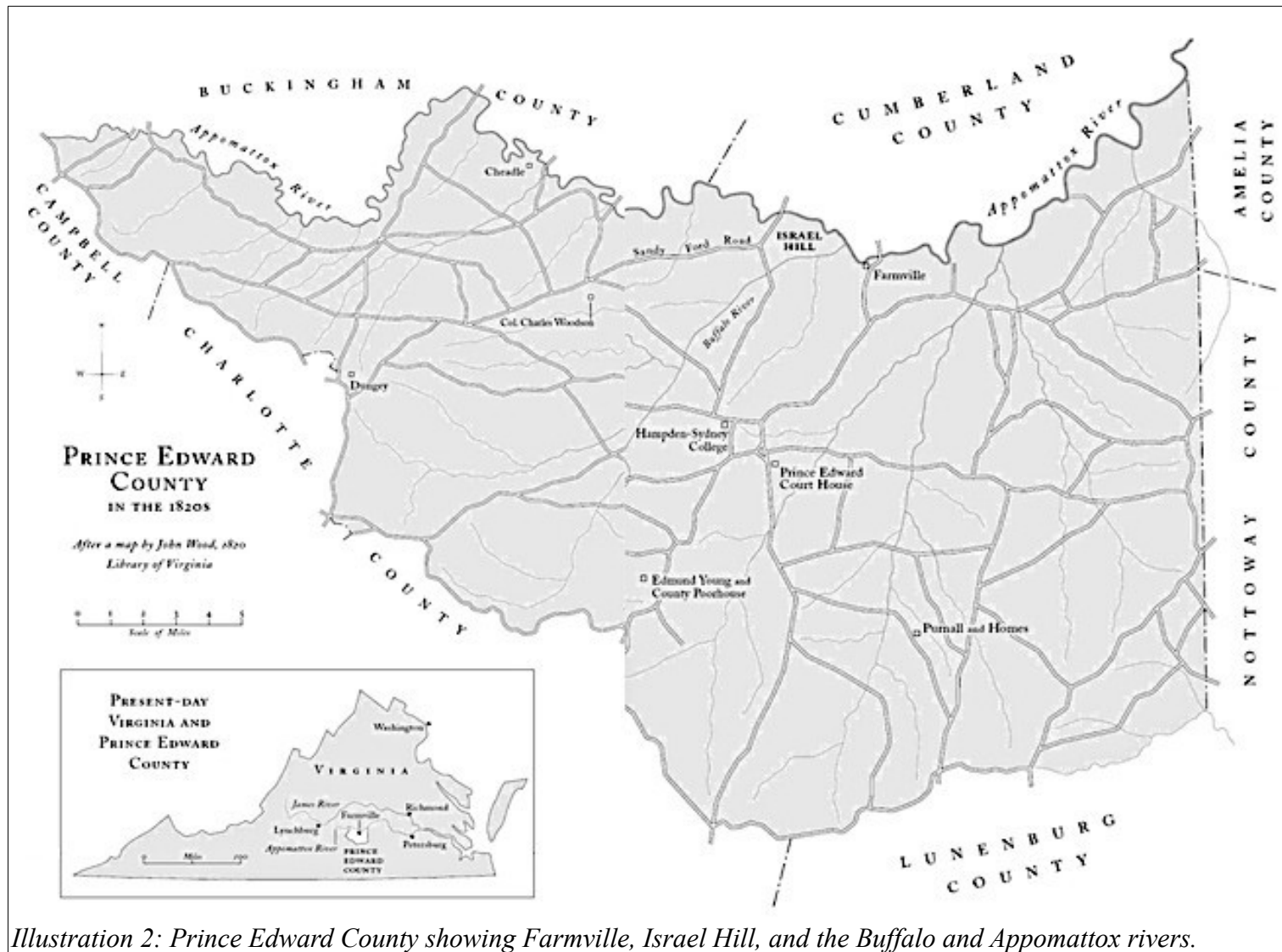


Illustration 2: Prince Edward County showing Farmville, Israel Hill, and the Buffalo and Appomattox rivers.

The Selbe family lived around Farmville and the Buffalo River. Map © Israel on the Appomattox, pages 2-3.

Charles Selbe and Constantia (Unknown)

Charles was born about 1740, at a place unknown at this time, the son of Edward, Sr. By 1767 he appeared on the tax list for Prince Edward County, Virginia, with one tithable, himself, and no acreage.³⁸

Charles married Constantia, last name unknown, and she may have been a second wife. He fathered at least seven sons and two daughters and Constantia survived him. His nine descendants would live a life of modest means around Buffalo County in northwestern Prince Edward County, in Roane County, Tennessee, and in what is now West Virginia.

Know all men by these presents that we John Moss and
Charles Selbe are held and firmly bound unto his
Excellency Wilson D. Nicholas Esq Governor of the Commonwealth
of Virginia in the sum of \$150 to be paid to our said Governor &
his successors to the use of the Commonwealth, to the payment of which
will and truly to be made we bind our selves our heirs executors &
admins jointly and severally firmly by these presents sealed with
our seals and dated this 13th day of Apr 1816
The Condition of the above obligation is such, whereas there is
a marriage shortly intended to be had & solemnized between
John Moss and Nancy Bell daughter of
free persons of Colour Now if there is no lawful cause to
obstruct said marriage then the above obligation to be
void else to remain in full force & virtue
Witness
B. J. Worthington
John Moss
Charles Selbe

Illustration 3: Charles Selbe marriage bond for interracial couple, 1816.

Charles signed a marriage bond as surety with John Moss, a free colored man, in order for John to marry Nancy Bell, a white woman, on April 13, 1816.³⁹ John Moss, a sometime farmer and a skilled shoemaker, was one of the few persons of color who could

³⁸ Magazine of Virginia Genealogy, Volume 33, Number 3. Prince Edward County Tax List 1767. Submitted by J. Christian Kolbe. Records the head of household by name, all white males 16 and over, and all taxable enslaved persons. The list covers the eastern section of the county only and was taken by Philip Holcombe.

sign his own name. John and Nancy lived in the Israel Hill area of Prince Edward County and would later be indicted, along with Charles' daughter, Susanna, for fornication in 1828. All charges would later be dropped.

Charles was left an enslaved woman, her child, and any future increase when Samuel Poe died in 1817. No blood relationship to Samuel Poe has been identified. In spite of his closeness to the free black community around Buffalo Creek, Charles became a slave holder.

On December 13, 1822, Charles sold 10 acres on Spring Creek by indenture to Robert Hill for £5 current money. Thomas McGlasson, John Hurt, and James Morgan were witnesses. The deed was proved in court on December 20, 1824.⁴⁰ The following year Thomas Glasson (McGlasson) would act as the administrator of Charles' estate which was handled so poorly that court cases involving the estate dragged on until 1858.

Charles died intestate in the two months between December 20, 1824, and February 22, 1825, in Prince Edward County. His children, John, Edward, Anthony, Sherwood, and Susanna filed a partition lawsuit against his widow, Constantia, and their siblings Charles, Jr., William, and Samuel and the children of their deceased sister Polly Hall on February 22, 1825. Desirous of settling the estate and probably by prior agreement, the administrator and the widow filed an answer with no objections. The other defendants, all of whom had left Prince Edward County before the death of their father, did not file an answer, and thus began the long, drawn out court case.

A subpoena was issued in 1825 and returned to the court with a note indicating the defendants, with the exception of the widow and the administrator, were not inhabitants of Prince Edward. Charles, Jr., had left for Botetourt County, further west in Virginia. William and Samuel, the oldest of Charles' sons, had moved to Roane County, Tennessee, possibly as early as 1809. Tennessee had become a state in 1796 and they appeared as eligible to vote in William White's company of militia⁴¹ and on the Roane tax lists as early as 1814. They may have immigrated even earlier to Cumberland Gap, Tennessee. Samuel Hall, the widower of Charles' daughter, Polly, had moved to Roane County with his sons, Samuel, Jr., and William, by 1814, and possibly as early as 1810.⁴²

³⁹ *Marriage Bonds, Prince Edward County, 1816, FHL image group 7741925, image 145 of 886. For more information on John Moss and Nancy Bell, see Israel on the Appomattox by Melvin Patrick Ely.*

⁴⁰ *Prince Edward County Deed Book 19, pages 39-40. Recorded as Shelby.*

⁴¹ *The History of Roane County, Tennessee, 1801-1870, by Emma Middleton Wells, 1927, The Lookout Publishing Company, Salt Lake City, UT, page 21.*

⁴² *Reconstructed 1810 Census of Tennessee, Charles A. Sherrill, Janaway Publishing, Santa Maria, California, 2007, page 223.*

The court ordered notices to be printed for two months in the newspapers of Richmond, where none of them lived. By November 1825 the publications had appeared and the court ordered the estate sale to be advertised in the papers.

IN CHANCERY. At rules taken, in the clerks office of the county of Prince Edward, the 5th day of September, 1825.
 John Selby, Edward Selby, Anthony Selby, Sherwood Selby and Susanna Selby, Compls.
 against
 Constant J. Selby, William Selby, Samuel Selby, Charles Selby, William and Samuel Hall, and Thomas W. McGlasson, Admr. of Charles Selby, decd., Defts.
 This day came the Complainants by their counsel and filed their bill, and the defendants William Selby, Samuel Selby, Charles Selby and William and Samuel Hall, not having entered their appearance and given security according to an act of the General Assembly and the rules of this court, and it appearing that they are not inhabitants of this state, on the motion of the complainants by counsel; it is entered at rules aforesaid, and accordingly ordered, that the said defendants William Selby, Samuel Selby, Charles Selby and William and Samuel Hall do appear here on the first day of November court next, and answer the complainants bill, and that a copy of this order be forthwith inserted in some one of the public newspapers printed in the city of Richmond for two months successively and also posted at the front door of the courthouse of this county, A Copy. Teste
 Sept. 16. 39—w8w B. J. WORSHAM, D. C.

Illustration 4: Charles Selbe Chancery case, The Richmond Enquirer, September 27, 1825.

On December 20, 1825, Robert Hill, Robert Venable, Jr., and John M. Cunningham, commissioners of the estate, sold 171 acres for \$228 by indenture to James Morgan, with a reserve of 50.5 acres for Constantia Selbe's dower for her lifetime.⁴³ The payments by Morgan were to be made by notes which were not fully paid. On May 15, 1826, Robert Hill sold the ten acres he had purchased from Charles in 1822 to James Morgan for \$50 and the indenture was recorded July 17, 1826.⁴⁴

Telmima or Jemima, the enslaved woman and child that had been left to Charles, Sr., in 1817, along with her future increase, was reflected in the 1820 census where Charles, Sr., had one female enslaved person over 45 and one male enslaved person under 14. When Charles' estate was sold the enslaved woman and child were sold for \$435. By right of dower, Constantia Selbe was due one third of the money arising from the sale of the enslaved persons. Since this was a dower legacy, and not a permanent bequest, she had to acquire a bond that would return their value free of interest to the estate upon her

⁴³ *Prince Edward County, Virginia, Deed Book 19, page 317.*

⁴⁴ *Prince Edward County Deed Book 19, page 317.*

death. The total value of the estate was \$1,600.93, payment for which was due December 20, 1826, and was to be divided nine ways. However, the payment was not made and interest accrued for 23 years and 9 months till October 20, 1850. On April 30, 1844, Commissioner Samuel Dickenson was ordered to inquire whether the order of July 19, 1826, had been executed at all. The money for the land may have been received but possibly not the money for the sale of the two enslaved persons. Complicating matters, Thomas McGlasson died in Charlotte County during the long court proceedings.

By 1835 the administrator and the commissioners were dead. On June 22, 1841, the suit was removed from Chancery Court to Circuit Superior Court and Chancery for trial. The matter dragged on until 1858 when it was struck from the docket.

Miscellaneous Selbe Information

In 1793 Leonard Silby, sometimes rendered Sibley, appeared on the personal property tax list in a different district of Prince Edward County from that of Charles and his sons, as a fairly wealthy man with several horses and enslaved persons. In 1801 there were four free black persons living at his residence and working for him in the fields: Milley, Sukey, Lucy and Archer Holms.⁴⁵ Leonard disappeared from the tax lists in 1816 and 1817 and nothing further is known. His relationship to the family, if any, remains undetermined.

Although Roane County was formed in 1801 from Knox County, it had originally been part of North Carolina. No census records for Roane for 1810 and 1820 survived and the Selbes were not in the 1810 reconstructed census for Tennessee.⁴⁶ However, William, Sr., and William, Jr., Samuel, Sr., another Samuel, along with two Johns, a Charles, and a Polly, between 20 and 30 years old, were all living north of the Tennessee River, close to Welckers Mills post office. Several Selbe marriages were recorded there as far back as 1807.⁴⁷ Sam and William had unclaimed letters, probably related to the partition law suit, as early as January 1826.

Some Selbe Marriages in Roane County, Tennessee between 1807 and 1822:

- November 30, 1807, bond for Nancy Selbe to marry Matthew Gardenhire.
- January 22, 1817, bond by William Selbe and Bradley Dalton for Bradley to marry Sally Selbe.
- December 8, 1817, bond by William and John Selbe for William to marry Patsy Selbe.
- October 5, 1818, bond by William and Samuel Selbe for William to marry Betsy Howard.

⁴⁵ *List of free Negroes in the Lower District of Prince Edward County, 1801, LVA.*

⁴⁶ *The Reconstructed 1810 Census of Tennessee, Sherrill, Charles A.*

⁴⁷ *Some birth and death records are available starting in 1881. Many marriage licenses issued before 1838 are lost. Knox County may have some records. Four other counties were formed from Roane. Finding Aid, Familysearch.org.*

- November 4, 1819, bond by William and Samuel Selbe for Sam to marry Sally Cook.
- September 9, 1820, bond by John Selbe and George Arnold for John to marry Rhoda Cunningham.
- January 26, 1822, bond by John and William Selbe for William to marry Barbara Cook, which he did on February 26, 1822, with Sam Selbe as a witness.

Descendants of Charles Selbe

Samuel Selbe and Polly Gibbons

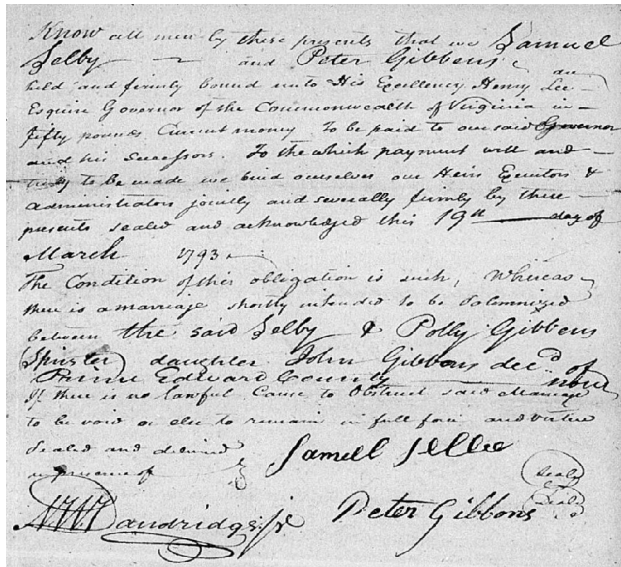


Illustration 5: Marriage bond for Samuel Selbe and Polly Gibbons, November 19, 1793.

Sam Selbe was born about 1765. He posted a bond on March 19, 1793, and married Mary 'Polly' Gibbons on April 21, 1793.⁴⁸ Polly's brother, Peter, was surety for the bond.

In 1809 Samuel Selbe, as Silvey, was eligible to vote in Captain William White's Company of militia in Roane County, Tennessee.⁴⁹ However, a Samuel Selbe continued to be found on the Prince Edward tax lists until 1812 or 1813 and it is unknown by this author if they were the same person. It is entirely possible that Sam went to Roane County with his brother William to establish a household and brought the family to Tennessee years later.

Sam appeared on the poll tax list as early as 1814 in Roane County but he owned no land. By 1818 he was the owner of 70 acres on Poplar Creek, and on April 28, 1834, he sold 60 acres on main Poplar Creek to George Arnold.

In 1850 Samuel, Sr., 85, a farmer with real estate worth \$150, was living with Sarah Selbe, 20 years his junior, relationship unknown, who had been born in North Carolina about 1785.⁵⁰ They were next door to Anderson Selbe, 28, and his family Jossie A., 27; Sarah, 7; Mary, 5; Samuel, 3;⁵¹ and Elizabeth, 8 months. Jossie, Sarah, and Mary were flagged on the census as idiotic as Anderson's son, William, would be on the 1860 census.

On September 9, 1850, in Kingston, Samuel signed a document giving his power of attorney to act in the partition suit to John W. Wilson of Cumberland County, Virginia,

⁴⁸ The minister's return listed Polly's name as Mary.

⁴⁹ *The History of Roane County*, page 21.

⁵⁰ Roane County had been part of North Carolina prior to Tennessee becoming a state.

⁵¹ On the 1850 census, Samuel, the son of Anderson, was listed as Sarah, a mistake by the census taker; corrected on the 1860 census.

and further stated he was a child and heir of the said Charles Selbe.⁵² John and Anderson Selbe, his sons or grandsons, attested to the signature before a justice of the peace.

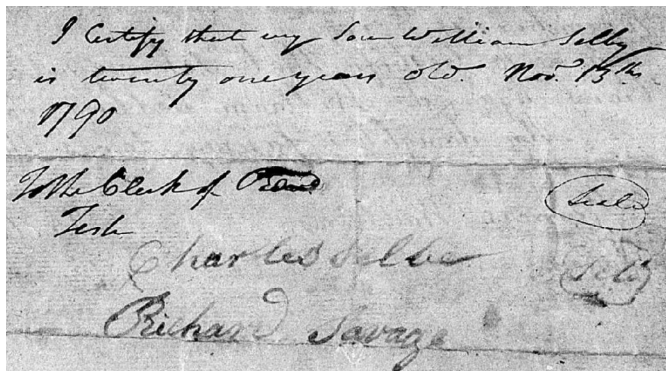
Sam lived a long life in Roane County, dying in August 1856. Polly Gibbons Selbe died before 1850 and may have died as early as 1816.

Samuel Selbe, Jr., born about 1794, was taxed for 20 acres of land in Roane County in 1819 and was subject to the poll tax. He married Janey Tippet on February 25, 1822. They had a son, Samuel, born in 1823, making three generations of Sam Selbes living in Roane County. Sam, Jr., died sometime after 1860.

Samuel Selbe III, a farmer, married Alpha Barnett Blackwell on June 25, 1846,⁵³ and by 1850 they had a daughter, Malinda A., one month old. Alpha, about 10 years older than Sam, was the widow of George Washington Blackwell. With the family was Mary Barnett, 82, born in North Carolina, and Wiley Barnett, 44, born in Tennessee. Another daughter, Mary, was born about 1853. Mary Barnett was still with them in 1860.

William Selbe and Fanny Davis

William was born about 1767. In 1790, before his marriage, his father signed a paper



attesting that William was 21 years old. He appeared as tithable in his own right in 1788, indicating he was born about 1767. On November 16, 1790, he married Fanny Davis, the daughter of William Davis who consented to the marriage, with Peter Gallahorn acting as surety for the bond on November 15. Sarah, another daughter of William Davis, married Peter Gallahorn a year later, in 1791.

Illustration 6: Age verification for William Selbe by Charles Selbe, November 13, 1790.

William disappeared off the Prince Edward personal property tax rolls after 1791 but appeared as eligible to vote on Captain William White's Company of militia in Roane County, Tennessee in 1809.⁵⁴

⁵² *Selby Vs. Selby, Prince Edward Chancery Court, 1825, page 12.*

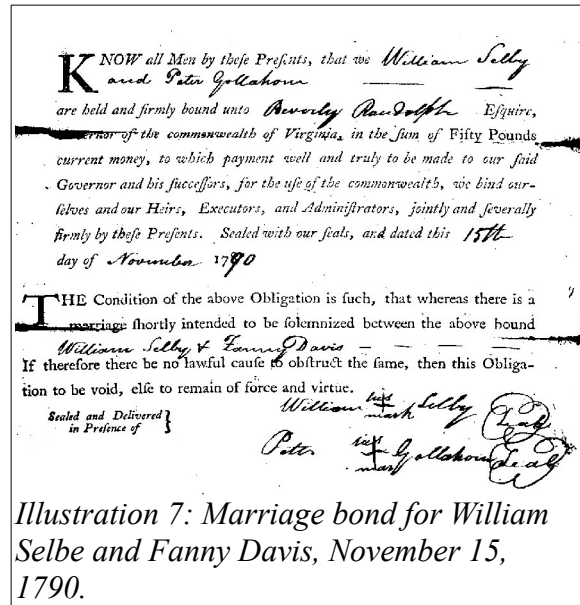
⁵³ *Roane County marriages, 1846, page 31, number 43.*

⁵⁴ *The History of Roane County, 1801-1870, page 20.*

By 1814 William had 200 acres of land along Poplar Creek, a tributary of the Clinch River. In 1818 he owned 150 acres and his son, William Jr., was subject to the poll tax in 1818. Another son, John, was subject in 1820 for a tax of 62½ cents.⁵⁵ William, Sr., appeared on Captain Wiley's Tax List for 1821 with 150 acres, and William, Jr., with 25 acres.

In the 1830 census William was 60 to 69 years old as was his wife. A female, between 80 and 89, so born between 1740 and 1750, was living with William's family. This was probably Fanny Davis' mother as his mother, Constantia, is believed to have remained in Virginia, possibly with her daughter Susanna. William was still in Roane County in 1840 at the age 70 to 79, but Fanny had died by then. One female between 50-59 was in the household, along with a female from 10 to 14 years old, and a male between 20 and 29 years old.

No death records for William or Fanny Davis Selbe have been found in Tennessee.



Rooted in the Watauga Settlements, at the outbreak of the Revolutionary War in 1776, the Wataugans organized the Washington District, encompassing all of what is now Tennessee, which North Carolina recognized in 1777 as their Washington County. In 1784 the citizens of Washington formed the State of Franklin, whose government failed in 1788, and the area reverted to the control of North Carolina. In 1790 the area became part of the Southwest Territory and was admitted to the Union in 1796 as Tennessee. Hence the prevalence of North Carolina births in Roane County. Kingston, the future county seat of Roane County, was first established as Fort Southwest Point in the early 1790s.

⁵⁵ As Silvey. *Tax Lists of Roane County, Tennessee 1814-1821*. Willis Hutcherson, Marilyn McCluen, Mabel Thornton, 1969, Roane County Records Commission. Various pages. Maps are by Fred Moore of Harriman, TN.

Charles Selby, Jr., and Martha Farmer

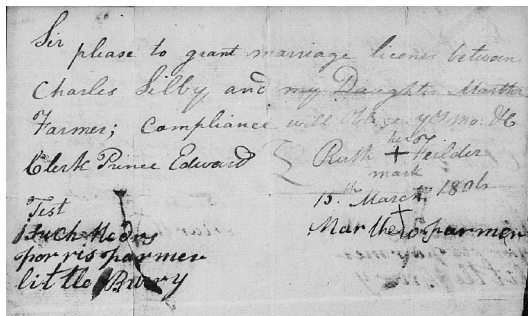


Illustration 8: Permission for Martha Farmer to marry Charles Selbe, 1806.

Charles Selby, Jr., was born about 1773 in Prince Edward County. He first appears as tithable to his father, indicating he was 16, in 1789. He married Martha Farmer, the daughter of Forest Farmer and Ruth Sudberry⁵⁶ on March 16, 1806, in Prince Edward.⁵⁷ Consent for Martha was given by her mother and surety for the bond was Littleberry Farmer, her brother,⁵⁸ who also swore to her age as 21. Forrest Farmer's widow, Ruth, had remarried to Thomas Fielder on January 19, 1797, by bond dated January 14.⁵⁹

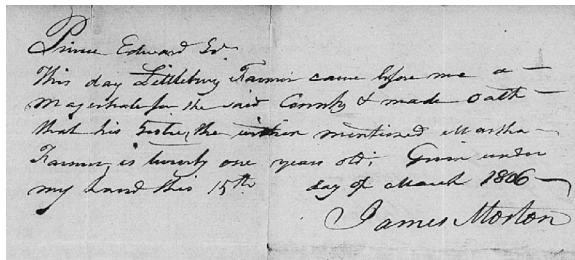


Illustration 9: Age verification for Martha Farmer.

Charles, Jr., was no longer a tithable in Prince Edward after 1804 nor was he in the Prince Edward census in 1810. He and Martha moved west to Botetourt County, Virginia, by 1810 and remained there until at least 1820. They may have also lived for a time in Walnut, Pickaway County, Ohio, and Vernon, Clinton County, Ohio, and Greenfield, LaGrange County, Indiana.

Charles Selbe, 77, was living with his son, George Washington Selbe, in Adams County, Indiana, in 1850. George moved to Michigan about 1854 but his father was not with him in the 1860 census. George Washington Selbe died of inflammation of the lungs in Michigan on January 20, 1885. His death record lists his father and mother as Charles and Mary Selbe and that he was born in Virginia.

⁵⁶ Ruth was the daughter of Ezekiel Sudberry per Register of Marriages, Chesterfield County, 1778, Forrest Farmer and Ruth Sudberry. On February 17, 1778, Forest Farmer and Ruth Sudberry married in Chesterfield County, Virginia. FHL film number 30869.

⁵⁷ Other Farmer marriages in Prince Edward around the same time were: Thomas Farmer who married Nancy Dunnivant on December 21, 1802; and Charles Farmer who married Sally Bell on September 24, 1805.

⁵⁸ Littleberry Farmer married Peggy Thaxton by bond February 13, 1801, in Prince Edward County, Virginia, Compiled Marriages, 1740-1850. Littleberry was born about 1778 and died after in 1860 in Prince Edward County. Littleberry filed for a pension for service in the War of 1812.

⁵⁹ Marriages of Prince Edward County Virginia 1754-1810, page 26. Marriage register gives Ruth's name as Reitte Farmer.

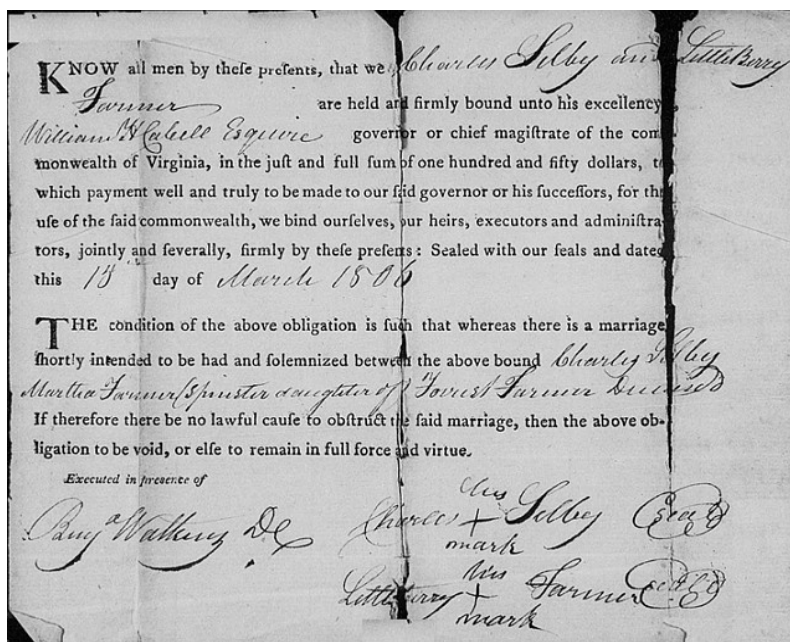


Illustration 10: Bond for Charles Selbe to marry Martha Farmer, March 15, 1806.

A marriage bond was taken out in January 1817 by Charles Selbe and Henry Routsong for Charles' daughter, Nancy, to marry Henry.

Mary Polly Selbe and Samuel Hall

Mary, called Polly, was born sometime in the 1770s. She married Samuel Hall on April 25, 1793. Samuel Hall and Charles Selbe were surety for the bond dated April 15, 1793, and it was signed with the signatures of both Charles Selbe and Samuel Hall, once again indicating their literacy.

Polly had two children who survived her, Samuel, born about 1795, and William, and both were mentioned in the Selbe partition suit as her heirs, indicating she was deceased by 1825. William and Samuel, Jr., were entitled to a 1/9 share, 1/18 each, of their grandfather Charles' estate by decree in 1850. Whether they ever received it is not known.

The family moved to Roane County, Tennessee, in the early 1800s. Samuel Hall, Sr., and Samuel, Jr., appeared on the tax lists in Roane County by 1814 indicating William was the younger brother.

Samuel Hall married Jenny Lemmons in April 1813 in Roane County.

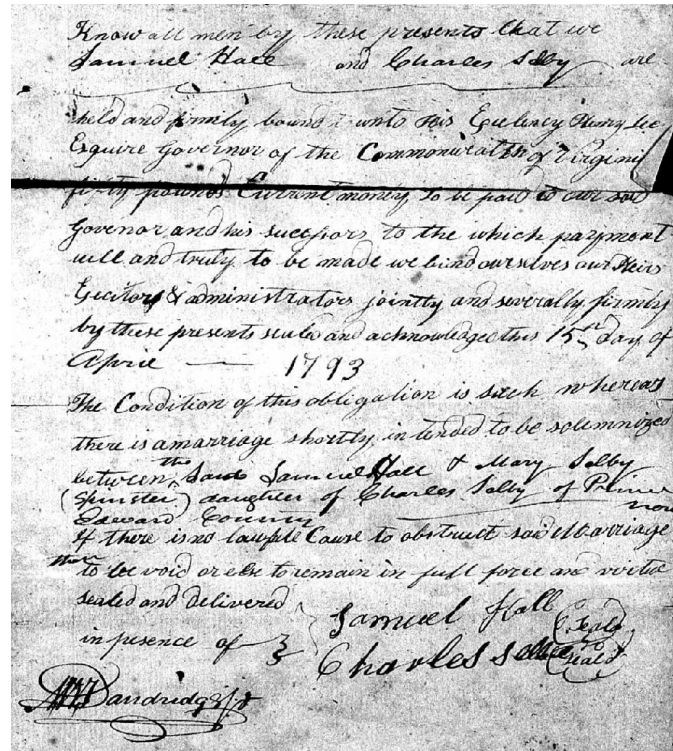


Illustration 11: Marriage bond for Mary Selbe and Samuel Hall, 1793.

Edward Selbe and Unity Newcomb

Edward Selbe was born about 1782 or 1783. He first appeared on the Prince Edward list of tithables in 1802 with his father responsible for the payment, although he was probably the unnamed son on the tax list in 1801. He was on the personal property tax list in Prince Edward for 1804 with only himself tithable and would have been 21 by then. His last year on Prince Edward's tax list was 1819 when he married Eunice Unity Newcomb in Charlotte County, just southwest of Farmville, on April 5, 1819.⁶⁰ Surety for the bond was Thomas T. Worrey. Edward or Unity may have been married previously as two children under 10 were living with them in 1820.

Edward Selbe, variously recorded as Silveye, Sylva, and Siley, worked as a laborer in Charlotte County, Virginia, in 1820 and 1830. By 1840 he was in Botetourt County. Edward and Unity had six children by the 1830 census, and ten by 1840. Two have been identified: James Henry and Charles Harvey. For most of his life Charles Harvey identified as Harvey.

⁶⁰ As Edward Silbee. FHL, film number 7578846, image 50. "From the register of marriages recorded with the clerk's office of the County Court of Charlotte County".

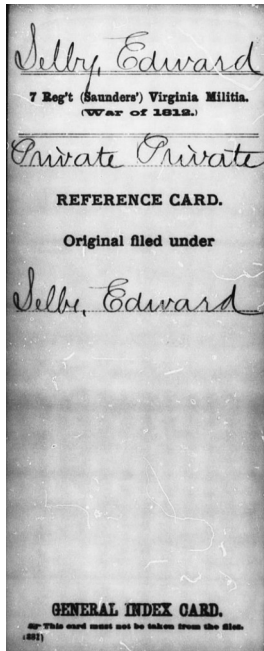


Illustration 12:
Military Record for
Edward Selbe.

Edward may have served in the 7th Regiment of the Virginia Militia in the War of 1812 but this has not been proven for this work. He died in Rockbridge County, Virginia, on October 22, 1856, of paralysis.⁶¹ His parents were not listed on his death certificate but his wife was. The informant was his brother in law, John Daniel, whose first wife was Unity's sister, Nancy Newcomb.⁶² The brother-in-law could not be expected to know the particulars of Edward's life. Daniel also reported the death of Polly Newcombe of old age, in 1854, at 80, the daughter of Charles and Urcilla Newcombe, who were in all likelihood Unity's parents.

Charles Harvey Selbe was born between 1820 and 1827.⁶³ He married Margaret Williams on September 19, 1848, in Botetourt. Literate, he signed his name on the marriage bond. By 1850 Harvey and Margaret had a son, William, and lived in District 8, Botetourt.

In 1860 Charles Harvey was boarding with the Bannisters in Botetourt County working as a boatman. Also there was Alfred Selbe, 24, and next door Martha Silvey, 8 years old. Harvey, 41, mustered into the 11th Regiment, Company K, of the Virginia Infantry of the Confederate Army on May 25, 1861, at Lynchburg. He had signed up at Roaring Run to serve for one year. Shortly after that he came down with typhoid and was discharged on September 26, 1862, under the Conscrip Law.

Charles Harvey married Sarah 'Sally' Holt on December 28, 1863, in Rockbridge. Both were widowed at the time of the marriage. The ceremony was performed at Charles' house by Rev. A. Flaherty, with the license issued on August 11, 1863. Sally was 22, born about 1841 in Tennessee, the daughter of William and Nancy Kidd. Charles was working as a lime burner at the time.⁶⁴ His mother's name was given as Yellotte Silvey, which could be a misspelling of the female name Elliotte or some version of Eunice.

Charles Harvey, 50, and Sally, 35, were in Rockbridge in 1870 with her son William Holt, 13, and their children John Selbe, 10; Mary Jane, 6; and Rebecca, 1. A child named Cogarth Moore, 4, was in their household. By 1880 the children living with them were Mary Jane, 12; Caroline Rebecca, 10; Emma, 8; Robert, 4; and Edna V., 2. Charles was working as a farm hand.

⁶¹ *Rockbridge County was formed in 1777 from Augusta and Botetourt.*

⁶² *John's second wife was Casandra F. S. Daniel, whom he married February 11, 1841, in Rockbridge. John died October 12, 1862.*

⁶³ *Charles gave his age as 46 and his parents as Edward and Yellotte Selbe (Silvey) when he married in 1863 and his age varies on various census data.*

⁶⁴ *Marriage License and minister's return, Rockbridge County, Virginia.*

Henry Silvey, who was probably James Henry Selbe, was in the same Company K, 11th Regiment and was sent to the hospital on December 31, 1862, and presumed dead by his regiment. Alfred Silvey, from the Bannister boarding house, was in the same 11th Regiment.

James Henry Selbe was born in May, 1839, enlisted in the Confederate Army as noted above, and was stricken with typhoid on September 15, 1861. Furloughed on October 16 for 60 days, he returned to service in 1862. Mustered out on April 9, 1865, at Appomattox Court House,⁶⁵ he married Mary F. Hunt on October 10, 1865, in a ceremony at her father's house. Mary, the widow of Barney Hunt, was the daughter of Andrew and Marinda Goolsby. The marriage license confirmed James' parents as Edward and Unity. On April 12, 1900, James was approved for a \$15 annual pension by the Confederate Pension Board for his service in the 1st Rockbridge Artillery.⁶⁶ James died May 19, 1910, in Rockbridge and was buried in the Rockbridge County Farm Cemetery.

James' son Pendleton Hunt Selbe was murdered on February 2, 1920, in a dispute over a right of way. Pendleton had previously lived in Bath County but moved to just outside of Lexington in Rockbridge County where he was renting a farm when he was shot by a neighbor. The killer, John Spillan, was found guilty of the killing on April 10, 1920, and sentenced to 16 years in the penitentiary.

⁶⁵ *James Henry Selvy, Civil War Soldiers Records and Profiles, 1861-1865. Also A History of Rockbridge County, Oren F. Morton, The McClure Company, Inc., Staunton, Virginia, 1920, page 406. Some records are under James A. Silvey.*

⁶⁶ *Alabama, Texas, and Virginia, U.S. Confederate Pensions, 1884-1958, Act of 1900 Pension Applications, Rockbridge County.*

ROCKBRIDGE FARMER SHOOTS NEIGHBOR; CALMLY WALKS TO COURT AND GIVES SELF UP

Shooting P. H. Silvea, a small farmer living near Lexington, in a fit of anger resulting from an altercation about a fence, John Spillan, a neighbor of Silvea's, then walked in to Lexington and gave himself up to the sheriff.

Court was in session when Spillan arrived in town; he walked into the courtroom, motioned Sheriff Parrent to one side, and quietly told him of the tragedy. The startling news soon spread from mouth to mouth, and the crowd attending court immediately lost all interest in the trial then in hearing.

Son Witnessed Tragedy.

Besides the man who confesses to the shooting, the only living witness is the murdered man's little fourteen-year-old son, William.

Immediately after the gunshot which struck the farmer down, Spillan, without waiting to see the extent of the wound he had inflicted, started for Lexington. En route, he met a youth, James Seal, driving an automobile, told him of the affair, and urged him to get a physician at once, saying that he would pay all costs. When medical assistance arrived, Silvea was dead, the wound having proven fatal in a few minutes.

Dr. Joseph E. Seebert, the county coroner, learning of the death promptly summoned the following jury: McClung Patton, J. W. Seal, K. A. Irvine and Gwyen Pole. They proceeded to the Silvea place and viewed the body and Dr. Seebert made an examination of the wound. The shooting had been done with a shot gun. The examination of the dead body of the man revealed that it was loaded with number two buck shot. Three had entered the abdomen, one as high up as the navel, eight were in the left leg extending down as far as the knee, one had struck the left hand of the dead man.

Son Tells Story.

Young Silvea was examined then by the jury and that evening was further examined and his testimony taken down in the presence of the jury in the office of Commonwealth's Attorney Ruff. The boy said that he

and his father were cutting wood on their place in the cedars and Spillan came down from his place, approached the fence and taking a stone undertook to knock the staples out which held the wire. His father addressing him told him to never mind tearing down the fence he could just go on through; this fence was across the right of way of Miss Birmingham. Spillan replied that it was his right of way and that he would do what he wanted. He told Silvea not to come over there if he did he would shoot him. He stepped over a log and Spillan shot him. The father dropped the ax as he was shot. The boy picked up the ax. His father told him to let Spillan alone and go on and tell the rest of the family he was dying. The mother appeared in the door of the house a short distance away, having heard the gun shot. The boy called to her. She came quickly. When she arrived his father was dead. William Silvea said Spillan had entered their land through a gap that had been brushed and that they had put wire fence there the Saturday before to keep cattle out of the field.

Pendleton H. Silvea, the dead man, was a native of Rockbridge county, was 53 years old and a large man of above the average bodily strength. He left a widow, who was before marriage Miss Ruley, and five sons. The eldest, who is 22 years of age, resides in Newport News, the others live at home. Silvea had lived in this community only a few years. For some time he lived in Bath.

Spillan Regarded As Fiercely.

John Spillan is a well known man of the town of which he has been a resident for forty or more years. He was long an employee of the town, at one time a policeman and afterwards superintendent of the water works. He is well advanced now towards three score and ten years of age. He has several grown sons and daughters. His wife died sometime ago. He is a man of many fine qualities and has many friends, but has long been regarded as a man of fiery temper.

Illustration 13: The Daily News Leader, Staunton, Virginia, February 7, 1920, page 1.

Anthony Selbe and Nancy Fears

Anthony Selbe was born in 1785 and was tithable as early as 1804 with his father responsible for paying. By 1807 he was tithable in his own right at 21.

Anthony married Nancy Fears by bond dated March 20, 1819. Surety for the bond was Anthony's brother Sherwood, and Peter Berry. Some researchers interpret Berry to have been Nancy's father and this may be the case.⁶⁷ In the Federal Census for 1820 she and Anthony have two males under the age of 10 and one female under the age of ten, indicating either Nancy or Anthony may have been married prior to 1819. It is possible that the children were not theirs but relatives staying with them on August 7, 1820.

Nancy was most likely the daughter of Absalom Fears, a long time friend of 'colored' persons in the neighborhood, who was deceased at the time of her marriage which would account for the need to have another person in addition to Anthony's brother acting as a surety. Nancy, considerably younger than Anthony, was born about 1800.

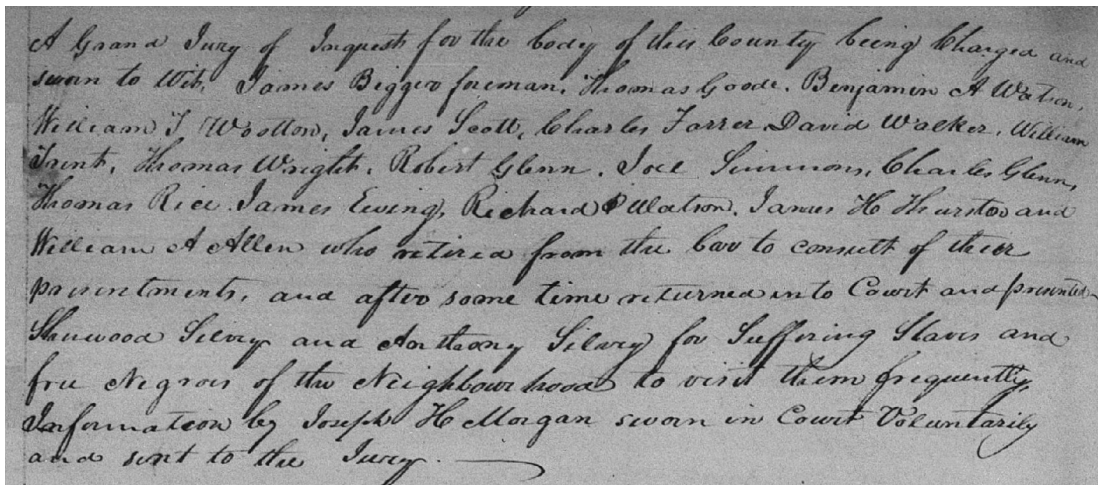
A photograph of a handwritten document, likely a court record or indictment. The text is written in cursive and is somewhat faded. It mentions a grand jury of inquests for the body of this county being charged and sworn to with names like James Biggs, James, Thomas Goode, Benjamin A. Watson, William J. Woodson, James Scott, Charles Farre, David Walker, William Smith, Thomas Wright, Robert Glenn, Joel Simmons, Charles Glenn, Thomas Rice, James Ewing, Richard Watson, James H. Thurston and William A. Allen who retired from the bar to commit of their parentments, and after some time returned into Court and presented Sherwood Selby and Anthony Selby for suffering slaves and free Negroes of the neighborhood to visit them frequently, information by Joseph H. Morgan sworn in Court voluntarily and sent to the Jury.

Illustration 14: Indictment of Sherwood and Anthony Selbe for consorting, 1820.

During the August court of 1820 Anthony was brought before the grand jury, along with his brother Sherwood, on information provided by Joseph H. Morgan, "for suffering slaves and free Negroes of the neighborhood to visit them frequently."⁶⁸ At the November 1820 court session the charges were dismissed and the prosecutor, Joseph H. Morgan, was ordered to refund Anthony's court costs of \$4.00.⁶⁹

By 1830 Anthony and Nancy have two males between 5 and 9, one female under 5 and one female between 5 and 9. Anthony was 40-49 and Nancy was 30-39. The family

⁶⁷ No previous marriage has yet been found by this author for Nancy marrying a groom with the surname Fears.

⁶⁸ Prince Edward County Order Book 19, page 410, FHL film 33243, image 236.

⁶⁹ Prince Edward County Order Book 19, page 469, FHL film 33243, image 265.

remained in Prince Edward County at least until 1832.⁷⁰ In 1850, Anthony was living in Wayne County, now West Virginia, with Nancy, 49.⁷¹

On December 15, 1853, Anthony Selbe died in Wayne County, Virginia, now West Virginia, near Palmetto, of consumption. A farmer, his age was recorded as 68, indicating he was born in 1785. A. M. Selby, Anthony Moses Selbe, Jr., was the informant for his death. No parents were listed in the death record.

Anthony Jr., called Mose, married Amanda Webb. Their children were: Minerva; Bernard; Samuel, born June 28, 1854, at Mill Creek, Wayne County;⁷² Strother; and Mary. Mose may have served during the Civil War in the 146th Regiment of the Ohio Infantry. He and Amanda were still alive in 1900, living with a niece and nephew in Wayne County. In 1901 they deeded land to their daughter, Mary, who subsequently lost it in a forced sale. Both had passed away by 1910.

Sherwood Selbe and Mary Fears

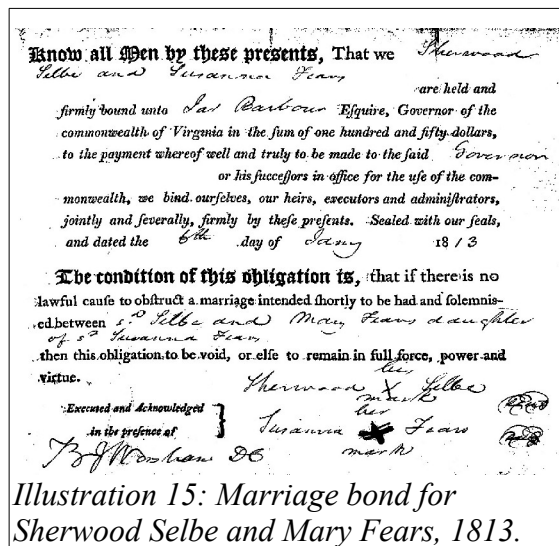


Illustration 15: Marriage bond for Sherwood Selbe and Mary Fears, 1813.

Sherwood was born about 1790,⁷³ the youngest of Charles' sons. He married Mary 'Polly' Fears on April 20, 1816, in Prince Edward County. Polly's mother, Susannah, was surety for the bond⁷⁴ which had been posted three years earlier on January 6, 1813. The marriage may have been delayed by the War of 1812 as Sherwood served in the 4th Virginia Militia as a private during that war.⁷⁵ The 4th Virginia was an active regiment during the war with Britain.

Polly's father, Absalom Fears, had been a tithable in Prince Edward County as early as 1770 and his estate was on the Prince

⁷⁰ Prince Edward County Personal Property Tax. It is possible but not likely, that Anthony was in Madison County, Indiana, by 1850 with a son, John, 30, Mildred, 25, Ina, 23, all born in North Carolina, and Leanda, 8, born in Indiana. Although Anthony was reported to be 78, ages are frequently wrong on census data. Next door to them was William Selbe, 40.

⁷¹ Anthony's age was 69 on the 1850 census, indicating he was born as early as 1781.

⁷² Register of Births, Wayne County, 1854, page 7, number 10. As Selbee.

⁷³ Sherwood first shows up on the tithable list in 1809 with his father responsible for the payment, and on his own in 1811.

⁷⁴ Prince Edward County Virginia Bonds, film viewer #007579033.

⁷⁵ Commanded by Lt. Col. McDowell, Lt. Col. Kootz, and Lt. Col. Chilton.

Edward County Personal Property tax list in 1812. His will was written on May 23, 1811, and he probably died later that year. Charles Selbe and William Lee were witnesses to the will. The estate was not proved until August 22, 1815.

In Absalom's will, his wife Susannah had been left the entire estate. At Susannah's death, half of the land was to go to their son, William, and the other half was to be sold and the money divided equally among the rest of his children. William was the only child mentioned by name in the will.

Susanna Fears made oath before me that Mary Fears is 21 years of age under my hand this 11th day 1813
J. J. Wetherham D.C.
Pr. Edward

Illustration 16: Age verification for Mary Fears, 1813.

On July 15, 1805, Polly Fears's brother, William Fears, had married Catherine Howell, daughter of John Howell and Nancy Gallahorn, by bond dated the same day. Catherine was about 15 at the time and William was about 35. Earlier John Fears had married Nancy Gallahorn, the daughter of Charles Gallahorn, March 13, 1789.

During the August court of 1820 Sherwood was brought before the grand jury, along with his brother Anthony, on information provided by Joseph H. Morgan, "for suffering slaves and free Negroes of the neighborhood to visit them frequently."⁷⁶ At the November 1820 court session the charges were dismissed and the prosecutor, Joseph H. Morgan, was ordered to refund Sherwood's costs of \$5.02.⁷⁷

the Commonwealth *vs* *Anthony Selby* *Def.* Upon a presentment
the Defendant appearing and showing sufficient Cause against filing
an Information the same is refused and that the said Defendant move
against Joseph H. Morgan the prosecutor his Costs by him about his
defence in the behalf of the said Defendant.

the Commonwealth *vs* *Sherwood Selby* *Def.* Upon a presentment
the Defendant appearing and showing sufficient Cause against filing
an Information the same is refused, and that the said Defendant move
against Joseph H. Morgan the prosecutor his Costs by him about his
defence in the behalf of the said Defendant.

Costs \$5.02
1820 Oct 10 1820

Illustration 17: Court action dropped against Sherwood and Anthony Selbe, November 1820.

⁷⁶ Prince Edward County Order Book 19, page 410, FHL film 33243, image 236.

⁷⁷ Prince Edward County Order Book 19, page 469, FHL film 33243, image 265.

Polly died by 1830, only 16 years after their marriage so consequently their family was not large. The children identified for this story were: William Henry, born about 1816; Sherwood, sometimes rendered as Sherrod, born about 1822; and Mary Frances, born about 1826. There may have been another daughter, born before 1820.⁷⁸

In 1850 in Prince Edward County, Sherwood Selbe, 60,⁷⁹ and William Fears, 80, were in the same household with Catherine Fears, 40 (she was actually 60); Winnie Howell, 89; Mary Frances Selbe, 24; and two free mulatto children: Beccy (sic) Ferguson, 8; and John Dungee, 10. William Fears was blind and Sherwood was working the farm. Sherwood's son, Sherrod, Jr., and his wife Sarah A. Selbe lived one household away.

William Fears died November 10, 1856, of inflammation of the leg.⁸⁰ At his death, one half of his estate was left to his widow Catherine Howell Fears. The other half was left to Sherwood Selbe, his brother-in-law, whom William referred to as 'my friend.' The will was written September 6, 1855, and proved November 16, 1857. Sherwood's contribution had been essentially supporting William, William's mother in law, and his extended family, making it understandable that half of the farm would be left to him. The farm was valued at \$400 on the 1850 census and both Catherine's farm and Sherwood's adjoining farm were valued at \$200 each on the 1860 census.

In 1860 Sherwood's son, William Henry, his wife Rebecca, and their two children were living with Sherwood on his farm in Buffalo, Prince Edward County. Sherwood died there at 76 in August 1866 of cancer. His son William Henry was the informant for his death record.⁸¹

William Henry married Rebecca Wren⁸² from North Carolina about 1855. The family continued to live in Buffalo on his father's farm in 1870 with their four sons and one daughter: Alphonso; Martha; Doctor H.; Samuel Thomas; and Charles H. William Henry died at 68 in October 1881 of a hernia.⁸³ The informant for his death record was W. C. Gallaher, his son-in-law.

Martha Ellis Selbe, the daughter of William Henry, born about 1858, married William Calvin Gallaher on December 20, 1876, in Bedford County, and died in Lynchburg, Virginia, on September 30, 1927, after six strokes and the resulting paralysis. She was buried at Presbyterian Cemetery in Lynchburg.

⁷⁸ *One female under 10 years was in the household on the 1820 census.*

⁷⁹ *The 1850 census has Sherwood to be 50 years old, an obvious mistake, and a complete outlier to all other records. Catherine Howell Fears was also much older than the age on the 1850 census. In reality she would have been about 60, not 40.*

⁸⁰ *Register of Deaths, Prince Edward County, 1856, number 41.*

⁸¹ *Register of Deaths, Prince Edward County, 1866, page 59, line 68.*

⁸² *Mother's maiden name from death record for Henry Selbe, 1925.*

⁸³ *Register of Deaths, Prince Edward County, 1881, page 6, number 190.*

Sherrod, or Sherwood, Jr., born about 1822, married Sarah A. Johnson, the daughter of Catherine Johnson, who gave her consent, on September 4, 1846, in Prince Edward County.⁸⁴ Surety for the marriage bond was James M. Bland, who became Sherrod's brother-in-law in 1861.

Sherrod enlisted in the 18th Regiment, Virginia Infantry, Company D of the Confederate Army as a private, on March 5, 1862. On June 27, 1862, he was shot and severely wounded in the right leg at the battle of Gaines Mill in Virginia. The wound resulted in amputation of the leg. A Confederate victory, Gaines Mill was the second bloodiest battle of the war resulting in 15,500 casualties in one day. Only Shiloh was bloodier. Although immediately off of active duty, he was not officially mustered out until April 26, 1864.

In spite of his injuries, Sherrod and Sarah had at least nine children. Sarah died on October 6, 1870, of congestive chills at 42.⁸⁵ Sherrod applied to and was admitted to Camp Robert E. Lee, a home for Confederate soldiers in Richmond, where he died on February 7, 1889. He was buried at Hollywood Cemetery in Richmond.⁸⁶

On July 4, 1861, Mary Frances Selbe, born about 1826,⁸⁷ married James M. Bland, a 59 year old widower, the son of Amy and James Bland, from Connecticut. Considerably younger than her groom, Mary was 35 when she married. The marriage took place at the home of her aunt, Catherine Howell Fears. James had been in Prince Edward County as early as 1850, with his first wife Eliza, who had been born there about 1802.

Mary Frances and her husband were living in Petersburg in 1870 and on Duval Street in Richmond in 1880. James worked as a cooper. They were both illiterate. James died of old age on September 14, 1883, in Richmond. Mary died at the Alms House in Richmond on August 24, 1892, of softening of the brain, and was said to be 68 years old.⁸⁸

John Dungee and Becky Ferguson, who as children lived in William Fears' household with Sherwood Selbe in 1850, married as free persons of color and had at least one child, a son, Coleman,⁸⁹ born November 1, 1858, in Prince Edward County. Rebecca's name was given as Susan Rebecca Dungee. No father was listed. The birth report was made by a friend whose name was not listed. Even Coleman's name was not listed. He was

⁸⁴ *Virginia Marriages 1785-1940, record number 2347.*

⁸⁵ *Register of deaths, Prince Edward County, 1870.*

⁸⁶ *Application for admittance to Camp Robert E. Lee, July 16, 1885, pages 1-5.*

⁸⁷ *Birth date estimated on marriage record, Virginia Marriages 1785-1940, Image 665.*

⁸⁸ *Register of Deaths Within Richmond City, 1892, page 8, number 259.*

⁸⁹ *No marriage record has been found for John Dungee and Rebecca Ferguson. Some researchers think John Dungee married Rebecca Dungee, but Rebecca Dungee married Peter Ferguson on December 10, 1851, in Prince Edward County. FHL film 33256. Rebecca Dungee was the daughter of A. (probably Absalom) and Polly Dungee. Rebecca Ferguson Dungee died in 1880 of pneumonia. FHL film 2048581.*

simply ‘infant’.⁹⁰ John Booker Dungee and Becca Dungee were on the list of free Negroes in 1862 but not in 1864 in Prince Edward.

Another Sherwood Selbe, as Selby, born about 1808 in Virginia, was in Kanawha County on the personal property tax list in 1835. Sherwood, 42, was in Cabell County in 1850 with Susannah, 41, and Victoria, 9. Victoria, born in Cumberland County, Virginia, married a McComas and was a widow by May 13, 1858, when she married James H. Rory in Cabell County. James was the son of Isaac and Betsy Rory.

Susanna Selbe and Stephen Ferguson

Susanna, generally called Susan, was born in 1794. Susan was a party to the Selbe partition suit, as an heir of Charles Selbe. She became the wife of a free man ‘of color’, Stephen Ferguson,⁹¹ sometime before 1820. Stephen was the son of Jethro Ferguson and Betty Smith, ‘coloreds’ who owned 100 acres of land and worked their own farm. The Ferguson family had been land owners in Prince Edward as early as 1786 and were probably of mixed race ancestry. Stephen was born in 1793. Jethro’s other known children were Thompson, Peter, Shadrack, Simon, Isaac, Jethro, Polly, and Patty. Jethro’s son, Peter, served as a wagoneer in 1819 and his kinsman Charles Ferguson imported tobacco, apparently to Farmville for Josiah Cheadle a decade later.⁹² Stephen was with his father Jethro in 1807 living near Thomas Shepherd. Stephen was gainfully employed as a carpenter by at least 1817.⁹³ The Fergusons lived by Elizabeth Harrison’s.

No bond or marriage information for Susanna and Stephen has been found. Whether or not they could legally marry at that time under Virginia law, they remained together all their lives. Land and property ownership could not alter the color of a person in Virginia at the time nor could it alter how that person would be treated legally. The Fergusons, however, were known for their skill and industry and for knowing their rights, even in the antebellum South. Relationships such as theirs presented a conundrum to official record keepers in the Virginia of the time. Consequently Susanna, not Stephen, was the head of household in 1820. Yet Stephen had enough economic credibility in 1820 to join with a white man and sign a note for a loan or a purchase of \$56. He paid more than half back within four years.⁹⁴ In 1819, 1820, and 1822, Stephen was on the list of free coloreds

⁹⁰ *Register of Births, Prince Edward County, 1858, page 38.*

⁹¹ *Forguson, Ferguson, etc.*

⁹² *Israel on the Appomattox, Melvin Patrick Ely, Vintage Books, Random House, Inc. 2004, page 146.*

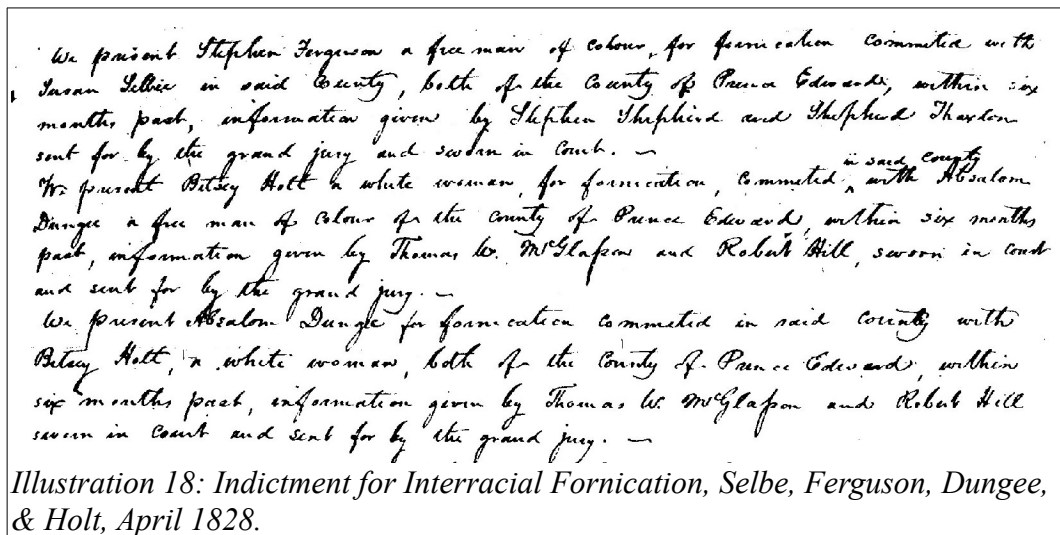
⁹³ *List of Free Negroes, Prince Edward County, 1817.*

⁹⁴ *Israel on the Appomattox, page 507.*

living on Absalom Fears' estate. Susanna, however, was the head of household in 1820 with three male children under ten listed as white.

In 1821 Stephen was doing carpenter work on Absalom Fears' estate.⁹⁵ Their children by 1823 were Peter, Joe, Charles, and Polly; and Stephen was working for William Jones as a carpenter. In 1824 Stephen failed to pay his taxes and was listed at the court house as a 'free Negro for hire.'⁹⁶ His father Jethro was also delinquent and put up for hire. Stephen and Susanna would go on to have more children: William; Pettis, born about 1827; Sarah, born about 1830; and Susan, born about 1836.

In April 1828 Susan and Stephen were indicted by a grand jury in District Court for the Commonwealth on the charge of fornication, along with two other mixed race couples: Absalom Dungee and Betsy Holt; and John Moss and Nancy Bell. Absalom was the son of James Dungee, a free man of color, and Elizabeth Fears, a white woman, the daughter of Absalom Fears. In a twist of fate, one of the two complainants in the Dungee case was Thomas E. McGlasson, the administrator of the estate of Susan's father, Charles Selbe. The other complainant in the Dungee and Moss cases was Robert Hill, to whom Charles Selbe had sold ten acres of land in 1822, and who acted as a commissioner in evaluating the estate of Charles Selbe. Charles Selbe stood bond for the marriage of John Moss and Nancy Bell in 1816. The complainants in the Selbe/Ferguson case were Shepherd Thaxton and Stephen Shepherd. The prosecutor for the Commonwealth declined to prosecute any of the couples in a nollo prosequi filing on September 28, 1829.⁹⁷



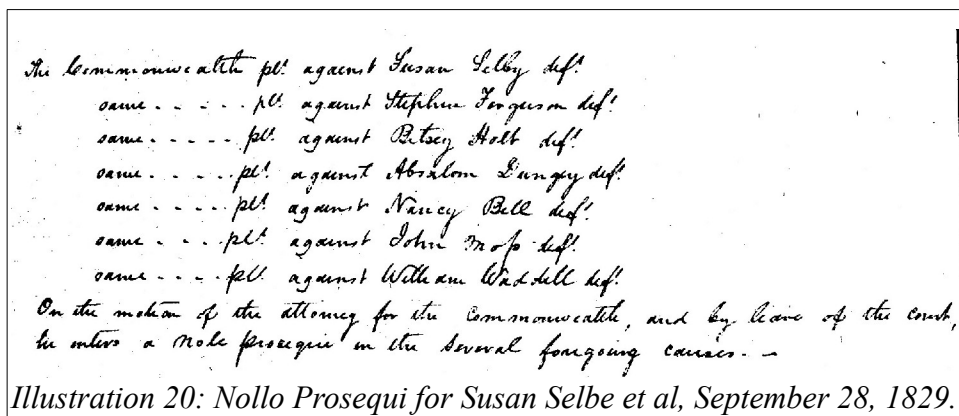
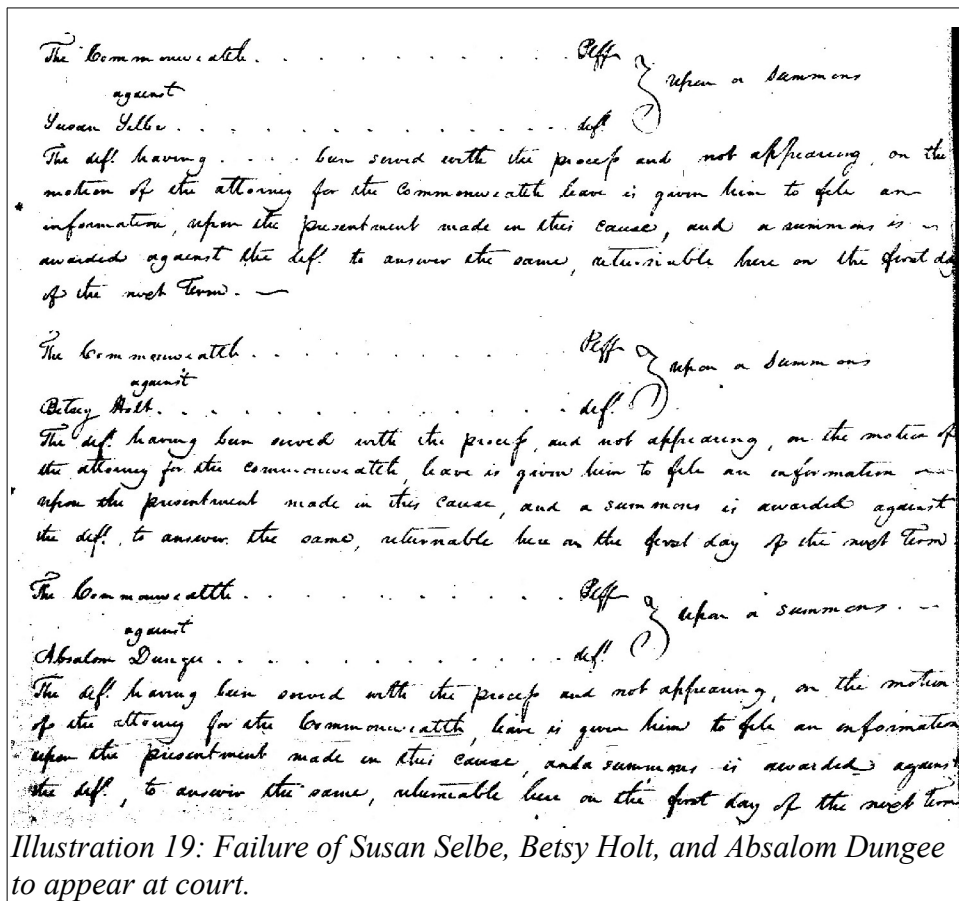
We present Stephen Ferguson a free man of colour, for fornication committed with Susan Selbe in said County, both of the County of Prince Edwards, within six months past, information given by Stephen Shepherd and Shepherd Thaxton sent for by the grand jury and sworn in Court. —
We present Betsy Holt a white woman, for fornication, committed with Absalom Dungee a free man of colour of the County of Prince Edwards, within six months past, information given by Thomas E. McGlasson and Robert Hill, sworn in Court and sent for by the grand jury. —
We present Absalom Dungee for fornication committed in said County with Betsy Holt, a white woman, both of the County of Prince Edwards, within six months past, information given by Thomas E. McGlasson and Robert Hill sworn in Court and sent for by the grand jury. —

Illustration 18: Indictment for Interracial Fornication, Selbe, Ferguson, Dungee, & Holt, April 1828.

⁹⁵ *List of Free People of Color, Prince Edward County, John P. Green, Commissioner of Revenue, 1821.*

⁹⁶ *In 1853 the Virginia Legislature passed a law allowing the taxes raised on free people of color to be used for the removal of the people being taxed.*

⁹⁷ *Prince Edward County District Court Order Book 1805-1831, FHL film number 33250, images 339, 344, 351.*



The 1830 census was the first to recognize that Stephen and Susan cohabited, when they were acknowledged as living in the same household with Stephen as the head of that household. Comprised of a total of 12 persons, ten of whom were free people ‘of color’, there was one white female between 30 and 40, obviously Susan, and one white female

between 80 and 90, most likely Susan's mother, Constantia Selbe. One free colored male 36 to 55, obviously Stephen, two free colored males under 10, two free colored males between 10 and 24, and five free colored females under 10 rounded out the household.

Stephen continued to work as a carpenter and in 1850 and 1860 he and Susan were living in Appomattox County, where they were all listed as mulattoes.⁹⁸ Susan died a year later on August 5, 1861, of consumption, at 67. In 1870 Stephen was living with one of his sons in Appomattox. While they were now citizens, they were no longer classified as mulatto but were deemed to be black. Stephen, said to be 78, died on March 15, 1871, of rheumatism and old age in Appomattox County.

Stephen and Susan's daughter, Susan, died of consumption in February 1873. She was 36 years old.

Peter Ferguson married Rebecca Dungee as free persons of color on December 10, 1851. Rebecca, born in Charlotte County, the daughter of Absalom and Polly Dungee, died in September 1880 of pneumonia in Prince Edward County. She was 58.⁹⁹ Peter may have died on April 6, 1878, in Appomattox County of paralysis.

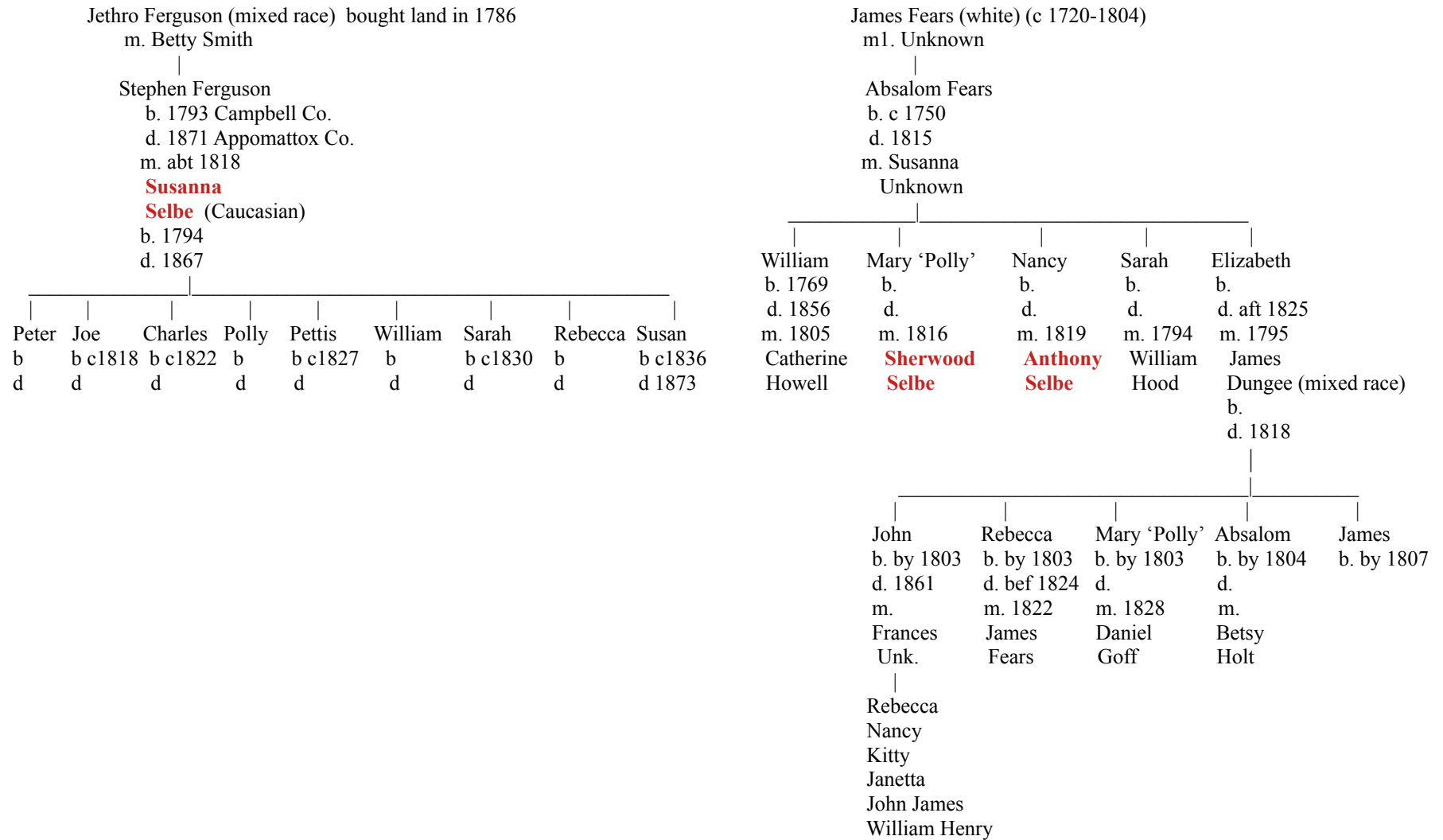
Charles Ferguson may have died in October 1896 of old age in Appomattox.

In an interesting case in 1826, the body of a white woman, Nancy Morgan was found in the woods of Prince Edward County. Her jaw had been broken, her skull fractured and her throat was cut. Some physical evidence pointed to an enslaved man named Solomen, who was found guilty and sentenced to hang. After his conviction Solomen admitted that his close friend, a white man named William Hill, had plotted the crime and helped him kill Nancy. Apparently the neighbors believed that Hill's daughter Lavinia and Solomen were lovers. The murderers believed Nancy Morgan had spread gossip of the affair and they killed her in revenge. Israel on the Appomattox, page 306-308.

⁹⁸ *Appomattox County was formed in 1845 from four Virginia counties, including Prince Edward.*

⁹⁹ *Register of Deaths, Prince Edward County, 1880, page 2, number 34.*

The Selbe, Fears, Dungee, and Ferguson Connection



The Selbe family lived in the area of Prince Edward County around what was called Israel Hill, 400 acres of land left to his former slaves by Richard Randolph when he died at the age of 26 in 1796. Many southern whites in the area had already learned to deal successfully and respectfully with the free blacks in the neighborhood. Among the white families who ignored the racial barriers in the county, were the Selbe and Fears families. Among the free black families who did the same, were the Ferguson and Dungee families. These four families were very much intertwined in the latter half of the eighteenth century.¹⁰⁰

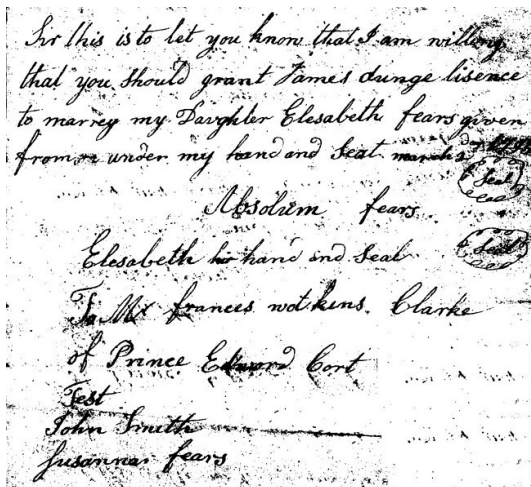


Illustration 21: Elizabeth Fears permission for a marriage license, 1795.

Elizabeth Fears, a white woman, married James Dungee, a man of mixed race, on March 5, 1795. Her father Absalom¹⁰¹ gave his consent and the surety for the bond was John Smith.¹⁰² Over the years Absalom had hired free blacks for various skilled work. His father was James Fears, a white farmer to whom Edward Selbe had sold 154 acres of land in 1750. The families had been friends and neighbors for decades by the time Elizabeth married James Dungee. Absalom Fears had acted as security for the marriage bond of Charles Selbe's son, John, to marry Martha Murain in 1792.

James Dungee was a free 'colored', which at that time in Virginia indicated Indian, mulatto, black, or mixed race of any sort – anything but pure white. He was an assertive citizen of Prince Edward, a hard working land owner with 200 acres of land around Buffalo Creek, who, along with Elizabeth and their interracial family, improved their land considerably. Within three years of buying the land, the couple sold 25 acres of it for three times the price they had paid. Not long after, their remaining land would come to be valued at a third more per acre than the long established farm of their neighbor and James' father-in-law, Absalom Fears.¹⁰³

James was a head of household with six other free persons who were not delineated by sex or age in the census of 1810. Though disenfranchised, as a land owning farmer he probably presented good economic prospects as a young man and was generally in the same economic circumstances as the Fears family. In any event the couple married

¹⁰⁰ *Israel on the Appomattox*, various.

¹⁰¹ *Virginia Marriages, 1785-1940*, FHL film 33254, Digital film 7741926, image number 714.

¹⁰² *Prince Edward County Marriage Bonds*, FHL film 33254. Digital film number 7741926, image number 716.

¹⁰³ *Israel on the Appomattox*, page 79.

openly and as legally as they could at the time and remained together until death. They would go on to have five children: Absalom; John; Rebecca; Polly; and James.¹⁰⁴

James died about 1818, and left 175 acres to his surviving family. Elizabeth, over 45 in the 1820 census, was classified as a free colored female with one male under 14, two males 14 to 25, and one female 14 to 25, all free 'colored' persons. She was the head of a household where everyone worked with three of the family engaged in agriculture and two in manufacturing.

On August 16, 1822, Absalom Dungee filed a partition law suit in concert with his mother and siblings for an equitable division of the family's 175 acres of land. James Fears was witness to the agreement to allow the court to decide the division. A few months later, Rebecca Dungee,¹⁰⁵ 'colored', married James Fears, 'colored', by marriage bond dated December 28, 1822, in Prince Edward County. Rebecca would die before the land was divided on November 1, 1823, and James Fears would not receive any portion.

James' and Elizabeth's son, Absalom Dungee and his wife, the white Betsy Holt, were brought up on charges for fornicating in April 1828. The charges were later dropped but Absalom and Betsy married as legally as possible although the days of doing so openly and officially were over.

James and Elizabeth's daughter, Polly Dungee, 'colored', married Daniel Goff, 'colored', in 1828 in Prince Edward. No surety was noted.

Since all men by their presence that we James Dungee
and Elizabeth Fears are held & firmly bound
unto his Excellency Robert Bussell Esquire Governor of the Commonwealth
of Virginia in the sum of one hundred fifty dollars to be
to our said Governor or to his deputies to the which payment we do
bind ourselves jointly severally for the which payment we do
& acknowledge this 28 day of March 1795

The Condition of the above obligation is such that whereas there
is a Marriage shortly intended to be solemnized between the
above named James Dungee and Elizabeth Fears
Absalom Fears now of there is no lawful cause
to obstruct said Marriage then this obligation to be void else to
remain in full force & effect
Signed & acknowledged in presence of
James Dungee
Elizabeth Fears
John Smith

Illustration 22: Marriage bond for James Dungee and Elizabeth Fears, 1795.

¹⁰⁴ *List of Free People of Color, Prince Edward County, John P. Green, Commissioner of Revenue, 1821.*

¹⁰⁵ *As Dungle. Surety was Theodrick Carter.*

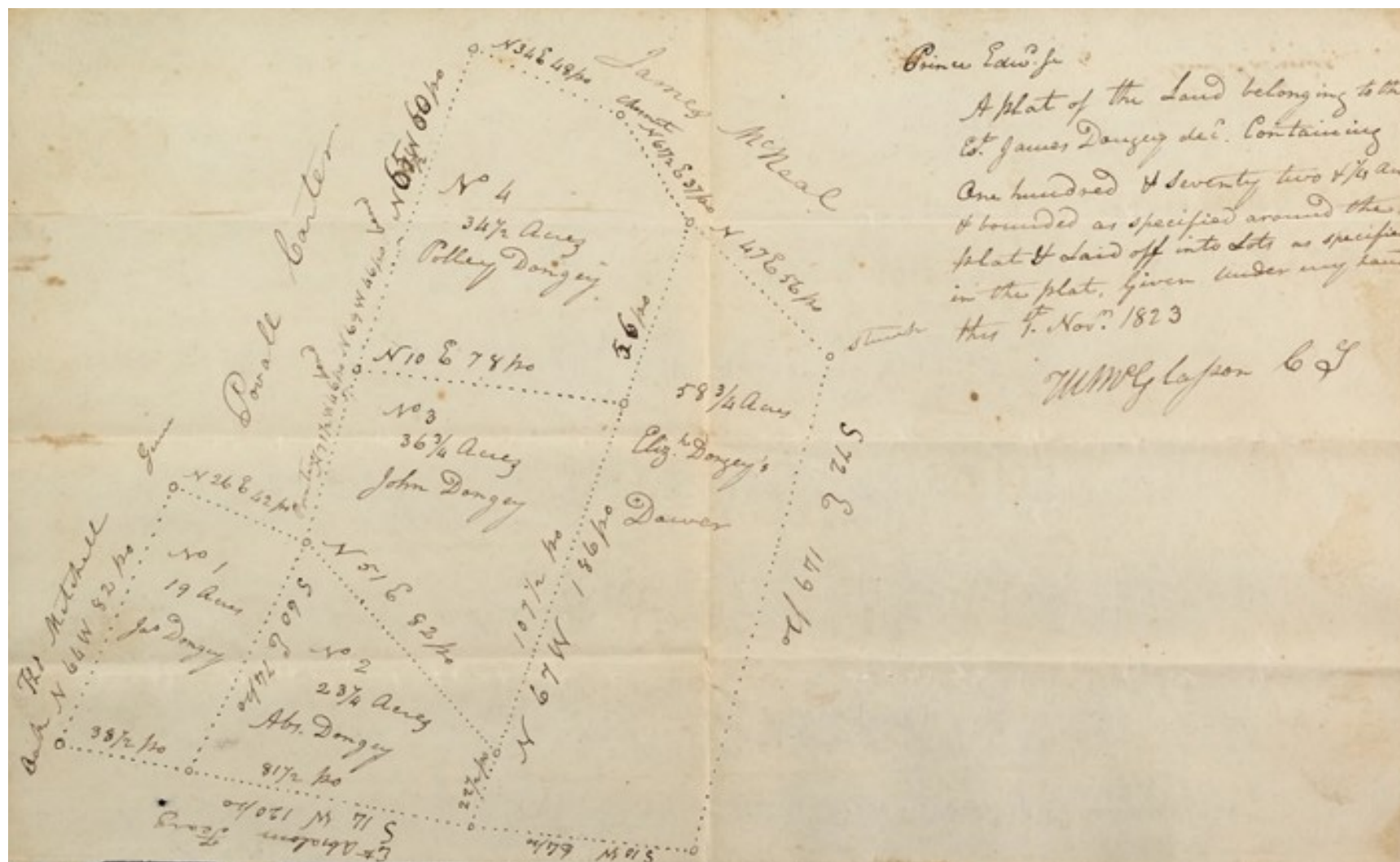


Illustration 23: Partition of James Dungee's land in Prince Edward County, 1825.

The Dungee/Dungey family may have originated in King William County, Virginia, and had some association with the Mattaponi Indians. In 1825 a petition was made to the Virginia Assembly to allow a manumitted slave, Lucy Ann, who had legally intermarried with Captain John Dungey (as Dungee), said to be of at least partial Indian heritage, to remain in Virginia. John Dungey was an experienced boatman who assisted local plantation owners to move their product to market.

Lucy Ann was the daughter of Edmund Littlepage and an enslaved woman, Sophia, and was under 12 when Littlepage died. His will, written May 5, 1813, and proved August 23, 1813, set Lucy Ann free and stipulated she was to be schooled. A sum of \$1,000 was to be set aside for her in bank stock with the profits to be paid to her annually as long as she lived. At her decease, the money was to be paid to any lawfully begotten descendants of hers, or if none, was to return to Littlepage's estate. Lucy's mother, Sophia, was to be set free after Lucy was manumitted and Sophia was to be given £5 annually for her life. However, Sophia was required to spin three pounds of six yard thread for each of Littlepage's sisters but was to be given food and support until Lucy attained the age of 12. Littlepage, who apparently never married, gave several of his enslaved persons to his sisters, the rest to be sold and the money divided among his brothers and sisters. Lucy was still in King William County in 1840 but Captain Dungey had died. In Lucy's household there were: one male under 10, one male 10 to 23, one male 24-35, and one female 36 to 54, all 'free colored'. There was one enslaved male person 55 to 99.

Petition of John and Lucy Ann Dungee for Lucy Ann to remain in Virginia after manumission, December 19, 1825.

Will of Edmund Littlepage, King William County, May 8, 1813. The will refers to both dollars and pounds currency.

John Selbe and Sarah Gibbons

John Selbe, probably the fourth son of Charles Selbe, was born in Prince Edward County. He was responsible for his own tithe in 1792 indicating he was 21 years old, which would indicate he was born in 1771.¹⁰⁶

On May 18, 1792, a marriage bond was posted for John¹⁰⁷ to marry Martha Murain. Her mother, Masdry Murain, gave permission and verified Martha was of lawful age to marry. Her father, Lawrence, was deceased by then.¹⁰⁸ Surety for the bond was Absalom Fears and John Selbe. John remained on the personal property tax lists until 1796 reappearing again in 1800. Martha appears to have died during that time period. They may have had a daughter together.

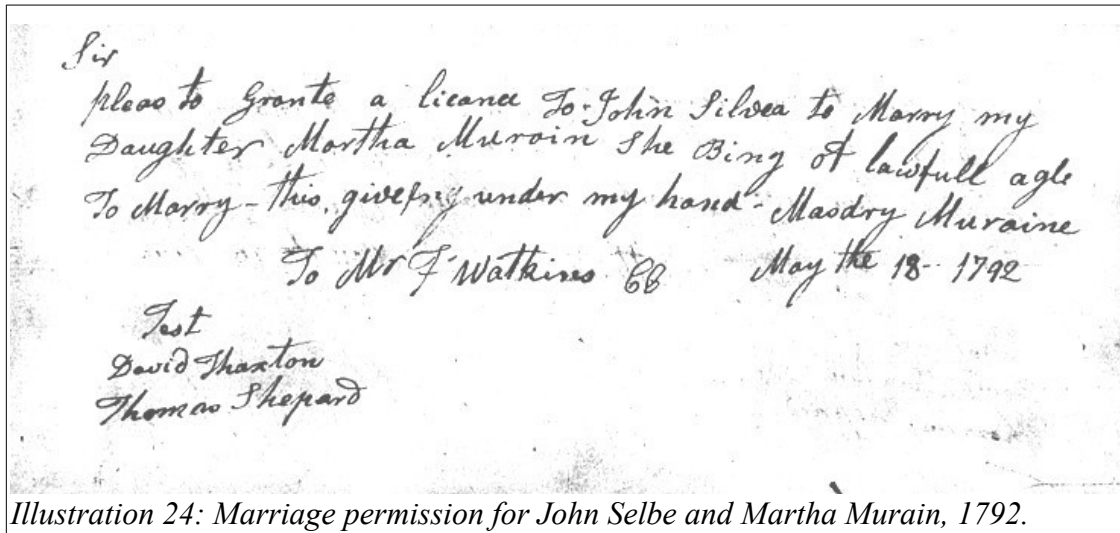


Illustration 24: Marriage permission for John Selbe and Martha Murain, 1792.

¹⁰⁶ As with thousands of other persons, ages varied greatly for John Selbe over the years of the census.

¹⁰⁷ As John Silvea.

¹⁰⁸ Another Murrain marriage occurred when Daniel McFall married Esther Murrain on March 28, between 1782 and 1785. FHL film number 33254, image 487 of 790.

Know all Men by these presents that we John Selbe and
 Absalom Fear of Prince Edward County are held and firmly
 bound unto Henry Lee Esq: Governor of the Commonwealth of
 Virginia in the sum of fifty pounds Current Money. To be
 paid to the said Governor and his Successors: To the which
 payment well and truly to be made: we bind ourselves our
 Heirs Executors, and Administrators, Jointly and Severally
 and finally by these presents, Sealed with our seals and dated
 this 18th day of May 1792. —

The condition of this Obligation is such, Whereas there
 is a Marriage shortly intended to ^{be} solemnized, between John
 Selbe and Martha Murain (Daughter) daughter of
 Lawrence Murain deceased, Now if there is no lawful
 cause to obstruct the said Marriage then the above —
 Obligation to be void else to remain in full force Written
 signed, sealed & Delivered } John Selbe (Seal)
 in presence of } Absalom Fear (Seal)
 Phil Sheppard

Illustration 25: Marriage bond for John Selbe and Martha Murain.

On October 20, 1800, John Selbe and Thomas Gibbons posted a marriage bond for John to marry Sally Gibbons Lowdon, the daughter of John and Sarah Gibbons and the widow of Benjamin Lowdon. Sally's sister, Polly Gibbons, had married John's brother Sam in 1793 so the families were already well acquainted with each other. Sally's father died in 1788¹⁰⁹ and Sally gave her own consent for the marriage license. Her brothers, Thomas and Peter, acted as her witnesses. John and Sally married three days later on October 23.

Sally, whose given name was Sarah, had married Benjamin Lowdon, sometimes rendered Loudon, London, or Lowden, on September 15, 1794,¹¹⁰ and they had at least two sons, John, born about 1795; and Benjamin, born about 1798.

¹⁰⁹ Marriage bond for Sam Selbe and Polly Gibbons in 1793 lists her father John as deceased. His will was proved in April 1788.

¹¹⁰ FHL film 33254. Some transcriptions show her as Mrs. Sally Benjamin, but this is an error.

To the Clerk of Prerogative Edward
 Sir Please to Grant Licence to John Selby to
 join in marriage with me and in so doing you'll oblige
 your humble servant ~~as~~ given under my hand
 and Seal This Eighteenth day of October one the
 said Eight hundred
 Thomas Gibbons & Sally Lowdon
 Peter Gibbons

Illustration 26: Permission document for Sally Gibbons Lowdon to marry John Selbe.

Know all men by these presents that we John Selby -
 and Thomas Gibbons are held and firmly bound
 unto His Excellency James Monroe Esquire Governor of the
 Commonwealth of Virginia in One hundred and fifty
 dollars to be paid to our said Governor or his Successors to
 the which payment well and truly to be made we bind
 our selves our heirs Executors and Administrators Jointly
 and severally firmly by these presents sealed with our
 seals and dated this 20th day of October 1800
 The Condition of the above obligation is such that
 where as there is a marriage shortly intended to be
 solemnized between the above bound John Selby
 and Sally Lowdon ~~(daughter of Benjamin)~~
 widow of Benjamin ~~Lowdon~~ if there be no lawful cause to obstruct
 the same then the above obligation to be void and to
 remain in full force & virtue
 sealed and delivered
 in presence of - 8
 W. Mathews John Selby
 Thos Gibbons

Illustration 27: Bond for the marriage of John Selbe and Sally Gibbons Lowdon.

After their marriage, they raised her Lowdon sons as well as a potential unidentified step-daughter of either John or Sally. By 1810 they had five children of their own: three sons under ten years old, who were Sam, Thomas, and probably Charles; and two daughters under ten years old, one of whom was named Mary. Sally's two sons from her marriage to Benjamin Lowdon were with them as was a female between ten and fifteen years old who may have been either John's or Sally's daughter by their previous marriages.

In 1813 John Selbe was responsible for two tithables in Prince Edward, himself and his stepson John Lowdon, and by 1815 Benjamin Lowdon was tithable to John. John and Sally owned one enslaved person in 1816 and in 1817. By 1818 John Lowdon was tithable on his own, indicating he was 21, and by 1819 Benjamin Lowdon was tithable on his own.¹¹¹

Three more children were added to the family by 1820: two sons, John and Peter; and a daughter, Jane. The possible stepdaughter, 26 to 44, was still with them.

John and Sally remained in Prince Edward County until after 1830 and continued to own an enslaved person off and on, but by 1840 they had removed to Kanawha County, where they engaged in 'manufacture and trade',¹¹² possibly boat building, and they owned no enslaved persons. Their son Peter lived with them as did an unidentified female, between 20 and 29.

In 1850 they lived in District 29, Kanawha County, Virginia, with close family nearby.¹¹³ Their grandson, Richard Thomas Selbe, his wife Lurinda, and their daughter Octavia, a baby, were there, as was John and Sally's son, Peter, and his wife, Edna Davis, and their children: John, Minerva, Christopher, and Mary.¹¹⁴

Sally died between 1850 and 1860. She would have been at least 82, probably older, when she died. John was living with his daughter Mary and her husband William Lee in Kanawha County in 1860. He died between 1860 and 1870 and would have been at least 84, possibly much older. John's and Sally's burial sites remain unknown.

The Gibbons Family

Sally Gibbons was born about 1772 into a family that was going through some rough times after being afflicted with smallpox. In 1770 the St. Patrick's Vestry book recorded that the church wardens provided clothing for the Gibbins (sic) and Gollahar (Gallahorn)

¹¹¹ *Prince Edward County, Virginia, personal property tax records, various years.*

¹¹² *Federal Census, Virginia, Kanawha, as Silvey.*

¹¹³ *Federal Census, Virginia, District 29, Kanawha County, family number 242, as Silvy.*

¹¹⁴ *Federal Census, Virginia, District 29, all as Silvy.*

families who were poor having been afflicted with smallpox, as a result of which all of their clothing had been burned.¹¹⁵

Sally's father, John, wrote his will on February 8, 1787, leaving his entire estate to his wife Sarah. The will was proved in Prince Edward court on April 21, 1788.¹¹⁶ Sarah Gibbons would live another 45 years after the death of her husband but she never remarried. She wrote her will on March 9, 1828, and it was presented in court on August 19, 1833. She left two acres of her land to William Johnson for "multiple considerations", and the rest of the land and livestock to her grandson John Ward Gibbons, in the care of Jane Gibbons, the widow of her son, Peter. John Ward was also left furniture. Sally Selbe was left one red cloak and her children five shillings.¹¹⁷ No mention was made of Polly Gibbons who had married Samuel Selbe in 1793, which may indicate that Polly was already deceased or simply that Polly no longer lived in proximity to the family, as indeed her family was living in Roane County, Tennessee.

On February 16, 1810, Peter Gibbons had married Jane Boatwright in Cumberland County¹¹⁸ and together they had three children in what may have been a second marriage for Peter. He died in 1827 and left 75 acres of land to Jane during her life or widowhood. After Jane's death everything was to go to his son John Ward Gibbons. He made mention in the will of his daughters Judith L. Purcell and Mary A. Gibbons. The will was witnessed by Mary G. Selbe,¹¹⁹ who was most likely John's and Sally's daughter.¹²⁰

Judith Gibbons, Peter's daughter, married John B. Purcell on December 16, 1826, in Prince Edward County. They moved to Nashville, Tennessee, by 1850 where they maintained a farm for decades. Judith died in Nashville on July 19, 1891. Her husband's will, written on November 24, 1882, left his estate to Judith during her life and after her death it was to go to William Thompson, a 'colored' (sic) man. William had apparently worked for the couple on their farm for years.

Mary A. Gibbons, Peter's other daughter, married Robert E. Richardson on November 7, 1844, by bond dated November 4, 1844. Surety was John H. Baldwin. Robert and Mary may have moved to McCrackins, Rutherford County, Tennessee, by 1850 where he worked as a wagon maker for the railroad.

¹¹⁵ *The Vestry Book (1755-61) of St. Patrick Parish, Prince Edward County, Virginia*, transcribed by Vernon Perdue Davis, 1973, page 33. On page 43 there is a mention of the parish supporting Peter Gollahor and his wife with what they think proper. The Gallahorn/Gollahar family remained in Prince Edward Co. as Gallaher. Thomas Gibbons was surety on the marriage bond of David Gallahar in 1792.

¹¹⁶ *Prince Edward County, Will Book 2*, page 39.

¹¹⁷ *Will of John Gibbons*, Book 2, page 39, image 30 of 411. *Will of Sarah Gibbons*, Book 7, page 339.

¹¹⁸ *Cumberland County borders Prince Edward and Amelia counties.*

¹¹⁹ *As Silby.*

¹²⁰ *Will of Peter Gibbons*, presented in court May 21, 1827. Book 6, page 394.

John Ward Gibbons, Peter's son, was born in 1814 and like many of his relatives he moved to Tennessee early on. He obtained a license to marry Sarah Mitchell on November 21, 1836, in Rutherford, Tennessee, and they had two daughters, Mary L., born about 1837; and Sarah Jane, born about 1840.

John Ward enlisted as a private in the U.S. Army in 1846 and served during the Mexican War. Promoted to Lieutenant in 1847, he was in Company D, Santa Fe Battalion, and was discharged at the end of his term at Independence, Missouri, in January 1848. His wife and daughters were with his sister, Judith Purcell, in Nashville in 1850.¹²¹ Sarah Mitchell Gibbons died sometime before 1855.

John Ward returned to Kanawha County where his aunt and uncle, John and Sally Selbe, lived, and married for a second time to Martha Jane Rhodes, the daughter of William and Nancy Rhodes, on October 23, 1855, in Charleston. Working as a carpenter at the time, John was 41 and Martha was 22. His permanent residence at the time of the marriage was Nashville, Tennessee.¹²² John and Martha lived for a time in Mason County, West Virginia, and in Tebo, Missouri, and moved to Ashland, Kentucky, to raise their family, which included Florence, born August 27, 1856;¹²³ Anna May, born May 7, 1858;¹²⁴ Kate, born 1859; William, born about 1862; Robert, born about 1864; Julia F., born November 22, 1867, in Kanawha;¹²⁵ Fanny, born about 1868; Sterling, born about 1871; and Harry, born about 1875.

Rejected for a land bounty, John Ward Gibbons received a pension for his service and was admitted to the Soldier's Home near Dayton, Ohio, on October 29, 1887. He died there on December 13, 1891, of heart failure due to dilatation and was buried in the Dayton National Cemetery, Section I, Row 4, Site 4.¹²⁶

His second wife, Martha Jane, survived him and continued to live in Ashland, Kentucky, with her daughter, Florence McDonald and her family, and her son, William Gibbons and his family, until at least 1900.¹²⁷ Martha Jane died by 1910, probably in Ashland, Kentucky.

¹²¹ *Federal Census, 1850, Davidson County, Tennessee.*

¹²² *Registry of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1855, number 117.*

¹²³ *General Index and Register of Births, Mason County, (West) Virginia, page 63.*

¹²⁴ *Anna May's (Kirk) death certificate specifies 1860 as her birth year but in the 1860 census she was two years old.*

¹²⁵ *Register of Births, Kanawha County, West Virginia, page 112.*

¹²⁶ *Patrick Mannix, who married into the Casey family, is buried at Dayton National cemetery.*

¹²⁷ *Federal Census, 1900, Kentucky, Boyd County, Ashland.*

Descendants of Sally Gibbons and Benjamin Lowdon

John G. Lowdon and Nancy Waddill

John was the elder of Benjamin Lowdon's and Sally Gibbons' sons, born about 1795. He was raised by Sally and John Selbe and he married Nancy Waddill, the daughter of Jacob Waddill, in February 1818 in Prince Edward County. They had one daughter by 1820 and a son, Thomas J., about 1830, and owned seven enslaved persons, five of whom were under ten years old, three males and two females, and two female enslaved persons between 24 and 35. John remained on the personal property tax list for Prince Edward at least as long as 1842.¹²⁸

Nancy died and John married Caroline Saluda Waddill on August 19, 1841, in Prince Edward. They had a daughter Sarah, born about 1845, and a daughter Susan Rebecca, born about 1849. Like many others in his extended family, John Gibbons moved to Knox County, Tennessee, by 1860. Nothing further is known about him.

John's daughter, Emma J. Lowdon, married John R. Bland in 1845 in Prince Edward County. Her son, Richard Bland, born in Prince Edward, married Fannie Daly in Cattlesburg, Kentucky, in 1908. Richard was 47, his bride was 45, and it was her third marriage. Richard lived in Ceredo, now West Virginia.

Susan Rebecca Lowdon married Griffin Scates on June 27, 1864, in Knox County, Tennessee, and gave birth to a son, Theophilus. She may have been buried in Carrollton, Greene County, Illinois.

Benjamin Lowdon and Sarah Williams

Benjamin, the younger son of Sally Gibbons and Benjamin Lowdon, Sr., was born about 1798. He was raised by Sally and John Selbe and in 1819 was responsible for payment of his own tithe, although he continued to live with them. He married Sarah Y. Williams, the daughter of Edward Williams, in Prince Edward in 1823.¹²⁹

Ben suffered some financial difficulties in 1828 when he became indebted to William Holland for \$121.03. He entered into a deed of trust whereby he relinquished for public auction all his household and kitchen furnishings, beds, tables, chairs, loom and wheel, as well as his interest as an overseer for Elijah Perkins, an interest that amounted to a percentage of the year's crop of corn, wheat, oats, rye, and tobacco. He appeared to get back on his feet by 1830 when he owned two enslaved persons, a female between 24 to

¹²⁸ *No other years of those tax documents were researched for him by this author.*

¹²⁹ *Virginia Marriages, Index, image 39 of 790. FHL film 2,070,215.*

35 and another female under 10. By 1840 he and Sarah had three daughters and did not own any enslaved persons.

Benjamin remained on the personal property tax list for Prince Edward at least as long as 1842 but no further tax lists were researched by this author. In 1850 he owned two enslaved males, one 7 years old and one 52, along with real estate worth \$80. Two of his daughters were Sarah A., born about 1833; and Jane F., born about 1837.

Benjamin died between 1850 and 1860, probably by 1852 as his wife, not Benjamin, gave permission for their daughter to marry. Benjamin's daughter, Sarah, married Philip H. Ryan, a stone mason, in Lunenburg County, Virginia, on March 17, 1852.¹³⁰ In 1860 and 1870 her mother was living with the Ryan family in the Western District of Campbell County, Virginia.

Nothing further is known.

¹³⁰ *FHL film 32421, Lunenburg County, Virginia, Register of Marriage Licenses, 1850-1872, image 363 of 727.*

Descendants of John Selbe and Sally Gibbons

Thomas Selbe

Thomas was born about 1804, the second son of John and Sally, and was tithable in 1820, payable by John, in Prince Edward County so he was at least 16 years old.

Nothing further is known.

Mary Selbe and William Lee

Mary Selbe was born in 1810 in Prince Edward County. On September 15, 1831, she married William Lee, the son of William and Susan Lee, who was also born in Prince Edward County. By 1840 they were in Kanawha County¹³¹ and by 1850 the Lees had four children: Thomas, born about 1835; Benjamin, born about 1838; Virginia, born about 1841; and Lucretia, born about 1846. William worked as a 'coal bank manager'.¹³²

John Selbe was living with Mary and her family in 1860. Mary died between 1860 and 1869 and William remarried to Naomi Bailey from Tazewell County, Virginia, on November 13, 1869.

On January 1, 1862, Mary's daughter, Lucretia, married William Henry Young. She was 16.¹³³ Virginia, married William D. Leftwich, son of Jesse and Malinda White Leftwich, on February 5, 1863.¹³⁴

Nothing further is known.

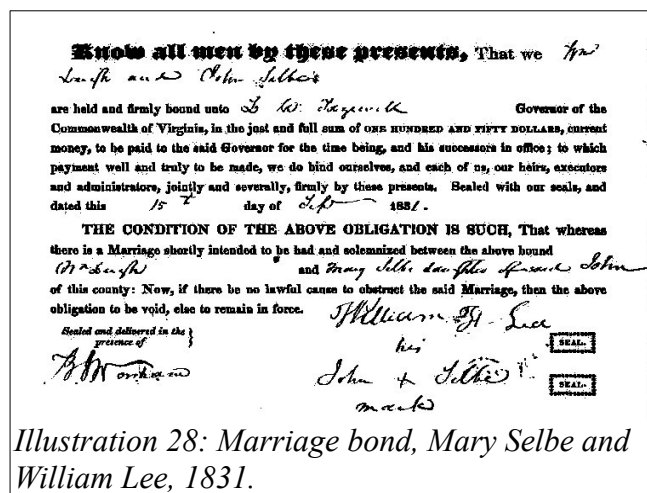


Illustration 28: Marriage bond, Mary Selbe and William Lee, 1831.

¹³¹ Federal Census, Kanawha County, 1840.

¹³² Federal Census, 1850, Virginia, District 29, Kanawha County.

¹³³ Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1862, page 27, number 85.

¹³⁴ Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1863, page 31, number 13. Jessie Leftwich and Malinda White married in Kanawha County in 1838.

John Selbe and Mahala Thompson

John was born about 1811. About 1831 he married Mahala Thompson, who was born March 12, 1811, the daughter of Charles and Rebecca Bowen Thompson. By 1850 the family was in Kanawha County where John was working as a carpenter. Mahala's mother, Rebecca, 86, was living with them. Their children were: Virginia, born about 1832; Caroline, born about 1835; Adrian Clayton, born October 4, 1842;¹³⁵ and Meredith, born about 1847.

John died between 1860 and 1874. A widow with no means of support, Mahala applied for and received a Civil War pension for her son Meredith's service on May 1, 1874.¹³⁶

Meredith enlisted in the Union Army on August 10, 1863, in Charleston after having been rejected in July for being under age. He served in Company G, 3rd West Virginia Cavalry with most of his time spent in Maryland. He was killed by accident on June 20, 1865, when he fell from a railroad car on the B&O Railway on his way to Wheeling to be mustered out of the service. He was 18 years old. The accident happened near Point of Rocks, Maryland. Since he was authorized to be aboard the cars by proper military authority, his dependent was eligible for a pension.¹³⁷ Originally interred at Weverton, Maryland, Meredith was reburied at Antietam National Cemetery.



Illustration 29: Tombstone, Adrian C. Selbe.

Adrian¹³⁸ enlisted in the Union Army and served in Company H, 4th West Virginia Infantry. Discharged in January 1864 he re-enlisted as a veteran the next day in Company A, 2nd West Virginia Veterans Infantry. Promoted to 1st Sergeant on May 1, 1865, Adrian was 5 feet 11½ inches tall, dark complexion, with hazel eyes and black hair. He married Amanda Young, the daughter of Lewis and Amanda Samples Young, in 1866. Adrian was working as a school teacher in 1870 and he received a pension for his Civil War service on June 19, 1880.¹³⁹ On June 30, 1880,¹⁴⁰ while living in Maysville, Kentucky, he filed for a patent for making soap.¹⁴¹ Mahala was living with his family at the time. Adrian's wife, Amanda, died on December 11, 1888. In 1890 Adrian lived in Newport, Kentucky, across the river from Cincinnati. Engaged in manufacturing soap in Covington, and working as a

¹³⁵ *Tombstone, Linden Grove Cemetery, Covington, Kentucky.*

¹³⁶ *Application number 215173. Certificate number 186476.*

¹³⁷ *Service Record, Meredith (Merida) Selby. Interment information gives his date of death as January 18.*

¹³⁸ *Adrian was listed in various census data as Aaron and Abraham.*

¹³⁹ *Application number 380977, certificate number 217458.*

pension and claim attorney, he died December 24, 1892, of aortic regurgitation. He had lived in the Covington area for 12 years and was buried at Linden Grove Cemetery there.

Mahala continued to live in the Cincinnati area and died at 93 West 7th St., Covington, Kentucky, of general debility on December 20, 1900. Buried at Linden Grove Cemetery, she was 89 years, 9 months, and 5 days old and had lived in Covington for 21 years.

Her daughter, Caroline, married Andrew Hampton on November 25, 1862, in Kanawha County.¹⁴²

Jane F. Selbe and Taylor Nunnally

Jane was born about 1814 in Prince Edward County. She married Taylor Nunnally by bond dated February 4, 1833, in Prince Edward¹⁴³ with her father as surety.

By 1870 Taylor was having mental problems and was committed to the state hospital at Weston, West Virginia, also known as the Trans-Allegheny Lunatic Asylum.¹⁴⁴ Jane may have died about 1880.

Jane and Taylor's daughter Jane married John H. Fleck on October 25, 1860, in Kanawha City.¹⁴⁵

Peter Gibbons Selbe and Edna Davis



Illustration 30: Peter Gibbons Selbe and Edna W. Davis Selbe.

Peter Gibbons Selbe was born June 26, 1819, in Prince Edward County. Peter was on the personal property tax list in Kanawha County in 1840 when he was taxed for a horse/colt/mule. On November 24, 1842, he married Edna W. Davis of Monroe County, Virginia. Edna was born September 23, 1823.

Peter and Edna lived on the North Fork of Rush Creek on the outskirts of

¹⁴⁰ *Adrian's name was incorrectly given as Abraham on the 1880 census.*

¹⁴¹ *United States Patent Office, Letters of Patent No. 238,445, dated March 1, 1881.*

¹⁴² *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1862, number 83.*

¹⁴³ *Virginia, U.S. Select Marriages 1785-1940, Prince Edward County. FHL, film number 33254.*

¹⁴⁴ *Federal Census, 1870, Lewis County, West Virginia.*

¹⁴⁵ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1860, page 22.*

Brownstown, present day Marmet, where he was farming but owned no real estate. Edna could not read or write but Peter was literate. They would go on to have a total of twelve children, five girls and seven boys. By 1850 they had: John R.; Minerva; Christopher B.; Mary D.; and Lewis, born June 25, 1850.

Tragedy struck when they lost their son Lewis on August 31, 1853, to Erysipelas, an infection caused by group A streptococcal bacteria. Also known as a flesh eating bacterial infection, or St. Anthony's Fire, symptoms include high fever, shaking, chills, fatigue, headache and vomiting. In a time of few, if any, antibiotics, it was generally fatal, especially in children. Lewis was 3 years, 2 months, and 6 days old when he died. Nineteen days later Octavius Selbe, son of Peter's nephew Richard,¹⁴⁶ would die of the same disease. The two families lived next door to each other. Octavius was 3 years, 3 months, and 28 days old.

By 1860 Peter and Edna had added Robert Absalom, born about 1852; William L., born about 1855; Edna Lucretia, born November 9, 1856; Luella Madora, born July 4, 1858; and Henry Alexander, born on July 24, 1860, to their family. They didn't own any land in 1860 but had a personal estate worth \$300. In a later newspaper interview with their son Henry he stated the family moved to the safety of Ohio for a time to escape the turmoil of the Civil War. With two sons in the Union Army, the family could have become a target of some of their southern sympathizing neighbors, necessitating the move.

By 1870 the family had grown with the addition of Alonzo, born March 1862; and Dona; and had moved back to the new state of West Virginia, to Mason County, near Point Pleasant, where Peter, now a land owner, had a farm worth \$800.

We spent New Years with Uncle Peter Selbe and it was a happy New Year for us. The ladies had prepared a dinner which was fit for an epicure. A monster turkey, beautiful and toothsome cakes, ice cream, and in fact all the delicacies of the season prepared in the height of the culenary art, mingled in rich profusion with the substantial of a thrifty farmers table, and were put out of sight with "neatness and dispatch." We only wish Mr. Editor that you could have laid aside your opinion molder and been with us. When you get tired of living off of printers' "pi" and old press rollers, come out to Uncle Peter,s and they will see that you feed on the fat of the land.

Illustration 31: The Phillipsburg Herald, Phillipsburg, Kansas, January 11, 1889, page 4.

In 1881 Peter and Edna moved to Pawnee County, Nebraska, where their son Alonzo Wilson Selbe was farming.¹⁴⁷ Peter became known in the community as 'Uncle Pete' and he and his family were well known and apparently respected in the community. They remained in Nebraska for about five years.¹⁴⁸ On November 19, 1889, Peter acquired 120 acres of land in Section G in Kansas for \$10 but canceled the purchase on November 14, 1892, and relinquished the land. By 1895 they, along with Alonzo, had moved to Ash

¹⁴⁶ *There is some doubt as to the gender of the Octavius/Octavia. On the 1850 census she is Octavia. On the death certificate, he is Octavius.*

¹⁴⁷ *Nebraska State Census, 1885.*

¹⁴⁸ *Nebraska State census, 1885.*

Creek, Phillips County, Kansas, where Alonzo was farming and working as a harness maker and Peter worked as a cooper.¹⁴⁹

Grandma Selbe is quite ill. The sickness and death of her dear old companion has been a trying ordeal on the old lady. Her affectionate children are doing all that is possible to make her comfortable in her old age. We hope she may speedily recover from her present illness and remain with her children many years yet.

Illustration 32: The Phillipsburg News and Phillips County Post, June 6, 1900, page 4.

Peter Gibbons Selbe died on May 23, 1900, at home in Mound Township, Kansas, and was buried in a cemetery northwest of Speed, Kansas. He was survived by two daughters: Luella Madora and Dona Isabella; and five sons: Henry, Alonzo, Christopher, John R., and Robert Absalom. After her husband's death, Edna went to live with her daughter Luella and her family, the Smiths, in Phillips County. While in the yard one day, she reportedly was scratched on the hand by a playful dog. The wound became infected, began to swell, and turned to blood poisoning. Edna

died four days after the accident on March 17, 1902. She was buried beside Peter at Speed, Kansas.



Illustration 33: John R. Selbe, (c1843-1908).

John R. Selbe, was born August 4, 1843. In November or December 1861, at the age of 18, he enlisted in the Union Army, at Buffalo¹⁵⁰ and served in Company E of the 7th West Virginia Cavalry. He enlisted again in January 1862 with the 8th West Virginia Mounted Infantry where he worked with the mails as the regimental postmaster until January 1864. He was absent in May and June and in August he was at Regimental Headquarters. Promoted to sergeant he re-enlisted as a veteran volunteer in January 1864 at Martinsburg. John stood 5 feet 8 inches tall, with fair complexion, auburn hair and blue eyes. He served for a time at Point Pleasant and mustered out at Charleston on August 1, 1865.

John married Mary F. Bickel on September 18, 1866, at Point Pleasant in Mason County. He was 23 and she was 16, the daughter of Robert and Lucinda Bickel. They lived in Meigs County, Ohio. John was in the Knights of Pythias and lived at 707 Viand St, which was still standing as of this writing, but unoccupied. For a time he worked as a bartender. When Alonzo died in 1905, John accompanied his brother Robert Selbe back to Stockton, Kansas, for "a few weeks



Illustration 34: Mary F. Bickel.

¹⁴⁹ *Kansas State Census, 1895.*

¹⁵⁰ *Civil War Record.*

visit”¹⁵¹ and ended up moving there. He died on January 16, 1908, in Kansas after collecting a military pension since 1886, and was buried in Speed, Phillips County, Kansas. His widow collected a pension after his death and died on April 5, 1927, in Hoxie, Sheridan County, Kansas.



*Illustration 35:
Minerva Selbe, (1845-
1873).*

Minerva, born June 9, 1845, married John Pennybacker on December 18, 1864, while the family was living in Meigs County, Ohio, during the war. Minerva died on August 28, 1873, possibly in Ohio.

Christopher B. was born October 3, 1846. He enlisted in the Union Army and served as a private in Company E of the 7th West Virginia Cavalry. He married Mary J. Topson on December 12, 1867. Mary died and Christopher remarried in 1904 to Jennie, last name unknown. Awarded a pension for his service in 1902,¹⁵² Christopher died June 16, 1915, and his widow was awarded a survivor’s pension. Jennie died November 20, 1927, in Kansas.

Mary Selbe was born August 28, 1848. She died August 8, 1864.

Lewis was born June 25, 1850, and died of Erysipelas at Rush Creek at the age of three years, two months, and six days.



*Illustration 37: Robert A.
Selbe, (1852-1928).*

Rooks County Rakeoffs.

(Stockton News, Oct. 8.)

An election wager made by R. E. Selbe and John McCormick, of Belmont township, has the following conditions: If Bryan is elected McCormick is to haul Selbe from Nicodemus to Alton in a wheelbarrow, and if McKinley is elected Selbe is to haul McCormick the same distance in the same manner.

*Illustration 38: Election bet,
Osborne County Farmer,
October 15, 1896.*



*Illustration 36: Sarah
Ellen Tracy, (1856-
1927).*

Robert Absalom Selbe was born July 4, 1852. He married Sarah Ellen Tracy in Pawnee on September 4, 1878. Sarah, born in Ohio on October 5, 1856, was the daughter of Benjamin and Lucy Allen Tracy. They had ten children and

¹⁵¹ *The Weekly Register, Wheeling, West Virginia, August 16, 1905, page 3.*

¹⁵² *Application number 781042, certificate number 917012.*

the family lived in Belmont Township. Robert made an amusing bet regarding the 1896 election with John McCormick which made the newspapers.¹⁵³ If McKinley won, Robert was to haul his neighbor in a wheelbarrow from Alton to Nicodemus, a distance of 37 miles. If Byron won, McCormick was to haul Robert in the opposite direction in the same manner. William McKinley won.



Illustration 39:
William L. Selbe,
(1854-1882).

Sarah died April 3, 1927, in Hoxie, Kansas. Robert died there a year later on April 15, 1928.

William was born December 20, 1854. He married Martha J. Wallace, called Mattie, on December 22, 1878, in Meigs County, Ohio. William worked as a farrier and the family lived in Bedford with one son, Andrew Barley, born in February 1880.¹⁵⁴ William died May 4, 1882, and Martha remarried to William J. Hines, a farmer. Martha died on May 3, 1945, and was buried at West Union Street Cemetery in Athens, Ohio. Their son, Andrew, died on June 22, 1948.

Edna Lucretia was born November 9, 1856, at Kanawha Salines while Pete was working as a ferryman. She died on September 2, 1857.



Illustration 40:
Luella Madora
Selbe, (1858-
1932).

Luella Madora was born July 4, 1858. She worked as a school teacher and married George Smith, a farmer, on April 26, 1899, in a double wedding ceremony in which her sister Dona married the Reverend Barton W. Petijohn. George, born in Ohio in 1863, was five years younger than his wife. Luella knitted sweaters for the Red Cross during World War I.¹⁵⁵ The Smith family lived at 743 Second Street in Phillipsburg. Luella died July 30, 1932, and was buried at Fairview Cemetery in Phillipsburg.¹⁵⁶ George died in 1938 and was buried beside Luella.

Henry Alexander was born July 4, 1860,¹⁵⁷ and moved to Pawnee City, Nebraska, with his parents. He married Wilma Leeper on October 15, 1884, in Pawnee. Together they had five children. A member of the Masonic Lodge, Henry died December 4, 1922, at Pawnee.



Illustration 41:
George Smith,
(1863-1938).

¹⁵³ *Although the newspaper referenced R. E., this was actually Robert Absalom.*

¹⁵⁴ *Federal Census, 1880.*

¹⁵⁵ *Phillips County Post, November 29, 1917, page 1.*

¹⁵⁶ *Tombstone.*

¹⁵⁷ *Register of Births, Kanawha County, 1860, page 70, number 168.*

Alonzo Wilson was born March 29, 1862. He married Sarah Grace McLeod on September 30, 1896, in Phillipsburg, Kansas. He died August 5, 1905, at Point Pleasant, West Virginia.



*Illustration 43:
Dona Isabella
Selbe, (1864-
1953).*

Pete and Edna's last child, Dona Isabella, was born June 25, 1864, in Meigs County, Ohio. She married a minister, Barton W. Petijohn on April 26, 1899, in a double wedding with her sister Luella. Barton was born December 6, 1868, in Missouri. On February 4, 1910, an article appeared in the Phillips County Post that Barton and Dona would soon be leaving to make their home in California.



*Illustration 42:
Alonzo Selbe,
(1862-1905).*

In 1917 Barton was the pastor of the Church of Christ in Colorado Springs and the family lived at 511 S. Hancock but by 1920 they had returned to Kansas. In 1930 the family lived in Eads, Kiowa County, Colorado, where they were farming, and at Four Mile, Colorado, in 1940. They were in Cañon City, Fremont County, Colorado, in 1950. Dona died there on March 17, 1953. Barton died March 26, 1955. She and Barton are buried in Fairview Cemetery in Phillipsburg, Kansas.



*Illustration 44: Mary
Selbe, (1848-1864).*



*Illustration 45: Sarah McLeod and
Alonzo Selbe.*

Died.

P. G. Selbe was born in Prince Edwards county Virginia in 1819 and died at his home in Mound township Thursday May 24, aged 81 years. In early manhood he removed to Monroe county West Virginia where he was married to Miss Edna Davis and continued to reside with his wife and children until 1862, the darkest period of our nation's history when rebellion had set the whole country ablaze with civil war, he removed to Meigs county Ohio. Although his own state was among the first to secede, and was the storm center of the confederacy he was loyal to the union and with true patriotism served under the old flag in the ranks of the union army.

In 1881 he came west, stopping for a short time in Pawnee county Nebraska. In 1885 he removed to Phillips county Kansas where he died Wednesday May 23, 1900. He leaves a wife 78 years of age, and five sons and two daughters. The funeral was held at the home at 10 o'clock Friday and the remains were buried in the cemetery north west of Speed.

Illustration 47: The Logan Republican, May 31, 1900.

In spite of the mention in his obituary, this author has no evidence that Peter Gibbons Selbe served in the Union Army during the Civil War, other than a self enrollment in a Kansas state list of ex-soldiers about 1889.

Grandma Selbe Gone.

At the home of her daughter, Mrs. Smith of Belmont township, on Monday of this week occurred the death of Mrs. Edna W. Selbe the mother of Henry, Alonzo and Christ Selbe three of our most prominent farmers. The cause of her death was blood poisoning caused by a scratch on her hand by a friendly and playful dog. The old lady was out in the yard and the dog who was full of play, jumped upon her and as he went down made a slight scratch on her hand, less than a half inch in length. Nothing was thought of the matter until Sunday morning, three days after it occurred, the hand began swelling and giving her great pain. Dr. Wallace was called and found her suffering with blood poisoning which had gotten such a start that it refused to yield to medicines and the dear old lady breathed her last the next day.

Edna W. Davis was born Sept. 23, 1823 and was married to Peter G. Selbe Nov. 24, 1842. To this union were born twelve children, seven of whom are still living. Since the death of her husband she has made her home with her children, all of whom have comfortable homes and each was anxious to have the dear old mother in his home. Her health has always been unusually good and remained so up to the time of this sickness. She was a very sympathetic and loving old lady and was a favorite among the young people of her acquaintance and by all who knew her she will be greatly missed.

The funeral was held at the home of her daughter Mrs. Smith at 11 o'clock Wednesday morning, conducted by Rev. S. S. Hugeman of this city and the remains carefully and tenderly laid to rest in the neighboring cemetery.

Grandma is gone and her loving relatives mourn, but her spirit is in the safe keeping of Him whom she served, loved and trusted for more than a half century, and she is happy in the enjoyment of that rest which she has richly earned.

Illustration 46: The Phillipsburg Dispatch, Phillipsburg, Kansas, March 21, 1902, page 7.

HIS FIRST VISIT FOR 33 YEARS.

After having been away from this county for thirty-three years, Mr. Henry Selbe, brother of John R. and Alonzo Selbe, former residents of this city, both of whom have some few years ago departed this life, has been here a couple of weeks renewing old acquaintances. Mr. Selbe moved from Mason county thirty-three years ago to Nebraska and from there to Iowa, where he engaged in farming, at which vocation he was very successful, having amassed considerable of this world's good. While here he recalled the names of many old friends that he had not seen in all these years, and their meeting was a glad one. Point Pleasant had grown from a country village until she was putting on city airs. His health is very good and in all these years have made but little change in his appearance generally.

The Point Pleasant Register will visit him weekly, he having ordered the same sent to him while in this office during his visit here.

Illustration 49: The Point Pleasant Register, June 30, 1909, page 1. Henry Selbe visit.



Illustration 50: John R. Selbe Tombstone, Phillipsburg, Kansas.

HENRY SELBE AT REST

Henry Alexander Selbe was born in Kanawha county, near Charleston, West Virginia, July 24, 1860, and passed out of this life at 4 o'clock Monday morning, December 4, 1922, aged 62 years, 4 months, 10 days.

During the civil war days, Mr. Selbe's parents found it necessary to move to Meggs county, Ohio, but later returned to Virginia, and Mr. Selbe spent most of his boyhood days along the Kanawha river, where he acquired that power of friendly repartee and easy jovialty which have made his friendship a thing ever highly prized.

In the spring of 1880, he came to Pawnee City, Nebr., where he resided until the spring of 1884 when he came to this county and made this his home until the time of his death. October 15, 1884, he was united in marriage to Wilma Leeper of Pawnee, Nebr., and they set up their new home on a farm a few miles southwest of this city. Their home was blessed with five children, one of whom preceded the father into the world beyond. The living children

are two sons, Coleman E. and Don L., of this city, and two daughters, Mrs. D. F. Hahn, this city, and Mrs. William Becker of Logan.

Henry Selbe was a man of great practical genius, keen business acumen and marked generosity. Though a man of limited school advantages, he was far from being uneducated. He was a careful student of men and of the principles of practical success. He believed in God and often prayed to God, but thought religion was best expressed in deeds of kindness to loved ones, neighbors and strangers.

He has always been identified with movements or the improvement of stock and of farming in general, and has left his community greatly benefitted by his experience in these lines and he will be widely missed.

Mr. Selbe was a member of the Masonic order of this city, and his brother Masons will have charge of burial services at the grave, the funeral to be conducted this (Thursday) afternoon at 2 o'clock from the M. E. church.

There live to survive him his faithful and esteemed companion, Mrs. Wilma Selbe, the four children above named, one brother, Robert A. Selbe, of Hoxie, two sisters, Mrs. Barton Pettijohn, of Norton, and Mrs. G. G. Smith of this city, and many other relatives and truly a host of friends. His great, great sufferings have ceased.

Illustration 48: Henry Selbe Obituary. Phillips News and Phillipsburg Post, December 7, 1922.

The author would like to express her thanks to Wilma Holcombe, of Larned, Kansas, who provided the Church of Jesus Christ, Latter Day Saints, in Salt Lake City with the photos of the family of Peter Gibbons Selbe and Edna W. Davis.

A Double Wedding.

At the home of the young ladies parents, nine miles west from Phillipsburg, at High noon, April 26, 1899. Mr. George S. Smith and Luella M. Selbe, and Rev. Barton W. Pettijohn and Dora B. Selbe. This brings the first call to Rev. P. Smith, the new pastor of the Methodist congregation, to perform a duty of this kind since his arrival at this place. Rev. Smith and wife, with the family and other friends arrived just before 12 m., found all ready to the hour. The Misses Selbe are well and favorably known in Phillipsburg and throughout Phillips county and are very highly respected, one having been a teacher for many years in their own immediate neighborhood, the other has been constantly with her aged parents at home. Mr. Smith is also known as one of our best young men and is among the first settlers of the country. Rev. Pettijohn lives in Norton and is engaged in ministerial work in the Church of Christ, a worthy and competent young man. All of the contracting parties are members of this church.

The occasion was truly an enjoyable affair, after the ceremony a bountiful dinner was served, which spoke well of the ability of the young ladies in domestic duties. Mr. Smith's sister came from Chicago to attend the marriage of her brother. All join in wishing these young people's journey, like this spring, April day, full of sunshine.

*Illustration 51: Double Wedding,
Phillipsburg Herald, April 27,
1899, page 5.*

Samuel Selbe and Martha Chauncey Walker

Sam was probably the oldest son of John and Sally Gibbons Selbe, born about 1802. He posted a bond to marry Martha Chauncey Walker, on March 21, 1825, in Prince Edward County and they married on April 6, 1825.¹⁵⁸ Surety for the bond was Robert Venable, Jr. Martha was born about 1805 and may have been the daughter of David Walker. Her father did not participate in the bond, indicating he was probably deceased at the time. Her family lived around the Buffalo Creek area outside of Farmville, and one of their neighbors was Rebecca Ferguson.¹⁵⁹

The Venable family was prominent and prosperous in Prince Edward County and Sam worked as a laborer at various places around their properties, sometimes being gone overnight. By 1832 Martha and Sam had a son, Richard Thomas, born about 1826, and a daughter Sarah Jane, born about 1828. Martha was very likely four months pregnant by the end of the summer of 1832. On August 15 a man forced his way into the Selbe home while Sam was away overnight and assaulted Martha sexually and violently, threatening to kill her, her children, and two small enslaved children who were staying at the house that night. Martha and Sam did not own any enslaved persons.

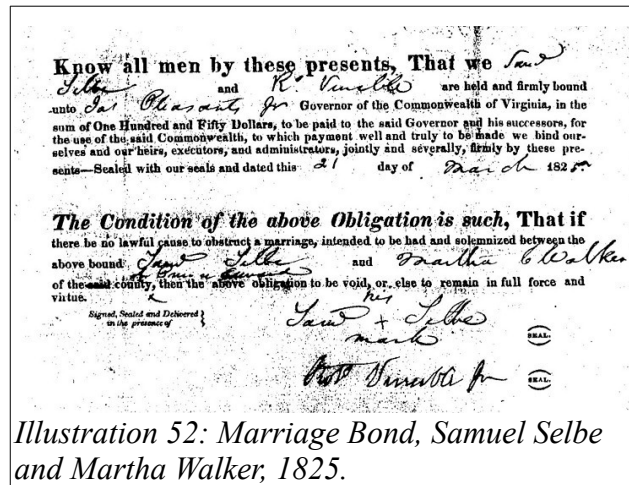


Illustration 52: Marriage Bond, Samuel Selbe and Martha Walker, 1825.

An enslaved man named Joshua, about 20 years old, belonging to Henry Venable, was accused, tried, and convicted on August 24, 1832, of the assault on Martha Selbe. The charge read that Joshua, "with force and arms, violently and feloniously made an assault on and upon Martha C. Selby, a free white person, and against her will did attempt and did ravish and carnally know her." Various witnesses were heard that day and the next, and Joshua was deemed guilty based on his shoe print and the recognition of his voice by one of the enslaved children who was in the house that night. He was sentenced to be hanged on October 5. An appeal was made to the governor for a reprieve of the sentence. The original court documents contain a notation "The within named slave Joshua was reprieved by the Executive on the 26th October 1832 for sale and transportation according to law." Another document from the Executive Department on November 16, 1832, indicated the Governor refused to interfere and since the day of execution had passed, the sentence was presumably carried out.

¹⁵⁸ *Marriage Bonds, Prince Edward County, FHL film number 33254, image group 7742442, image 364 of 883.*

¹⁵⁹ *Federal Census, 1830.*

On October 27, 1832, a document signed by Henry J. Venable was submitted to the Auditor of Public Accounts in Richmond by Madison Venable via Baldwin and Rent, attorneys, acknowledging payment of \$450 as payment in full “of my Negro man Joshua condemned by the County Court of Prince Edward to be hanged for the crime of rape.”

Henry Venable, was compensated by the Commonwealth for the loss of the enslaved person. Martha herself received no compensation. For more on the trial and witness testimonies, see Appendix 2, The Rape of Martha Selbe.

Martha’s son, Samuel Alexander, was born on December 28, 1832.¹⁶⁰ Sam and Martha would go on to have at least six more children after 1832. Sam was employed in manufacturing and trade, probably doing carpenter work for the Venables. Between 1832 and 1840 Martha gave birth to two more sons, Charles W. and William J., and another daughter, Ann Eliza.

The family remained in Prince Edward County until about 1845 when Sam appeared on the personal property tax rolls for Kanawha County. On August 7, 1860, Sam and Martha were living at Rush Creek and three of their sons were still at home: William 20; Peter G., 16; and Littleton Walker, 12. Sam, William, and Pete were working as laborers. The family did not own any real estate but had personal property worth \$100. Littleton was attending school.¹⁶¹

Sam died between 1870 and 1880, and in 1880 Martha was living with her youngest son, Littleton, a coal miner, and a granddaughter in Kanawha County, next door to another son, Charles W. and Sarah Grinstead Selbe and their family. Her daughter Amanda, now married to Levi Toney lived close by. Martha died between 1880 and 1900.

¹⁶⁰ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Certificate of Death, District 2021, Series number 60, Samuel A. Selbe, January 26, 1922. Many birth dates, especially birth years, that appear on death certificates are not always accurate, especially if the birth occurred before official birth records were kept. However, other records indicate Samuel Alexander was probably actually born in 1832.*

¹⁶¹ *As ‘Silvy’.*

Descendants of Samuel Selbe and Martha Chauncey Walker

Richard Thomas Selbe and Lurinda Davis



Illustration 53: Richard Thomas Selbe.

Richard Thomas, Sam's and Martha's eldest child, was born about 1826 in Prince Edward County and would have been old enough to be terrorized during the assault on Martha in 1832. On March 22, 1849, he married Lurinda Davis¹⁶² in a Baptist ceremony in Kanawha County, Virginia. Lurinda, born August 8, 1832,¹⁶³ was the daughter of unidentified parents,¹⁶⁴ but since her last name was Davis, she would have been a relative before the marriage. Her name on the marriage certificate was Lucinda but Lurinda appears in more records as well as on her tombstone and must be considered accurate. Lurinda was a younger sister of Edna W. Davis who married Richard's uncle, Peter Gibbons Selbe.

Richard and Lurinda lived on the right hand fork of Rush Creek alongside their extended Selbe and Davis families. A daughter, Octavia, was born in June or July of 1850 who died in 1853 of Erysipelas.¹⁶⁵ A son, Robert, was born on March 18, 1853;¹⁶⁶ followed by Thomas Jefferson on February 7, 1855; an unnamed daughter on November 12, 1856;¹⁶⁷ James Lewis in June 1857;¹⁶⁸ and Alice on January 17, 1860.¹⁶⁹ The unnamed female child died on November 18, 1856, of 'spasms', at seven days.¹⁷⁰ By

¹⁶² Sometimes rendered Marinda and Lucinda Davis, Lurinda appears to be the correct name.

¹⁶³ *Montgomery County, Kansas Cemetery Records, Part 1, page 127. Montgomery County Genealogical Society, Coffeyville, Kansas. FamilySearch Library.*

¹⁶⁴ Lurinda's father was probably Guilford Davis.

¹⁶⁵ There is some doubt as to the gender of the Octavius/Octavia. On the 1850 census she is Octavia. On the death certificate, he is Octavius.

¹⁶⁶ *Register of Births, Kanawha County, 1853, line 15. Mother's name was given as Lucinda.*

¹⁶⁷ *Register of Births, Kanawha County, 1857, number 22. Mother's name was given as Lucinda.*

¹⁶⁸ *Register of Births, Kanawha County, 1857, number 57. Mother's name was given as Lucinda.*

¹⁶⁹ *Register of Births, Kanawha county, 1860, page 70, number 174.*

¹⁷⁰ *Register of Deaths, Kanawha County, 1856, number 44. Mother's name was given as Lurinda.*

1860 Richard was working as a lumberman. The family owned no land but their personal estate was worth \$150.¹⁷¹



Illustration 54: Lurinda Davis Selbe.

Another daughter, Jane E., was born about 1862. Shortly after her birth the family moved to Meigs County, Ohio, in an effort to escape the Civil War violence inherent in the border area of West Virginia. In 1870 Richard was working as a cooper in Bedford, Ohio. More children had been added to the family: Amanda, about 1864; Samuel R., about 1866; Christopher A., about 1868; and Littleton W., about 1870, all born in Ohio. The family continued to increase with Marinda Ellen, born January 16, 1873, in Bedford, Ohio;¹⁷² and Estaline, born February 18, 1875, in Pomeroy, Ohio.¹⁷³ After Estaline's birth the family moved to Kansas.

In 1885 Richard and Lurinda were living in Liberty, Montgomery County,

Kansas, where they stayed until 1895. Richard was the subject of at least two lawsuits in Kansas that he lost. Mary Griswold sued Abraham and Caroline Heape, Michael and Louisa Grove, A. S. Minor, and R. T. Selbe in Montgomery County, Kansas, causing property owned by the defendants to be sold on the court house steps on October 14, 1893.¹⁷⁴ On November 25, 1895, Eliza Hudson sued Richard and was awarded a judgment of \$247.¹⁷⁵

— Herr Dr. Emil Ashley, früher in Chamois ansässig, hat sich hier niedergelassen und wünschen wir ihm besten Erfolg. Ebenso hat sich Herr R. T. Selbe, früher in Coffeaville, Kan., wohnhaft, dahier niedergelassen und heißen wir ihn und seine Familie herzlich willkommen. Herr Selbe ist ein Onkel unseres Freundes, Herrn Allen Davis, und haben sich diese beiden Herren letzten Montag Abend nach einer Trennung von nahezu 20 Jahren zum ersten Mal wieder gesehen.

Illustration 55: Hermann Volksblatt, Hermann, Missouri, March 26, 1897, page 4.

While the lawsuits may have taken much of his assets, it may not be the reason he left Kansas. The German newspaper *Hermanner Volksblatt* welcomed him and his family to Gasconade County,¹⁷⁶ Missouri, in an article on March 26, 1897. The article mentioned that Allen Davis, a local resident of Gasconade County, was Richard's nephew. Allen was born in Kanawha County on September 10, 1855, the son of Lewis Davis and Sarah Jane Selbe, Richard Thomas' sister. The article stated that "Mr. R. T. Selbe, formerly living in Coffeyville, Kansas, is now residing here, and we warmly welcome him and his

¹⁷¹ *Federal Census, Virginia, Kanawha Salines, page 233.*

¹⁷² *U.S. Births and Christenings Index, 1774-1973, Ohio, FHL film 313460.*

¹⁷³ *U.S. Births and Christenings Index, 1774-1973, Ohio, FHL film 313460.*

¹⁷⁴ *South Kansas Tribune, September 13, 1893, page 2.*

¹⁷⁵ *The Weekly Star and Kansan, November 22, 1895, page 2.*

¹⁷⁶ *Gasconade County, Missouri, was known as the Missouri Rhineland.*

family. Mr. Selbe is an uncle of our friend, Mr. Allen Davis, and both gentlemen saw each other after a separation of almost 20 years for the first time last Monday evening.”¹⁷⁷

Richard Thomas Selbe probably died there on June 23, 1897.¹⁷⁸ No death record or obituary has been located by this author for him. He may have died in either West Virginia or in Missouri as there was family visiting back and forth. Richard may have been run over by a train on February 2, 1901, at Point Pleasant in West Virginia. According to the newspaper account Richard was about 68, married, and lived at Brighton, West Virginia. However, there was no Richard Selbe living in Mason County in the 1900 census.

Lurinda Davis Selbe died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Amanda Whetstine, in Liberty, Kansas, on August 9, 1907, of a stroke and was buried there. She was the mother of 13 children, of whom three daughters died as infants. Four daughters and six sons survived her.¹⁷⁹

Thomas Jefferson Selbe married Mary Smalley and had at least one daughter Marinda Anna, born July 5, 1876, in Bedford, Ohio.

Another son, Sam Selbe, married Mandy Clay about 1891 in Kansas.

Estaline, known as Esther, lived for a time in Coffeyville, Kansas, where she took in sewing, then moved to Oklahoma where she ran a boarding house in Sapulpa City.¹⁸⁰

Sarah Jane Selbe and Lewis Davis

Sam’s and Martha’s eldest daughter, Sarah Jane, was born December 15, 1827, in Prince Edward County, and she, too, was old enough to experience the trauma of the assault on her mother. She married Lewis Davis on May 29, 1848, in Kanawha County.¹⁸¹ Lewis,

SAD ACCIDENT; Richard Selby Killed by K. & M. Yard Engine, 250.

Saturday evening about 4 o'clock Richard Selby, who lives up about Brighton, was returning home from town, and walking along the K & M., track near where the O. R. R. bridge crosses the K. & M., track and was run down by yard engine 250 and instantly killed, his body being horribly mutilated.

The unfortunate man was about 68 years of age. His remains were turned over to an undertaker and prepared for burial, and on Sunday morning were taken to his home.

Mr. Selby was hard of hearing, and did not hear the alarm sounded by the engineer, who supposed he would get off the track, and was on him before the engine could be checked.

Illustration 56: The Weekly Register of Point Pleasant, February 6, 1901, page 6.

¹⁷⁷ Translation provided by Marey Deiter Casey.

¹⁷⁸ FHL vital records for the area end 1896.

¹⁷⁹ *Montgomery County, Kansas Cemetery Records, Part 1, page 127. Montgomery County Genealogical Society, Coffeyville, Kansas. FamilySearch Library.*

¹⁸⁰ Two birth records exist in the Ohio birth index for Estaline in Ohio; one for Estaline on February 18, 1877; and one as Esterline on February 18, 1875.

¹⁸¹ *Register of Marriages, Minister's Returns, 1848.*

born in September 1827,¹⁸² in Monroe County, was the son of Guilford Davis and Hannah Keatley, and very likely the brother of both Edna and Lurinda Davis. By the 1850 census they had a one year old daughter, Martha, named for her grandmother. The family lived next door to Sarah Jane's grandparents, John and Sally Gibbons Selbe at Rush Creek.

During the Civil War, Lewis enlisted in the Union army for a term of three years, serving in Company G, 7th West Virginia Cavalry. He was 36 years old, 5 feet 10 inches tall, with gray eyes and black hair when he enlisted at Point Pleasant on February 5, 1864. Promoted to farrier on March 20, 1865, he mustered out on August 1, 1865, at Charleston. Part of his time in service was spent on recruiting missions. He applied for and received a pension for his service.¹⁸³

In addition to Martha, their other children were Catherine, Allen, Jobe, Magnolia, Louisa, William, and Sarah. By 1870 they too were living in Minersville, Meigs County, Ohio, but by 1880 they had moved to St. Joseph, Buchanan County, Missouri, where Lewis worked as a carpenter.

Sarah Jane died on September 4, 1893, in St. Joseph of cancer of the uterus. Her funeral was September 5 and a burial permit was issued for burial at Mount Mora Cemetery in St. Joseph.¹⁸⁴ In 1900 Lewis, a widower, was living with his son Jobe Davis and his family at 424 South 20th Street. Jobe was a ladderman with Hook and Ladder Company Number 1. Lewis died on September 14, 1906, in St. Joseph, Missouri, and was buried at Ashland Cemetery there.

On August 17, 1870, Martha Ann Davis married her second cousin Robert Rea, Jr., in Meigs County, Ohio. The ceremony was performed by Thomas H. Barton, a Justice of the Peace in Meigs County and a physician.¹⁸⁵ She and her husband did not move to Missouri with the rest of her family. Martha died in Hartford City, Mason County, on June 11, 1893, of cancer of the larynx.



Illustration 57: Allen Davis, (1855-1926). © Pamela Montgomery.

Sarah's son, Allen, born September 5, 1855, married Maybelle Morris and worked as a quarry foreman in St. Joseph. He died on October 22, 1926.

¹⁸² *Federal Census, 1900, St. Joseph, Buchanan County, Missouri.*

¹⁸³ *Application number 812,274 on July 16, 1890. Certificate number 585,915.*

¹⁸⁴ *St. Joseph News Press, September 5, 1893, and St. Joseph Gazette, September 12, 1893.*

¹⁸⁵ *Dr. Barton is the great-grandfather of James Garvin, the husband of Anita Casey, the niece of Faye Elizabeth Selbe Casey. Dr. Barton was the regimental physician for the Fourth West Virginia during the Civil War.*

Samuel Alexander Selbe and Jane Elizabeth Davis



Illustration 58: Samuel Alexander Selbe, (1832-1922).

Samuel Alexander was born December 28, 1832,¹⁸⁶ just months after the assault on his mother. He obtained a license to marry Jane Elizabeth Davis, the daughter of Docia Gunnoe, on June 21, 1856, in Kanawha County.¹⁸⁷ Peter Gibbons Selbe swore that his nephew was about 24 and that Docia Gunnoe had given her consent for the marriage.

In 1860 Sam was working as a lumberman and later as a cooper, a skill that seemed to run in the family. He didn't own any land but had a personal estate worth \$100 and Docia was living with them. For a time Sam worked at the Dickinson Salt Works.

Sam and Jane had 11 children: Eliza Ann in 1859; Christopher Columbus in 1861; Alice in 1862; George Washington in 1864; Ida Jane in 1868; John Walter in 1870; Margaret in 1873; Serilda in 1877; a son born on March 10, 1879;¹⁸⁸ Joseph in March 1880; and Martha Susan on March 14, 1882.¹⁸⁹

Jane died November 4, 1916. Sam died in Charleston January 26, 1922. They were buried at Spring Hill Cemetery in Charleston.



Illustration 59: Jane Elizabeth Davis.

Ann Eliza Selbe and James P. Settle

Ann Eliza was born in January 1835 in Virginia. She married James Patrick Settle on October 10, 1853, in Kanawha County in a ceremony performed by Rev. James E. Ellison. They lived in Fayette County for a while, where they had a large farm, then moved to Kansas. In her widowhood, Ann lived in Missouri and her brother Pete was with her in 1910.

James Settle was born October 25, 1818, in Virginia. He died December 29, 1882, in Paola, Miami County, Kansas, and was buried in the Settle Cemetery there.¹⁹⁰ His parents were Abraham Settle and Abigail Curren Settle.

¹⁸⁶ *Death Certificate, Kanawha County, West Virginia, 1922. Number 507.*

¹⁸⁷ *Registry of Marriage Licenses, Record of Marriages Returned, Kanawha County, 1856.*

¹⁸⁸ *Registry of Births, Kanawha County, Lower District, 1879, page 248, number 1.*

¹⁸⁹ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Delayed Certificate of Birth, 11th child.*

¹⁹⁰ *Find-A-Grave.*

Ann Eliza gave birth to ten children: William Robinson, born about 1855; Sarah Alice (1856-1872); Martha A. (May 8, 1859, - February 23, 1927), who married a Duncan; James Seymour or James Selbe; Walter Ernest; Isa Benda Deahl; Julia (December 1, 1866, - July 27, 1949); Mary Ann; Mary Lucinda; and Samuel A.

In 1900 Ann Eliza Selbe Settle, a widow, was a 'capitalist' who owned her own home free and clear in Butler, Missouri, just south of Kansas City. Six of her children were still alive in 1900.¹⁹¹

Ann died December 12, 1916, at the home of her daughter, Mrs. R. G. Trickett, at 5321 22nd Avenue,¹⁹² in Pulaski Heights, Pulaski County, Arkansas, in what is now Little Rock. She was buried at Historic Cemetery Park in Little Rock. Robert Trickett was appointed Executor of her estate and will on January 17, 1917.

Charles W. Selbe and Sarah D. Grinstead

Charles was born in June 1837 in Prince Edward County and moved to what is now West Virginia with his father and mother.

He married Sarah D. Grinstead on December 20, 1856, in Kanawha County. Sarah, born in Indiana in October 1838, was the daughter of Richard and Frances Grass Grinstead. Two years later Charles' sister, Amanda, would marry Sarah's brother, Miletus Grinstead.

Charles and Sarah lived at Rush Creek in the late 1850s where a daughter was born on October 1, 1858, and died before 1860. Another son, William D., was 4 months old in August 1860.¹⁹³ Charles worked as a cooper. A daughter, Victoria, was born September 8, 1866. A daughter, Catherine C., who was paralyzed, died on December 28, 1867, at 3 years and 9 months old.¹⁹⁴

Both Charles and Sarah appear to have died between 1900 and 1910 as the last census in which they appeared was 1900. Together they had 14 children, five of whom were still living in 1900.

On December 25, 1881, in Kanawha County, their daughter, Victoria, married Herod Tucker. She was 15 and he was 21, born at Davis Creek on April 7, 1860, the son of

¹⁹¹ *Federal Census, 1900.*

¹⁹² *U.S. City Directories, Little Rock, Arkansas, 1916, page 507. The Arkansas Democrat, December 14, 1916, page 6. Death certificate: volume 055, certificate 00538.*

¹⁹³ *Federal Census, 1860.*

¹⁹⁴ *Her death record specifies she was born in Prince Edward County but is a mistake and does not agree with any other official records.*

James R. and Emily Tucker.¹⁹⁵ After Herod died, Victoria married Cornelius Howard Dangerfield on May 26, 1899, in Kanawha.¹⁹⁶ Victoria Dangerfield died at 93 on May 22, 1960. Her death certificate listed her birth date as September 8, 1867, so she may have been as young as 14 at the time of her first marriage.

Other identified children of Charles and Sarah were Marian; a son, born 1868; Peter, born 1870; Mary, born 1874; and John, born May 1880.

Amanda T. Selbe and Miletus Grinstead and Levi Toney

Amanda T. was born about 1842. She married Miletus Grinstead on September 6, 1858. Miletus, the son of Richard and Frances Grass Grinstead,¹⁹⁷ was a neighbor at Rush Creek in Kanawha County, District 29, in 1850. Rush Creek was a flourishing community in the mid-1800s and John and Sally Selbe, along with several of their descendants, lived in the same area, although few if any owned property there.



*Illustration 60:
Tombstone.
Amanda Selbe
Toney.*

In 1860, as the Civil War was looming, Amanda and Miletus were at Rush Creek where he was working as a coal digger. Catherine Davis, born about 1853, was with them. Amanda gave birth to their first child, a stillborn daughter on June 10, 1860, at Rush Creek.

Miletus enlisted in the Union army on August 15, 1862, in Charleston for a term of three years, mustering in at Point Pleasant. Twenty-six years old, he was 5 feet 11 inches tall, with blue eyes and light hair. Born in Jennings County, Indiana, he mustered in as a corporal, was appointed sergeant on September 27, 1862, and promoted to 1st sergeant on July 20, 1863. Serving in Company A of the 13th Virginia Regiment, he was hospitalized in March and April of 1865 in Cumberland, Maryland, after being sick since January 13, 1865. Unfortunately he did not live long after the war and died by 1870.

Amanda married Levi Toney on October 23, 1870.¹⁹⁸ The Toney's would go on to have three daughters by 1880: Signora, born about 1873; Harriet Jane, born about 1877; and Loretta, born November 9, 1879. Amanda died in 1909 and was buried in the Webster Family Cemetery in St. Albans, West Virginia.

¹⁹⁵ *Register of Births, Kanawha County, 1860, page 70, number 190.*

¹⁹⁶ *Registry of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1899, page 29, number 223.*

¹⁹⁷ *Joseph Dempsey Hudnall (ancestral lineage: Anderson, William, Joseph Jr., Joseph Sr., John III) married Hanna Lucretia Grinstead, daughter of Richard and Frances Grinstead, on June 14, 1866.*

¹⁹⁸ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, West Virginia, page 13 (or 73), number 161.*

A retired farmer, Levi Toney died in Union Township, Warren County, Ohio, on August 22, 1928, of chronic myocarditis and was buried at St. Albans.

Miletus' daughter, Martha C., born February 8, 1865,¹⁹⁹ received a pension for her father's Civil War service in 1883 as a minor.²⁰⁰ She married William Knapp, a widower, on March 10, 1889, in Kanawha County²⁰¹ and died in Bluefield on September 26, 1948, of a cerebral hemorrhage.

Peter Gibbons Selbe and Signora Senter

Peter Gibbons Selbe, named after his uncle, was born about 1843 at Brownstown, now Marmet. After Pete left the home of his parents he became difficult to find in official records. He married Signora Senter on February 15, 1867, in a ceremony by Y. F. Holt.²⁰² Signora, the daughter of George Riley and Harriet Huff Senter, was born January 7, 1844.²⁰³ Her father, who generally preferred to be called Riley, was from New England²⁰⁴ and had married Harriet Huff in Kanawha County on February 14, 1831. Signora had two sisters: Mildred, who married Andrew Kirby on May 8, 1867; and Cornelia, who married George Neville in 1863 and Layton Williams on December 5, 1867.²⁰⁵



Illustration 61: Peter Gibbons Selbe, (c1843-c1920).

A son, Charles R., was born December 27, 1867, when Pete was working as a miner.²⁰⁶ Charles is not found in any census and likely died by 1870. Another son, William D., was born about December 1868.²⁰⁷ Robert Emmet was born October 16, 1869, when Pete was working at the salt works in Malden.²⁰⁸ Filed years after the fact, the delayed birth certificate for Robert certainly specifies the wrong year of his birth, which was actually around 1871. It also specified

¹⁹⁹ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Certificate of Death, Mercer County, number 12211.*

²⁰⁰ *Application number 306,848. Certificate number 261,415.*

²⁰¹ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, West Virginia, page 158, number 372.*

²⁰² *Registry of Marriages, Kanawha County, West Virginia, 1867, page 53, line 30.*

²⁰³ *Federal Census, 1850, District 29, Virginia. Name as 'Center'. Tombstone with birth date.*

²⁰⁴ *Various records specify New Hampshire, Vermont, and Massachusetts.*

²⁰⁵ *Signora may have had two other sisters: Amelia and Alecta.*

²⁰⁶ *Register of Births, Kanawha County, West Virginia, 1867, page 122, number 302.*

²⁰⁷ *This is not the William Dickinson Selbe who married Abigail Spangler in 1882.*

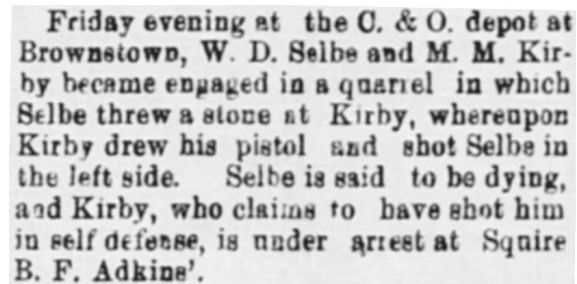
²⁰⁸ *Delayed Birth Certificate, West Virginia State Department of Health, Kanawha County, signed by Fenton R. Martin, no date available.*

that he was the second child born to Signora, when he was the third son.²⁰⁹ William can be found with Signora in census data identified as her son but nothing further has been found regarding Charles.

Signora was with her parents on July 14, 1870, when the Federal census was taken. She may have been simply visiting but neither her husband nor her sons were with her, or with either of her sisters. A fourth son, Benjamin Franklin, was born at Malden on June 27, 1874. A delayed birth certificate for Ben was filed years later and signed by R. E. Selbe, probably Ben's brother Robert Emmett. The certificate specified Ben was her third son so neither Robert nor Ben knew of Charles, hence the order of birth on their delayed records. Both were raised in the same house and knew William as their only older brother.²¹⁰

In 1880 Signora's parents were with her and William, Robert, and Benjamin, in Marmet and Signora was the head of household. Pete was not with her although her status on the census was married.

In 1883 Pete was arrested on a misdemeanor charge of carrying a concealed weapon.²¹¹ On July 15, 1885, Signora sued Pete for divorce but the matter was removed from the docket.²¹² The divorce action was brought again and a final decree was granted on May 3, 1889. Pete was ordered to pay costs.²¹³ On June 27, 1889, Signora married Jacob T. Lowman of Rockingham, Virginia, in Kanawha County as a widow²¹⁴ even though Pete was still very much alive.



In January 1890 Miles Mancer Kirby shot W. D. Selbe²¹⁵ at the train depot in Marmet. They had been arguing and W. D. threw a

Illustration 62: The Wheeling Register, January 27, 1890, page 4.

stone at Miles, whereupon Miles drew a pistol and shot W. D. in the side. Although the newspaper indicated the wound was expected to be fatal, it was not. Miles Mancer Kirby, born 1859, was the son of George W. and Elizabeth Kirby. Miles was arrested and at a trial in 1892 he was convicted of a felony. In between the time of the shooting and the

²⁰⁹ *Delayed birth certificates are sometimes not entirely reliable as to birth year as they are often reliant on individual memories. The 1880 census indicates Robert was born about 1871.*

²¹⁰ *Federal Census, 1880.*

²¹¹ *Kanawha County Circuit Court, 1883, folder 3, State of West Virginia vs. Peter Selbe.*

²¹² *Kanawha County Chancery Court Records, 1831-1930, Volume 12, page 619, FHL film 8613728.*

²¹³ *Kanawha County Circuit Court Records, Volume 15, page 298, FHL film 8613730.*

²¹⁴ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County Court, 1889, page 144, number 209.*

²¹⁵ *It is not known by this author which W. D. Selbe this was.*

trial Miles married Lulu Markham on January 5, 1891, at the Methodist Church at Scary in Putnam County. Miles lived in Malden District and William Selbe had lived in Malden for a time. Miles died 1942.

In 1893 Peter Selbe was elected constable for Cabin Creek District. He posted a bond and was subscribed and sworn into office in the January special term of court.²¹⁶

In 1900 Signora and Jacob Lowman lived on Hale Street, Ward 2, Charleston. Her son, William D., was with her but Benjamin and Robert were not. Jacob worked as a brick mason and William was a day laborer. The number of children and surviving children born to Signora was not noted on the census and both fields were zeroed. Doria A. Sargent was with them as a 'sister-in-law'. In 1903 Signora and Jacob were at 115 E. Virginia Street with William who was working as an engineer. Jacob appeared in the city directory for Charleston at various addresses as late as 1911, which would have been compiled in 1910 and he probably died that year. His last known residence was 214 Birch Street.

By 1910 Signora was a widow living with her son Benjamin Franklin Selbe and his family in St. Albans, Jefferson District, Kanawha County. Ben was a telegraph operator. The 1910 Federal Census was one of the few censuses where Pete Selbe could be definitively located. He was in Mount Pleasant, Bates County, Missouri, with his widowed sister, Ann Eliza Selbe Settle. Pete's status on the census was widower and his occupation was coal miner. It is not clear if he was living there or simply visiting his sister. In 1919 Pete transferred a lot in Kanawha City to his niece Hester Selbe Garred for \$50.



Illustration 63: Tombstone.

Signora Senter Selbe Lowman.

In 1918 Signora was in the Charleston city directory at 717 Bigley Avenue. In 1920 she was living with her son, Robert Emmett Selbe, and his family on Elk Street, in the Big Sandy District of Clendenin. Robert worked as an engineer at a water station. Signora died January 10, 1928, and was buried in Spring Hill Cemetery, Charleston.

Pete may have died in 1920.

Robert Emmet Selbe married Bertha B. Buckholt on May 23, 1900, in Boomer, Fayette County;²¹⁷ and Benjamin Franklin Selbe married Maude F. Hively on March 16, 1901, in Kanawha County.²¹⁸ Nothing further is known about William D. Selbe after 1905.

²¹⁶ *Court Records, Kanawha County, Volume 4, page 578. FHL online.*

²¹⁷ *West Virginia Marriages, 1780-1970. FHL film number 584,765.*

²¹⁸ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County Court, 1901, page 95, number 588.*

Littleton Walker Selbe and Margaret Hall

Littleton Walker Selbe, the last child of Sam and Martha, was born about 1848 in Prince Edward County²¹⁹ but more likely, Kanawha or Fayette County.²²⁰ His father was in Kanawha by 1845 so Littleton was probably born there.

He married Margaret Hall, the daughter of Meredith and Melinda Coleman Hall, in Kanawha County on October 20, 1882, when he was 34 years old and she was 25.²²¹ Maggie, as Margaret was called, was born in February 1857. They would go on to have thirteen children, eleven of whom survived until 1900.²²² The known children were: Walter, born in May 1882, who died on June 5, 1882, of Erysipelas at the age of 24 days;²²³ Richard Walker, born February 23, 1883; Blanche, born February 1884;²²⁴ Benjamin Harrison, born December 10, 1888; Martha Catherine, born December 25, 1890;²²⁵ William Herman, born June 20, 1893; Effie and Rettie, twins born May 18, 1895;²²⁶ Grace, born December 1896; an unnamed daughter born December 4, 1897, who died by 1900; and Lula Myrtle, born in March 1900. The family lived at Davis Creek.

Littleton died between 1900 and 1910. Maggie worked as a washerwoman and continued to raise her family. William Herman lived at home and helped out while the younger children attended school. Margaret Hall Selbe died of influenza on July 4, 1936, at Davis Creek. She was 78 years old.

Richard Walker Selbe, a retired miner, died on November 2, 1967.²²⁷ Martha Catherine Selbe married Charles Whitten on November 18, 1916,²²⁸ and died March 12, 1970.²²⁹ Benjamin Harrison Selbe, died December 15, 1959. Effie married James H. Ballard on August 20, 1912.²³⁰ Rettie married James Hubbard on August 2, 1915.²³¹ Blanche

²¹⁹ *Federal Census, 1860, Kanawha County, Virginia. Name as 'Silvy'.*

²²⁰ *Marriage License, 1882.*

²²¹ *Registry of Marriages, Kanawha County, West Virginia, 1882, page 196, line 270.*

²²² *Federal Census, 1900, number of births, number of surviving children.*

²²³ *Register of Deaths, Kanawha County, West Virginia, 1882, page 99, number 28.*

²²⁴ *Affidavit provided on the delayed birth certificate of her sister Effie Selbe.*

²²⁵ *Death Certificate, Martha Catherine Whitten, West Virginia State Department of Health, Kanawha County, District number 200, number 003838, March 12, 1970.*

²²⁶ *Delayed Certificate of Birth, West Virginia State Department of Health, Kanawha County.*

²²⁷ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Kanawha County, District number 200, number 016115, 1967.*

²²⁸ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1916, page 147, number 1085.*

²²⁹ *Op. Cit., Death certificate.*

²³⁰ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1912, page 122, number 649.*

²³¹ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1915, page 78, number 605.*

married a Tyler.²³² Myrtle married Roy J. Ball on August 20, 1920, at Davis Creek²³³ and they lived at Kanawha Fork on the left hand fork of Rush Creek. Myrtle died on June 5, 1935, of cervical cancer.²³⁴ Grace may have married Hobart Bair on May 3, 1926, in Kanawha County.

²³² *Affidavit provided on the delayed birth certificate of her sister Effie Selbe.*

²³³ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County Court, 1920, Page 18, number 1133.*

²³⁴ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Certificate of Death, Kanawha County, District 2051, number 8270.*

William J. Selbe and Elizabeth ‘Betty’ Cochran



Illustration 64:
William J.
Selbe.

William J. Selbe was born in August, about 1838 in Prince Edward County, Virginia.²³⁵ He married Elizabeth ‘Betty’ Cochran in Kanawha County on December 25, 1860. Betty, the daughter of Valentine White Cochran and Elizabeth Curry, was born about 1843 in Kanawha County, so she was 16 or 17 when she married. Both Bill and Betty could read and write. Bill did not serve in the Civil War for either side.²³⁶

Their first child, Florence, was born October 1, 1861, at Kanawha Salines,²³⁷ where Bill was working as a boatman. A son, Thomas, was born about 1862 but died of a fever in 1870. Bill was farming in Kanawha County when another son, William J., was born May 27, 1865, followed by a daughter, Jane A., on February 4, 1867.²³⁸ By 1869 Bill had gone to work in the coal mines and he and Betty were living at Rush Creek, close to his brother Sam, and Meredith Wells. Another daughter,

Ida W., was born at Rush Creek on February 15, 1869.²³⁹ They did not own any land and had only \$100 in personal property.²⁴⁰

By 1880 the family had grown with the addition of Samuel Littleton, born January 20, 1871; R.E., born about 1873; Charles Wesley, born January 27, 1875; a daughter, Elizabeth, named for her mother and called Betty, born January 1878; and Hester, born February 4, 1879.²⁴¹ Florence was missing from the 1880 census and may have married or died by then. In rapid succession Betty had given birth to ten children in 19 years, a situation that, while not unlike the experience of most women of the time, ultimately took a heavy toll on her health. While her last surviving child had been born in early 1879, she may have died in childbirth or as a result of complications from childbirth shortly after the census of 1880.²⁴²

Betty’s sisters, Martha Cochran Rickman and Amelia Cochran Cotton, were living together in 1880 with their respective children, Maxie Rickman, and Julia and William Joseph Cotton. Amelia’s husband William had died of consumption on March 25,

²³⁵ *Marriage record, William Selbe and Martha Rickman, Kanawha County, 1885. Federal Census, 1900, lists August as his birth month with no year given.*

²³⁶ *Federal Census, 1910.*

²³⁷ *Birth Records, Kanawha County, Virginia, 1861.*

²³⁸ *Register of Births, West Virginia, 1867, page 122, number 303.*

²³⁹ *Birth Records, Kanawha County, West Virginia, 1869.*

²⁴⁰ *Federal Census, 1870.*

²⁴¹ *Register of Births, Lower District, Kanawha County, West Virginia, 1879, page 248, number 3.*

²⁴² *Verbal information from Joanne Taylor Reese. 2013*

1879,²⁴³ and Amelia herself was sick with a liver disease.²⁴⁴ After Betty's death, Martha Rickman and her daughter moved in to help Bill with the children.

Martha had married William R. Rickman, a carpenter/mechanic from North Carolina, on September 20, 1869, when he was 38 and she was 29. Bill Rickman's parents were immigrants.²⁴⁵ Although Martha was beyond the age needed for consent, her younger brother, Andrew J. Cochran, was 'sworn' for the marriage. Even though Martha was listed as a widow on the 1880 census, family stories say that Bill had run off and started another family. Whether that was true is not known with any certainty but by 1880 Bill Rickman was no longer part of the family. Maxie was the Rickman's only surviving child.

Bill Selbe married Martha in February 1885²⁴⁶ in a ceremony performed by Y. F. Holt, according to family stories, because it was unseemly for her to continue to live in his house unmarried.²⁴⁷

In 1910 they were renting their house. Bill was not working and was '24 weeks out of work' in the prior year of 1909. Martha and Bill had been married for 25 years by then, and Martha was accepted by the family. Their grandson, Barney Epling, 11, was living with them. Barney was the son of Bill's and Betty's daughter Ida, who died in child birth in 1901.

Bill, 72, died on November 18, 1910, of fever and Martha moved in with her daughter Maxie and her family after Bill's death. Martha died April 27, 1930, of bronchial pneumonia in Cannelton.

Maxie Rickman, born July 3, 1870, married Archibald Clendenin on January 1, 1887, at the age of 16. The week before, on December 25, 1886, her step brother William Selbe, Jr., had married Archie's sister, Lorena Clendenin. Archie died in Fayette County on June 8, 1906, of a fever²⁴⁸ and Maxie married Joseph Tucker, a coal miner. Born December 25, 1870, Joe Tucker died August 31, 1946, at Montgomery, West Virginia, of cardiac decompensation.²⁴⁹ The informant for his death certificate was Earl Clendenin,



Illustration 65: Maxie Rickman, (1870-1964).

²⁴³ *Register of Deaths, Kanawha County, Upper District, 1879, page 85, number 70.*

²⁴⁴ *Federal Census, 1880, West Virginia, Kanawha County, Loudon District.*

²⁴⁵ *Federal Census, 1870, West Virginia, Kanawha County, Loudon Township.*

²⁴⁶ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1885, page 233, number 39.*

²⁴⁷ *Joanne Taylor Reese.*

²⁴⁸ *Register of Deaths, Kanawha County, Loudon District, 1906, page 235.*

²⁴⁹ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Death Certificate, District Number 100, serial number 142, number 10471.*

Maxie's son by her first marriage. Known in the family as Aunt Maxie Tucker, Maxie died of a stroke on July 19, 1964, at 225 Locust Avenue, Fairmont.²⁵⁰ She was 94, a Methodist, and was buried at the Marmet Cemetery.



Illustration 66: L - R: Blanche Williams, Mary Griffith, Theodore Roosevelt Selbe, William J. Selbe, Martha Rickman Selbe.

Mary Griffith, the former Mary Price, born about 1832, married Isaac Griffith in August 1851. Her son, Benjamin Franklin Griffith, was the father of Claude Griffith. Emma Blanche Williams, born May 5, 1901, was Mary Griffith's granddaughter, the daughter of Cynthia Ellen 'Kate' Griffith and Wilbur Williams. Theodore Roosevelt Selbe, known as 'Slick', was born October 3, 1905, the son of Maggie Ingram and Samuel Littleton Selbe.

²⁵⁰ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Certificate of Death, District Number 250, 1964, number 010073.*

On the back of the picture in Illustration 66, Faye Selbe Casey wrote in her own hand:

“Left, Aunt Mary Griffith
Claude Griffith’s Grandmother
and Blanche Williams.
Right, Grandfather Bill Selbe
and Grandma Selbe, her
name Martha.
The boy is Slick Selbe.”

*Left, Aunt Mary Griffith
Claude Griffith's Grandmother
and Blanche Williams.
Right, Grandfather Bill Selbe
and Grandma Selbe her
name Martha.
The boy is Slick Selbe*

The image to the right is a tin type of an unidentified woman. The tin type was found in the photograph collection belonging to Faye Selbe Casey. Dating from about the 1870s, it may be of her grandmother, Elizabeth Cochran Selbe, who died before Faye was born.



Illustration 67: Tin type of unidentified woman, circa 1870s.



Illustration 68: Tin type of Pete Selbe and stepsister, Maxie Rickman.



Illustration 69: Maxie Rickman, (1870-1964).

Descendants of William J. Selbe and Elizabeth Cochran

Florence Selbe

Florence, the oldest of Bill's and Betty's children, was born October 1, 1861, at Kanawha Salines.²⁵¹ Her father was working as a boatman, probably for the Dickinson Salt Works. The Civil War was just beginning in the border areas of what was to become West Virginia. She was on the census with her family in 1870. Nothing further is known.

Thomas Selbe

Thomas was born about 1862. He died October 1, 1870, of a fever at the age of 8.²⁵²

William J. Selbe, Jr., and Lorena Clendenin

William J. Selbe, Jr., was born May 27, 1865, in Kanawha County.²⁵³ He married Lorena Clendenin on December 25, 1886. William died by 1891 and Lorena married Mark Foster, a widower, on January 10, 1891, in Kanawha County.²⁵⁴

Their son Hazel died June 27, 1925, of heart disease at Kanawha Valley Hospital in Charleston. He was 36 and a coal miner.



*Illustration 70:
William J. Selbe, Jr.*

Jane A. Selbe

Jane A., born February 4, 1867,²⁵⁵ appears on the 1880 census. Nothing further is known.

Ida W. Selbe and Miles Epling

Ida W. was born February 15, 1869, at Rush Creek.²⁵⁶ She was ten years old on the 1880 census. Confusion arose over the years regarding her birth date as it was recorded on

²⁵¹ *Register of Births, Kanawha Saline, Kanawha County, Virginia, page 80, number 156.*

²⁵² *Register of Deaths, Lower District, Kanawha County, West Virginia, page 51, number 83.*

²⁵³ *Register of Births, Lower District, Kanawha County, page 96, number 173.*

²⁵⁴ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1891, page 206, number 14.*

²⁵⁵ *Register of Births, Kanawha County, page 122, number 303.*

²⁵⁶ *Register of Births, Rush Creek, Kanawha County, page 141, number 177.*

census data as April, 1869, and on her death certificate as April 11, 1859. However, her birth was recorded officially as February 15, 1869.

Ida married Miles H. Epling, a coal miner, born about 1863, on September 6, 1888, in Kanawha County²⁵⁷ and had four children: Frank, born October 1889; Maud, born December 1892; Hester, born November 1894; and Barney, born March 1899. Ida died in childbirth at Hernshaw on August 28, 1901.²⁵⁸

Samuel Littleton Selbe and Margaret Lavinia Ingram

Samuel Littleton was born January 20, 1871. He married Margaret Lavinia Ingram, called Maggie, on August 21, 1893.²⁵⁹ Maggie was born in Indiana on September 22, 1871, the daughter of Jacob C. and Sara Daly Ingram.

Their first child, William, died a few minutes after his birth on December 21, 1895.²⁶⁰ Virginia Lee, was born November 9, 1896,²⁶¹ followed by Betty Irene, born November 9, 1899,²⁶² and Myrtle, born October 26, 1902.²⁶³ A son, Theodore Roosevelt, was born October 3, 1905, followed by John Sherman, born on June 17, 1908,²⁶⁴ and Clyde Delmar, on August 8, 1911.²⁶⁵ Their last child, Helen Lucille, was born May 26, 1914.



Illustration 71: Samuel Littleton Selbe, (1872-1945).

Sam worked as a coal miner all his life. In 1930 he and Maggie owned their home, worth \$2,000 in Marmet. His sons, Theodore and John were working on oil wells and Clyde was a house carpenter. In 1940 and Helen and Carl were living with him and Maggie.

Sam retired by 1940 and died August 7, 1945, of kidney cancer.²⁶⁶ Maggie died on March 3, 1955, of arteriosclerosis.²⁶⁷

²⁵⁷ *Ida Selbe, who married Ernest Higgenbotham in 1898, was the daughter of Sam and Jane Davis Selbe.*

²⁵⁸ *Register of Deaths, Kanawha County, Lower District, 1901, page 197, number 1.*

²⁵⁹ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, page 312, number 306.*

²⁶⁰ *Selbe Family Bible, in possession of Beverly Middleton Jackson.*

²⁶¹ *Register of Births, Kanawha County, Loudon District, 1896, page 208, number 61.*

²⁶² *Register of Births, Kanawha County, Lower District, 1899, page 262, number 107.*

²⁶³ *Social Security Numerical Identification Files. Myrtle may have been born on October 31, 1902.*

²⁶⁴ *Funeral Card.*

²⁶⁵ *Register of Births, Kanawha County, Loudon District, 1911, page 262, number 38.*

²⁶⁶ *Certificate of Death, West Virginia State Department of Health, number 8967.*



Illustration 72: Maggie Ingram, (1873-1955).

Virginia Lee, called Vergie, married Grover Preston Toney and died on April 22, 1951, of cancer.

Betty Irene married B. Garred Griffith in 1917 and died December 10, 1992.

Myrtle married Walter O. Peal and died on December 26, 1996.

Clyde Delmar served in the 43rd Army Air Forces as a sergeant during World War II. The 43rd operated from Australia, New Guinea, and Owl Island from 1941 to 1944. Clyde, 38, died of exposure to cold weather at Marmet on March 3, 1950.

John Sherman Selbe married Mary Pauline Arrington about 1934. He worked as a coal miner and in semi-skilled steel construction. John enlisted in the army on October 1, 1942, and served as a private in Company C, 743rd Tank Battalion during WW II.²⁶⁸ He died on April 16, 1972, of an apparent coronary embolism at 98th Street in Marmet. Divorced at the time, he was survived by sons Sherman Littleton and George Garred, and daughters Margaret Ann and Frances Irene. Burial was at Marmet.

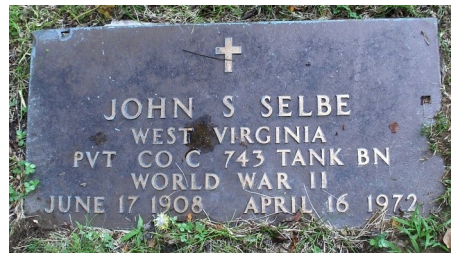


Illustration 73: Tombstone. John Sherman Selbe.



Illustration 74: Helen Lucille Selbe, in 1933.

Helen married Carl F. Middleton in 1936. Carl worked as a pipe fitter at the DuPont chemical plant. Helen worked as a nursing assistant at the Marmet Polio Hospital and at Brevard Hospital in Florida after moving there in 1962.

The mother of three children, Beverly Gae, Janet, and John, Helen died May 23, 2010, and was buried at Florida Memorial Gardens, Rockledge, Florida.

Helen's daughter, Beverly, married John Darrell Jackson on July 11, 1959, at Marmet.

²⁶⁷ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Certificate of Death, District 200, Serial Number 412, 1955, State File Number 3190.*

²⁶⁸ *Information on the 743rd Tank Battalion is at the Eisenhower Library in Abilene, Kansas, in box 48. Box 319 has the 743rd AAA Gun Battalion. Box 337 has the 743rd CA Barrage Balloon Battalion.*



Illustration 75: John Sherman Selbe, (1908-1972).



Illustration 76: Helen Selbe Middleton, (1914-2010).

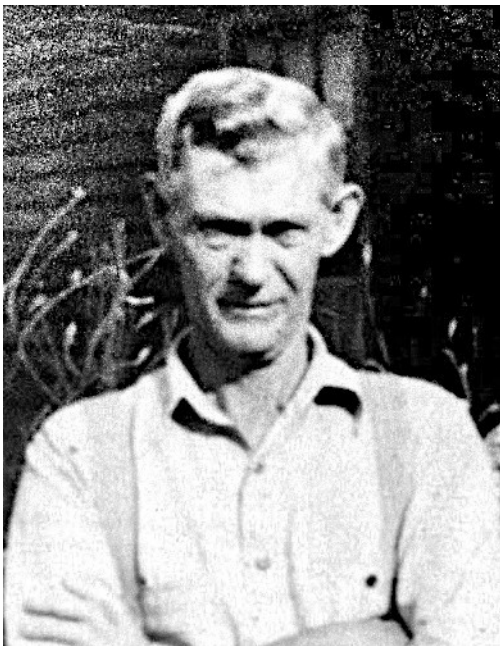


Illustration 78: Samuel Littleton Selbe, (1872-1945).



Illustration 77: L-R: Nancy Ingram Peal and Margaret Ingram Selbe.

R. E. Selbe

R. E. Selbe was born about 1873 and was enumerated in the 1880 census as the son of William and Betty Selbe. Nothing further is known.²⁶⁹

Elizabeth Selbe

Elizabeth, called Betty, was born in January 1878. Nothing further is known.

Hester Selbe and Bernard Pogue Garred



*Illustration 79:
Hester Selbe
Garred.*

Hester was born on February 4, 1879, the last of Bill's and Betty's children.²⁷⁰ She married Dr. Bernard Pogue Garred on January 1, 1901.²⁷¹ Bob, as he was called, was 41, born in Louisa, Kentucky, the son of David and Nancy Dyer Garred. Hester was 21. Bill Selbe gave his consent for the marriage. Bob, a practicing physician, had been a boarder at the home of Virginia Adkins in Brownstown in 1900.

Bob and Hester lived at Marmet Precinct of Loudon District at Hernshaw in 1910 with their four children and were wealthy enough to have a live-in servant, Mollie McCormick. Hester's father and step-mother lived next door. Some of

Hester's grand nieces and nephews dreaded getting sick because they would be taken to 'old Doc Garred'.

Bob and Hester moved to Virginia Street in Charleston by 1920, where they employed a live-in servant, Maud Payne, and had six children: Herbert, Robert, Mildred, Felix, Owen, and Marguerite. In 1930 their home was worth \$20,000, a fortune for the time. Four of their children were still at home. Herbert was away at medical school.



*Illustration 80:
Bernard P. Garred as
a young man.*

Bob died of a coronary embolism on December 24, 1936. He was 77 years old. In 1940 Hester, at 1616 Virginia Street, had taken in two lodgers, Blanche Gooch and Sam

²⁶⁹ *An R. E. Selbe, son of Charles W. and Sarah, died May 1879 at 3 years 3 months old.*

²⁷⁰ *Register of Births, Lower District, Kanawha County, West Virginia, page 248, number 3. The 1880 census shows her at 4 months, so born 1880.*

²⁷¹ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1901, page 71, number 669.*

Dendurant and employed a live in maid named Maude Gray. Hester used the house at 1616 Virginia Street as collateral for a loan that her son Herbert had taken out to invest in Kanawha Valley Hospital. Unfortunately, Herb died before the loan could be repaid. Hester retained a life estate in the house and continued to live there, which in 1940 was reflected on the census as a rental, worth \$40,000.

Nicknamed Puss by her children because she walked quietly like a cat, Hester, a diabetic, died March 18, 1949, at home, of a coronary occlusion.²⁷²



*Illustration 81:
Herbert Garred.*

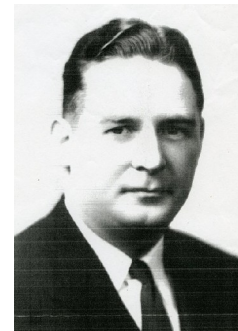
Herbert William David Garred was born June 7, 1902, became a physician and surgeon, and married Louisa Vanderbilt Laing on June 20, 1928, in Charleston. In 1931 he was lured to a remote part of Charleston in the middle of the night to tend a patient, robbed by four men at gunpoint, and forced to walk home.²⁷³ He and Louisa divorced and Herbert died March 12, 1937, of edema of the brain.

Felix Dyer Garred was born September 27, 1903, at Hernshaw²⁷⁴ and died at Weston State Hospital on September 18, 1946, of pulmonary tuberculosis. Family notes show he had been in a coma since being injured playing football in Lewisburg but this has not been proven. Felix had been a patient at Weston from January 1944 until his death.



*Illustration 83:
Mildred Garred,
(1908-1943).*

Robert L. Garred was born August 21, 1905, at Hernshaw. Called Bob, he worked as a salesman at the Camp-Burdette Motor Company. Divorced at the time, he married Ilda N. Davis, a divorcee, on October 3, 1942, in Kanawha County. Bob died of a coronary occlusion at home in South Charleston on January 18, 1952, and was buried at Sunset Memorial Park. Ilda was from Albany, Indiana, and was about 8 years older than Bob.



*Illustration 82:
Robert Garred,
(1905-1952).*

Mildred Garred was born April 22, 1908, at Hernshaw.²⁷⁵ She married James F. Harshbarger, a pharmacist with Scott Brothers Drug Store.

Mildred died at 35 on December 26, 1943, at St. Francis Hospital in Charleston of adynamic ileus, a bowel obstruction, after a resection operation. Her

²⁷² *Certificate of Death, West Virginia State Department of Health, District number 200, serial number 632.*

²⁷³ *The Charleston Daily Mail, April 20, 1961, 'Charleston in Years Gone By', page 40.*

²⁷⁴ *His birth certificate gives 1903 as his birth while his death certificate gives 1904.*

²⁷⁵ *Mildred's death certificate records her birth as June 22, 1909. However, a female was born to Hester and B. P. Garred on April 22, 1908, and this is most certainly Mildred.*

condition was complicated by pneumonia. Her funeral was held at the home of her mother at 1616 Virginia Street in Charleston followed by burial at Sunset Memorial Park.

Marguerite Virginia Garred was born December 25, 1910, at Hernshaw. Known as Marge, she married John Emil Turkelson on August 12, 1935, in Harrisville, West Virginia. John, born February 28, 1910, in Delaware, worked as a civil engineer for the State of West Virginia. They had two children: John Garred, born June 10, 1939; and Robert Owen, born about 1946. John Emil died of an apparent coronary on December 5, 1969.



Illustration 84:
Marguerite
Garred
Turkelson.

Marguerite's elder son, John, 19, died of a cerebral hemorrhage in a car accident on February 6, 1959, at milepost 65 on the newly opened West Virginia Turnpike. A sailor headed home on leave from the naval base at Norfolk, Virginia, he had hitched a ride with two other sailors on leave who were headed to Kentucky. The convertible car they were riding in skidded on an icy bridge while trying to pass a pickup and hit a tractor trailer. All three men died in the accident.²⁷⁶ The driver of the pickup and the driver of the tractor trailer were unhurt.

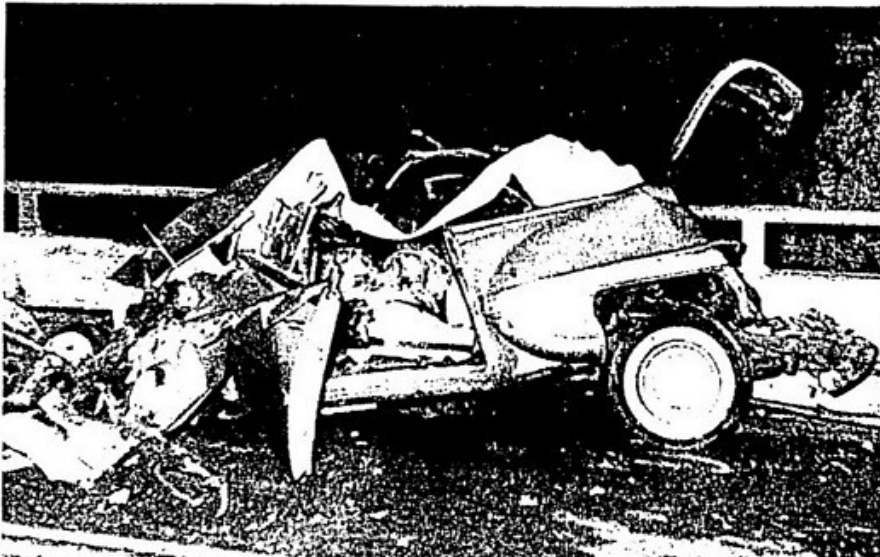
Owen Hubert Garred, known as Pete, was born September 30, 1914, at Hernshaw. For a time he lived with his brother Bob's family and worked as a service manager at Camp-Burdette Motor Company. Pete married Flaurel Lupardus and worked for the Department of Highways. He died on December 27, 1972, at Gordon Memorial Hospital in Spencer, Roane County, of cardiac arrest at the age of 58.



Illustration 85: Owen
Garred.

²⁷⁶ *Certificate of Death, West Virginia State Department of Health, District number 200, serial number 189, number 59'001820.*

City Sailor, 2 Others Killed In Pike Collision



Truck Hit On Span; 2 Injured

Three young Navy men, one a Charlestonian, were killed today in the collision of their automobile with a tractor-trailer on a bridge of the West Virginia Turnpike at Mile Post 65. Two truckers were injured.

John Garred Turkelson, 19, son of Mr. and Mrs. J. E. Turkelson of 824 Larchmont Dr., a 1957 graduate of Stonewall Jackson High School, died at 6:35 a.m. in Charleston Memorial Hospital of multiple injuries.

Sgt. K. H. Ellis of the Turnpike Patrol, identified the other dead, both killed instantly, as:

Jarvie Lee Wheeler, 21, believed to be from Louisville, Ky.

Robert D. Hughes, 19, of Rt. 1, Covington, Ind.

The injured, both employees of Roadway Express of Winston-Salem, N. C., are J. H. Lynch, 33, of Rural Hollow, N. C., driver of the tractor-trailer, back injuries, and his helper, L. A. Cowley, 34, of Rt. 9, Winston-Salem, back injuries. Both were treated at Charleston Memorial and released.

The father of young Turkelson said his son was hitch-hiking home on leave. He had been stationed at the Norfolk, Va., naval base.

Sgt. Ellis said it is assumed that Wheeler and Hughes were stationed at Norfolk and were on leave.

Difficulty arose in identifying Wheeler and Hughes. A Johnson Funeral Home ambulance driver said the terrific impact of the collision literally tore the clothes from their bodies and their leave papers and other means of identification could not be found for some time. Both suffered multiple injuries.

Sgt. Ellis said the 1954 Chevrolet in which they were traveling belonged to Wheeler and that it is probable he was the driver. This could not be definitely established. The vehicle was torn to bits.

The wreck occurred at 5:50
See SAILORS, Pg. 8, Col. 8

END OF HOMEWARD JOURNEY — Three were killed in the shambles of this wreckage before dawn today on an icy bridge of the West Virginia Turnpike. They were young Navy men en route to their homes on leave. Their soft top Chevrolet convertible

collided with a tractor-trailer. Two died instantly, the third less than three hours later. — Photo for the Daily Mail by E. H. Joseph Jr.

SAILORS

Continued From Page One
a.m. The tractor-trailer had entered the bridge at the foot of Tunnel Hill. Cowley, his helper, quoted Lynch as saying:

"The car came at me sideways. I had no place to go."

Cowley was asleep in the tractor bunk at the time.

The truckers were south-bound on a return trip to their home terminal in Winston-Salem.

Sgt. Ellis said there was some ice on the turnpike at the time and that it possibly caused the accident.

SKIRTS WRECKAGE

Hobert Fred Harper of Beckley told police that the Chevrolet had passed him moments before the accident and that he ran upon the scene but managed to get around the wrecked vehicles with only minor damage to his pick-up truck.

Turkelson's body is at the Cunningham Funeral Home. Immediate survivors, other than the parents, are a brother, Robert Owen Turkelson, a Stonewall Jackson student.

The bodies of Wheeler and Hughes are at the Johnson Funeral Home in Marmet pending notification of next of kin.

The deaths are the first of the year on the turnpike.

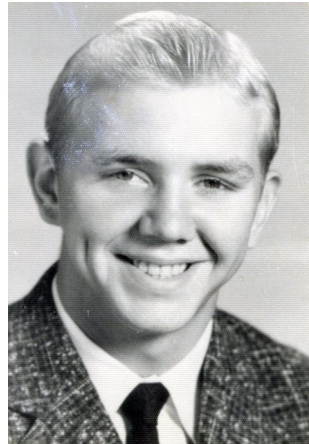


Illustration 86: John Garred Turkelson killed, Charleston Daily Mail, February 6, 1959, page 1.

Charles Wesley Selbe and Anna Lara Wells

Charles Wesley Selbe was born January 27, 1875, in Brownstown, now Marmet, the eighth child of William J. Selbe and Elizabeth Cochran Selbe. Charlie married Anna Lara Wells on May 5, 1894, in Kanawha County. He was 19 and Anna was 21, the eldest child of Napoleon Bonaparte Wells and Ardenia Arthur.

By all accounts, Charlie was a good natured man, jovial, and a practical joker. He and Anna lived at Rush Creek where Charlie was a miner by day and a caller for square dancing by night. Dancing was a favorite past time for both. Anna used to say that they hoed all day and danced all night. Rush Creek was a thriving community and many of the men there worked in the coal mines and the women worked in the family gardens. The Selbe, Cochran, and Wells families all lived in close proximity to each other at Rush Creek for much of their lives.



Illustration 87: Charles Wesley Selbe, circa 1894.

Charlie and Anna had six children: three sons: John Ervin, Charles Robert, and Fred Russell; and three daughters: Faye Elizabeth, Willie Mae, and Hester Lee. Faye went to work packing bottles at the new bottle plant in Kanawha City before she married the handsome grandson of Irish immigrants. Her sister Willie worked there too.



Illustration 88: Anna Lara Wells, circa 1894.

When Charlie registered for the World War I draft, on September 17, 1918, his occupation was a miner, employed by Lewiston Black Coal Co. in Lewiston, Kanawha County, West Virginia, and his permanent address was Marmet.²⁷⁷ The town of Lewiston existed from 1891 to 1950 and was located just below Coalburg. According to his registration card, Charlie was of 'stout' build, medium height, bald, and had light brown eyes. Anna, on the other hand, was always thin as a rail. As time passed they moved to the hill on the south side of the railroad tracks in lower Marmet.

Coal mining takes a heavy toll on the body and by 1930, Charlie had left mining and gone to work in the chemical plant across the river at DuPont, where his eldest son, John Ervin, worked as a pipe fitter and his youngest son, Fred, as a laborer.

²⁷⁷ Draft registration serial number 2521, order number 1239.

Anna helped to raise her grandchildren Bruce Robert Taylor, Jr., known as JR, and Jo Ann Taylor, the children of Anna's daughter, Hester. By 1940 Charlie had taken a job as a janitor at Marmet Junior High School.

In May 1941 Charlie was involved in an attempt to unseat the long term mayor and the town recorder, both of whom seemed to have a lock on the elections in Marmet. Both men were running unopposed along with the entire Democrat slate for town offices in the election. A Citizens Party convention was organized and held at the junior high school and a slate of candidates was nominated, including John Casey, Charlie's and Anna's son-in-law, for councilman. However, the mayor, Ben Morris, and the town recorder, O. F. Canterbury, refused to put the Citizens slate on the ballot. The Citizens Party candidates took their attempts to gain a place on the ballot all the way to the West Virginia Supreme Court but in the end they were denied their place on the ballot. Morris and Canterbury and their council candidates ran unopposed and were reelected.²⁷⁸

In 1950 Hester's son, JR, was still living with Charlie and Anna and helping to support the family by working for the State Road commission laying black top. Charlie, in failing health, no longer worked outside of his home and garden. When the Turnpike came through the area in 1950, their property on the hill by the railroad crossing was seized by eminent domain for the new highway and their son-in-law, John Casey, moved the house onto his five lot property in the 8700 block of McCorkle Avenue so Faye could look after her parents and help with her invalid brother Bob.

Charlie died at St. Francis Hospital in Charleston at 6 a.m. on January 17, 1953, just days before his 78th birthday and two weeks after suffering a stroke. Officially he died of cerebral thrombosis, onset two weeks prior, due to hypertension, arteriosclerosis with onset five years prior, diabetes mellitus two years prior, and many years of benign hypertrophy prostate. The body was taken to the home of his granddaughter, Marie Casey Hudnall, at 8609 McCorkle Avenue, Marmet, for visitation. The funeral service was at Marmet Methodist Church by Reverend John E. Hartman and Reverend G. F. Plybon, with Snodgrass Funeral Home handling the arrangements. Burial was at Marmet Cemetery. Charlie was survived by his wife, his daughters Faye Casey, Hester Taylor and Willie Walker, his son Robert, his step-sister, Maxie Rickman Tucker of Smithers, 21 grandchildren and seven great-grandchildren, including this author.

Anna continued to live in their house on the Casey property and took care of her son Bob until she died on July 6, 1956, in St. Francis Hospital of a cerebra-vascular accident. Contributing to her death but not causing it, was a fracture of the right femur and senility. The interval between onset of the injury and death was a mere 15 days. She was buried beside Charlie at the Marmet Cemetery with arrangements handled by Leonard Johnson Funeral Home.

²⁷⁸ Various, *Charleston Gazette and Charleston Daily Mail*, May 30, 1941, to June 3, 1941.



Illustration 89: Charles Wesley Selbe with his son Charles Robert Selbe (seated).



Illustration 90: Anna Lara Wells, (1873-1956).



Illustration 91: Anna and Charlie Selbe in front of their house.



Illustration 92: Charles Selbe feeding his chickens and his waterfowl.



Illustration 94: Anna Lara Wells, about 1952.



Illustration 93: Anna Lara Wells.

Man hopes to duck feeding law



Bruce Taylor pays a visit — without food — to the flock of waterfowl at Ridenour Lake that, until last week, he has fed daily for five years. Taylor was cited for violating an ordinance banning the feeding of ducks and geese at the Nitro city park.

He is charged under Nitro ordinance aimed at keeping park clean

By Rick Steelhammer
STAFF WRITER

When Bruce Taylor emerged from his pickup truck and softly whistled, hundreds of geese and ducks rapidly migrated to the north shore of Nitro's Ridenour Lake to gather at his feet.

"Pretty, ain't they?" Taylor remarked, as he watched the flock of Canada geese, wild mallard ducks and domestic waterfowl swim, fly and trot their way to him.

For the past five years, the 70-year-old St. Albans man has made daily trips to Ridenour to tend to the flock.

"I've probably missed three days in five years," he said.

During his visits to Ridenour Park, he collects aluminum cans to help pay for the bread and corn he feeds his feathered friends — many of whom he knows by name.

"Peg is the one-legged Canada goose, and Joe is the big old muscovy — that's a breed of tame geese," he said, pointing out a pair of his regulars. "Joe usually jumps up on my car to eat."

But Taylor's waterfowl feeding days

may be over, after he was cited last week for violating a relatively new city ordinance banning the feeding of ducks and geese.

During a hearing Monday night in Nitro Municipal Court, he entered a plea of not guilty and asked for a bench trial, which Municipal Judge Jeff Woods scheduled for July 20. Taylor is being represented by Charleston lawyer John Mitchell Jr.

Prior to the hearing, Taylor admitted that he was feeding the ducks, even though he was aware signs had been posted warning that doing so was against the law.

"I'm guilty of feeding them, but I'm not guilty of hurting them," he said. "I've got nothing against the policeman, who was just doing his job. But when you love your birds like I do, it hurts that you can't take care of them anymore."

Taylor said he has removed fishing line from the legs of his feathered friends, and extracted fishing hooks and blowgun darts from their bills. He has taken at least four of the animals to area veterinarians for treatment of injuries.

"I feel sorry for the tame ducks and geese," he said. "They can't take care of themselves as well, especially in the winter I come out and break the ice and clear away snow."

A domestic muscovy duck and the early set of seven goslings she hatched during a cold snap last February were taken back to the Taylor home, where they stayed until their feathers formed and the weather broke in April.

"The young ones wouldn't have survived otherwise," he said.

"They say the ducks and geese are dirty and that's why they shouldn't be fed. Well, they're not as dirty as some of the things I've seen people do out here — drinking, having sex on the tables, feeding the birds marshmallows, which they can't digest, and even shooting them."

While there are laws prohibiting such inappropriate human behavior at the lake, the ban on waterfowl feeding came in response to sanitation concerns, said Nitro Mayor Rusty Casto.

"There are so many ducks and geese staying there that we can't keep our picnic areas clean, because of all the feces," he said.

"Little kids can't walk to the playground without wading through a lot of duck and goose manure. Some kids are afraid of the ducks and geese swarming them, and the people who do try to have picnics end up being surrounded by birds who associate people with bread and expect them to share."

The anti-feeding ordinance, which has been in effect for about one year, "wasn't passed to be mean to people who like to feed the ducks," Casto said. "It was passed to try to keep things clean and safe."

The mayor said he has been told that runoff from the park contains so much waterfowl manure that it has had an adverse effect on the lake's acidity levels.

Taylor said it is painful to visit the flock at Ridenour without being able to feed them.

"I just like to give them food," he said. "If I can't, I feel like I'm not taking care of them, and I love my birds. Besides, I'm 70, and there's nothing more for me to do anyway."

To contact staff writer Rick Steelhammer, call 348-5169.

Illustration 95: JR Taylor and the ducks, The Charleston Gazette, July 8, 1998.

JR Taylor was raised by his grandfather and picked up his love of waterfowl.

Descendants of Charles Wesley Selbe and Anna Lara Wells

John Ervin Selbe and Anna Mae Arthur

John Ervin was born March 17, 1895, in Brownstown, now Marmet. Called Ervin by the family, he was 5 feet 11 inches tall, of medium build, with brown eyes and brown hair. He was working as a miner at the Lewiston Black Coal Company alongside his father when he registered for the World War I draft in June 1917. Ervin married Anna Mae Arthur on May 22, 1918. Anna, born August 10, 1897,²⁷⁹ was the daughter of Jeremiah Arthur and Isabelle Lavender. Isabelle, born in 1868 in Ohio, and Jeremiah, born August 11, 1848, had married in Kanawha County on May 26, 1883.



*Illustration 96:
John Ervin Selbe.*



Illustration 97: Ervin Selbe, left, and Faye Selbe, right, reversing roles.

Ervin was especially close to his sister, Faye, who was just a year younger and they both seemed to share a love of gentle, practical joking with their father. One year at election time Ervin dressed as a female and Faye dressed as a man. Of course, Faye, as a woman, could not vote, but she pretended to be running for election and went about soliciting votes.

Ervin's carefree days were limited, however, as he soon became part of the American Expeditionary Forces in Europe during World War I.

He sailed for France with 2,097 other soldiers aboard the Italian transport ship *Duc D'Aosta* at noon on July 26, 1918, from Newport News, Virginia. A private in the infantry, serial number 2968869, he was sent to the Western Front and found himself in the waning days of the conflict in one of the most horrific battles of the war, at Meuse-Argonne, the Battle of the Argonne Forest.



Illustration 98: Anna Mae Arthur, 1983.

²⁷⁹ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Delayed Certificate of Birth, May 4, 1976, number 70139. The birth year in the Social Security Death Index is 1898. The delayed birth certificate is probably the most accurate.*

That offensive stretched along the entire western front and was fought from September 26 to Armistice Day, November 11, 1918.



Illustration 99: John Ervin Selbe, 1918.

Severely wounded in the hip and leg by shrapnel and gassed by the Germans, Ervin was transported to Beau Desert Hospital in the vicinity of Bordeaux, France. Built by the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, a railroad track ran down the center between the hospital buildings in order to facilitate the rapid unloading of casualties. From the April 1, 1918, opening of the facility to the closing of the hospital over 51,000 cases were handled. After the war ended the hospital was changed to an evacuation center. It was from here that Ervin was evacuated along with other sick and wounded soldiers on January 5, 1919, bound for Hoboken, New Jersey. The transport arrived on January 25 and the wounded were transferred to Camp Merritt.

On January 14, 1919, The Pittsburgh Daily Post published a list of killed and severely wounded soldiers from the American Expeditionary Forces. Ervin's name was on the early list of casualties.²⁸⁰ On January 18, 1919, The Washington Post published a list of killed and wounded on the French Front and Ervin was listed as severely wounded. His injuries would plague him for the rest of his too short life. Nevertheless, his prior service notwithstanding, Ervin was required to register for the draft during World War II, which he did on April 27, 1942.

In 1920 Ervin and Annie owned their home, free and clear, a home worth about \$2,000 in 1930. Their first child, Martha Louise, was born December 27, 1918. Clifford Leon, their first son, was born May 10, 1920, followed by Nellie about 1922, Faye Elizabeth, named for her father's sister, on January 28, 1923, Betty on September 15, 1927, Myrtle Maxine on November 15, 1929, and James Ervin in 1933. The family were members of the Nazarene Church in Marmet.

Ervin died on March 26, 1950, of acute myocarditis and influenza. Anna Mae would live another 40 years as a widow, dying on January 13, 1990.

Their daughter Martha Louise married Euriel Davis Hoylman. Euriel was the son of William Earl Hoylman and his second wife, Rosa Lorine Peal, the daughter of George Washington and Minerva Wells Peal, making Rosa the granddaughter of Meredith and Emily Jarrell Wells. Martha and Euriel had four children:



Illustration 100: Martha Louise Selbe.

²⁸⁰ *Pittsburgh Daily Post, January 14, 1919, page 28.*

Marvine, Jerry, Ronald Lee, and Linda Sue. Euriel worked in a chemical factory for a while and in the box shop at the sheet glass factory in Kanawha City. Martha Louise died August 8, 1998, at St. Francis Hospital.



*Illustration 101:
Clifford Leon Selbe.*

Clifford Leon, called the green fly butcher in good humor by his uncle, and Muskrat by the rest of the family, married Emma Mae Barnett on March 6, 1945. He served in the Navy during World War II and worked at Libbey-Owens-Ford glass plant for 24 years. Emma Mae died January 20, 1980. Leon died July 27, 1980, of an apparent heart attack. Leon's and Emma Mae's son William Lee, and daughter Wanda Lynn, survived him.

Ervin's daughter, Betty, died at home on October 22, 1928, of meningitis complicated by influenza. She was one year, one month, and seven days old.²⁸¹

Nellie Selbe married a Baker, first name unknown, and died at Weston State Hospital of advanced pulmonary bilateral tuberculosis on September 19, 1954. She was 32 years old.

Faye Elizabeth Selbe was struck and killed by a car in Marmet on October 22, 1948. She was 25 years old. Her daughter, Nedra Maxine Johnson, born about 1942, married Orville Bailey on December 2, 1959, in Kanawha County.²⁸²

Myrtle Maxine Selbe, Mac, as she was called by the family, married Roy M. Elkins. She died on March 20, 1998. Roy Elkins died on July 4, 2005.

James Ervin, called Buck, was born August 10, 1932. He married Eloise Faye Cochran on April 15, 1958. Eloise was born about 1937. Their children were John, Don, James, and Belinda. Buck served during the Korean War and was a member of the Mail Handler's Union. He died on April 18, 1993, and was buried at Marmet. Eloise died on December 20, 2017, in Stafford County, New Hampshire, and was buried at Marmet.

Car Hits, Kills Marmet Woman

A 25-year-old Marmet woman was struck by an automobile as she crossed the street from her parked car and died Friday night in a Cunningham ambulance while hospital.

en route to Charleston General Faye Elizabeth Selbe and her sister stopped their car in front of Fred Harris' grocery and Miss Selbe started across U. S. Route 119 to a restaurant for some ice cream when she was hit by a car driven by Peter Spurlock, Jr., of Logan, a post office employee.

The driver voluntarily went to Marmet police who placed a technical charge of manslaughter against him. He is to appear before Justice of the Peace Ed Smith at Chelyan Tuesday at 7 p. m.

The body of Miss Selbe will remain at the Cunningham funeral home until 5 p. m. Sunday when it will be taken to Marmet.

Also surviving are her daughter, Nedra Johnson; three sisters, Mrs. Maxine Elkins, Mrs. Louise Hoylman, and Miss Nellie Selbe; two brothers James and Clifford Selbe, and paternal grandfather, Charles Selbe, all of Marmet.

Illustration 102: Faye Selbe Killed. Charleston Daily Mail, October 23, 1948.

²⁸¹ *Register of Deaths, Kanawha County, 1928, page 67.*

²⁸² *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1959, page 234, number 2096.*



Illustration 103: Nedra Johnson.

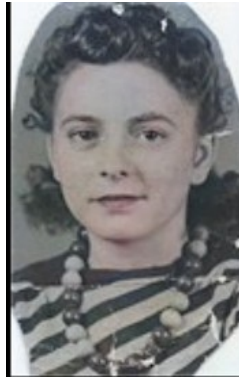


Illustration 104: Myrtle Maxine 'Mac' Selbe, (1929-1998).



Illustration 105: James Ervin 'Buck' Selbe, (1932-1993).



Illustration 106: Nedra Johnson.



Illustration 107: John Ervin Selbe and granddaughter, Nedra Johnson.



*Illustration 108:
Martha Louise Selbe.*



*Illustration 110:
Euriel Hoylman.*



Illustration 109: L - R, Nellie Selbe holding Ronald Lee Hoylman, Faye Elizabeth Selbe holding Nedra Johnson.



Illustration 111: Postcard from France, 1919, front.

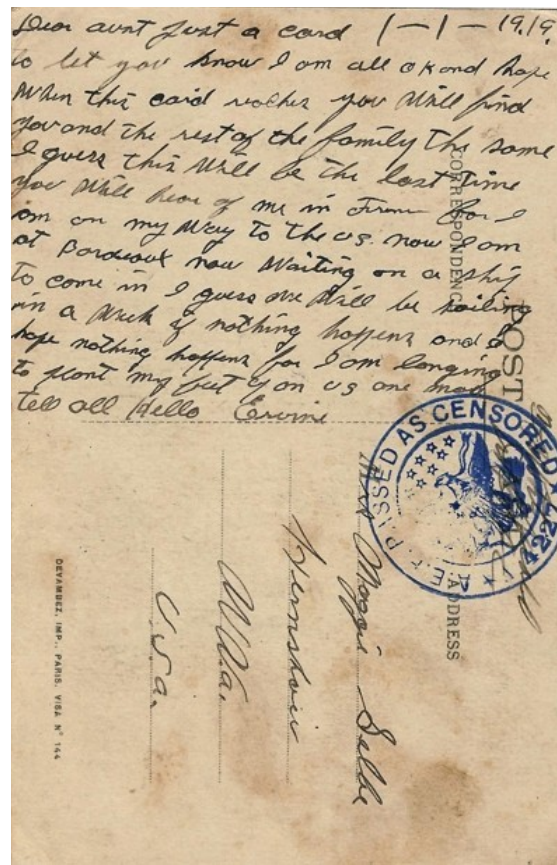


Illustration 112: Postcard from France, 1919, back.

The above postcard was sent by John Ervin Selbe on January 1, 1919, to his aunt, Maggie Selbe, five days before he boarded the transport ship from France to return to America after World War I.

Willie Mae Selbe and Howard Walker



Illustration 113:
Willie Mae Selbe.

Willie Mae was born on April 22, 1903,²⁸³ while the family was living in Carkin, a small community in Kanawha County, which no longer exists.²⁸⁴ Willie married Howard Walker on October 6, 1920, at Marmet. Because Willie was only 17, sworn consent was necessary and was provided by her brother in law, John Casey.

In 1930 Willie and Howard lived in unincorporated Dickinson with their children: Anna Lee, Hallie, Virginia, and Robert, and Howard's mother Viola.²⁸⁵ They would go on to have Charles, Kenneth, and Donald Keith. Willie died on September 20, 1980.

In 1950, Virginia, called Runt by the family, and her husband William Curt Hanna and their son Michael Hanna were living with Willie and Howard, as was Anna Lee, now Wright, and her daughter. Howard worked as a brakeman on the railroad and they lived at Quincy Hollow.²⁸⁶



Illustration 114: L-R, Anna Lee Walker, Woodrow Burger, Marie E. Casey, Hallie Walker, seated.



Illustration 115: Willie Mae Selbe, left, Faye Elizabeth Selbe Casey, right, 1940.

²⁸³ *Funeral Card.*

²⁸⁴ *Carkin existed from 1896 to 1920.*

²⁸⁵ *Federal Census, 1930.*

²⁸⁶ *Federal Census, 1950.*

Charles Robert Selbe

Charles Robert, was born on April 1, 1905.²⁸⁷ Called Bob by the family, he was an invalid all his life. The reason is undetermined. It was said he fell out of his cradle as a young baby, but he may have been born with a birth defect. His draft registration in 1940 states that he ‘has had infantile paralysis and cannot walk very well’ so he may have been afflicted with polio. If he had polio as a very young child, muscle spasms could have been the cause of a fall which could have then been interpreted as the reason for his disability without it ever having been diagnosed.

Charlie and Anna took care of Bob all their lives. After Charlie’s death the task fell to Anna and her daughter Faye. After Anna died, Bob went to live at Daugherty Nursing Home as he required around the clock care. He died five months later on December 14, 1956, of lobar pneumonia and was buried at the Marmet Cemetery beside his parents.



Illustration 116: Charles Robert Selbe.



Illustration 117: Gravestone for Charles, Anna, and Robert Selbe, Marmet Cemetery.

²⁸⁷ *His death certificate and the 1950 census states he was born in 1905. No birth certificate has been found but early census entries indicate he may have been born in 1906.*

Hester Lee Selbe and Bruce Robert Taylor



*Illustration 118:
Hester Lee Selbe,
(1908-1996).*

Hester Lee was born on December 6, 1908,²⁸⁸ while the family lived at Lens Creek and Charlie was mining for coal. Her life partner was Bruce Robert Taylor. Bruce, born on December 2, 1904, was the son of William Alexander Taylor and Annie Mary Virginia Gallion.²⁸⁹

Bruce Taylor died on February 18, 1969, in a fire that consumed their home on 98th Street in Marmet. The fire began shortly after midnight and completely destroyed the house.

Hester died October 17, 1996.

Their first daughter, Nell Virginia, was born July 31, 1926. A beautiful child, Nell died April 29, 1933, of a round worm infection that had become toxic with gangrene. The infection caused an appendicitis with the formation of an abscess and a perforated appendix. She died after an operation on April 20 at the Salvation Army Hospital in Charleston.²⁹⁰

Bruce Robert, Jr., called JR by the family, was born June 26, 1928, and married Martha Ellen Snodgrass in 1955. A gifted artist, he lived to be 94, dying on January 23, 2023.

Jo Ann, born July 24, 1929, called Landers by the family, married William Jerald 'Bill' Reese on January 12, 1949, in a ceremony performed by the Rev. Lawrence Gallagher. Bill, a realtor, served as a county commissioner and both he and Jo Ann were active in local politics. Her favorite job was at the Kanawha County Magistrate Office where she learned judicial procedures which she put to use all her life. A truly gifted artist, she expressed herself by painting beautiful wood works and furniture. Strong willed with a never give up attitude, Jo Ann was an avid genealogy researcher later in her life.²⁹¹ She died on August 16, 2021, at Marmet at the age of 92. Bill died on September 27, 2014.

Earl Eugene was born about 1931.

²⁸⁸ *Register of Births, Lens Creek, Loudon District, Kanawha County, West Virginia, page 160, number 8.*

²⁸⁹ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Delayed Certificate of Birth, issued February 21, 1967, number 8489.*

²⁹⁰ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Certificate of Death, District 2021, Series number 279, number 4843.*

²⁹¹ *Much of her research on the Meredith Wells family is reflected in this book.*

Mary Frances, called Tiny, was born December 31, 1933, and married Judson Thomas Hill, Jr., on October 6, 1953, in Charleston.²⁹² Judson, called Juddie, was born October 23, 1921, the son of Judson Thomas and Lula Price Hill.²⁹³ They had one son, Judson T. 'Tom' Hill III. Juddie, a World War II veteran, died June 27, 2003, after an extended illness. He was survived by his wife, who continued to live in their home by the river in Marmet, on the same site where her parents had lived.

Max Schmeling was born June 12, 1936, and named after the professional boxer. Ella Mae was born about January 1940. Nothing further is known.



Illustration 119: Jo Ann Taylor, (1929-2021).



Illustration 121: Mary Frances Taylor.



Illustration 120: Nell Virginia Taylor and Bruce Robert 'JR' Taylor.



Illustration 123: William Reese.



Illustration 122: Juddie T. Hill, Jr.

²⁹² *Minister's Return of license issued in Boone County.*

²⁹³ *Marriage License Application, Boone County, West Virginia.*

FIRE RUINS WHERE MAN DIED, ONE INJURED



One man is dead and another hospitalized with burns following a fire in this small 98th Street home in Marmet shortly after midnight. The badly burned body of Bruce Taylor, about 50, was recovered around 1 a.m. Taylor was

reportedly the owner of the home. A companion, John Selbe, also of Marmet, is in a Charleston Hospital with burns over his face and hands. — Daily Mail Photo by Earl Benton.

Illustration 124: Marmet House Fire. Charleston Daily Mail, February 18, 1969, pages 1, 4.

Marmet House Blaze Fatal To Occupant

By CHARLES ARNOLD
Of The Daily Mail Staff

Fire in Marmet early today demolished a one-story frame home, killed one man and hospitalized another.

The dead man has been identified as Bruce Taylor, 64, of 201-98th Street, Marmet who lived alone. His charred body was removed from the living room of the home by Marmet volunteer firemen and taken to the Leonard Johnson Funeral Home.

Injured was 60-year-old John Selbe of California Avenue, Marmet. Selbe was admitted to Charleston Memorial Hospital at 11:15 a. m. with second-degree burns over his face and hands. He was listed in "satisfactory" condition.

Firemen were not sure what incidents led to the death and the fire. Taylor and Selbe were in the home about 11:30 p. m. last night, according to a witness.

At 10 minutes after midnight a neighbor reported the home was burning. Firemen arrived and found Selbe, burned and in partial shock, sitting in the yard. Taylor's body was not discovered until after the fire was out and volunteers were searching the wreckage. It was near an overturned gas heater.

The four-room home was almost engulfed by flames when firemen arrived, said spokes-

See FIRE, Pg. 4. Col. 4

FIRE

Continued From Page One
man Gary Morris. The fire spread to an unoccupied house next door in which Taylor and several relatives shared ownership. Damage amounted to only \$100.

The fire in the Bruce Taylor home sprang up quickly. Men returning by ferry from the midnight shift change at the du Pont plant at Belle passed by the home minutes before the fire was discovered. The workmen said nothing was unusual when they passed. The house is at the end of 98th Street next to the Kanawha River.

Marmet fire and police department officials planned to continue their investigations. Firemen were on the scene for about three hours before stopping the blaze. Police said they intended to talk to Selbe about the fire.

Taylor is survived by his wife, Hester Lee; sons, Bruce Jr. of Hernshaw, Earl Eugene of Marmet, and Mack S., address unknown, daughters, Mrs. Jo Ann Reese, Mrs. Mary Frances ("Tiny") Hill and Miss Ella Mae Taylor all of Marmet; brothers, William A. and Harry C. of Marmet, and Charles of Melbourne, Fla.; sisters, Mrs. Georgia Canterbury and Mrs. Grace Ferrell of Marmet.

The body is at the Leonard Johnson Funeral Home.

Fred Russell Selbe and Ercie Canterbury

Fred Russell was born July 1, 1912. In appearance he very much resembled his oldest sister, Faye. Fred obtained a marriage license to marry Ercie Canterbury in January 1932.²⁹⁴ Born September 27, 1913, Ercie was the daughter of James Canterbury and Grace Myers.²⁹⁵ Fred worked for the Civil Works Administration, a job creation program started during the Great Depression to rapidly create temporary, mostly manual labor jobs, during the winter of 1933-1934. Active for only five months the program ended on March 31, 1934, and was replaced with the Works Project Administration.



Illustration 125: Fred Russell Selbe, (1912-1934).

Marmet Resident Killed by Train

Fred R. Selbe Ground to Death Under Wheels Near His Home

Fred Russell Selbe, 20, a CWA worker, was ground to death under the wheels of a Chesapeake and Ohio railroad train yesterday morning near his home at Marmet.

Pieces of Selbe's body were strewn for 100 yards along the tracks. The body was identified by his widow, Mrs. Ercie Selbe, who recognized the blood-soaked clothing, torn by the train wheels, as that which had been worn by her husband.

Dr. W. F. Work, Kanawha county coroner, after viewing the body, stated that exact details of the fatality were lacking but that it is believed that Selbe was sitting on the track at the time of the accident.

The remains were removed to Barlow's funeral home pending funeral arrangements.

Surviving are his widow; his parents, Mr. and Mrs. Charles Selbe of Marmet; two brothers, Ervin and Robert Selbe of Marmet, and three sisters, Mrs. John Casey of Charleston, Mrs. Howard Walker of Quincy and Miss Hester Selbe of Marmet.

Illustration 126: Death of Fred Selbe, Charleston Gazette, January 29, 1934, page 1.

Fred was killed by an east bound C&O train early on the morning of January 28, 1934. He was identified only by the bloody pieces of clothing spread along the rail road tracks. His funeral was held Tuesday, January 30, at Marmet Methodist Church.

Coroner W. F. Work declared it to be an accident and that Fred had gone to sleep on the tracks.

“On January 29, a verdict of accidental death was returned by Coroner W. F. Work in connection with the fatal injury of Fred Russell Selbe, 20 year old CWA worker of Marmet who was struck by an East bound C&O train near his home. He had evidently fallen asleep on the tracks and was killed instantly when the train hit him. His body was taken to Barlow mortuary pending funeral arrangements. Surviving him are his widow, his parents Mr. & Mrs. Charles Selbe of Marmet, two brothers Ervin and Robert and three sisters Mrs. John Casey of Charleston, Mrs. Howard Walker of Quincy, and Miss Hester Selbe of Marmet. Details of the accident were not fully determined. Selbe's body was

²⁹⁴ *Charleston Daily Mail, Charleston, West Virginia, January 7, 1932, page 10.*

²⁹⁵ *Most of the marriage records for 1930-1940 for Kanawha County are missing as of this printing.*

carried along the tracks some 300 feet. It was identified by his widow by pieces of clothing.”²⁹⁶

A settlement was made with the C&O Railroad for \$100, which comprised Fred’s entire estate.²⁹⁷ Okie Elkins acted as the administrator.

After Fred’s death Erchie married Egbert N. Larue. She died April 15, 1989.²⁹⁸

²⁹⁶ *Charleston Daily Mail, January 29, 1934.*

²⁹⁷ *Probate papers. 1934.*

²⁹⁸ *Social Security Death Index.*

Faye Elizabeth Selbe and John Edward Casey

The English met the Irish and came to terms with John Edward Casey and Faye Elizabeth Selbe.

Faye Elizabeth Selbe was born on June 28, 1898, at Winifrede and raised in Rush Creek Hollow, and Bradford Hollow, a warren of hollows between Davis Creek and the Kanawha River Valley that connected before mountain top removal began. Bradford Hollow essentially no longer exists. The county has no record of her birth so a delayed certificate was issued long after the fact.

Faye grew up in a large family, typical for the size of the time. She inherited her father's love of practical jokes and a nature that gave the definition to good humor. For more on Faye's life, see Through Irish Eyes, Part III. Putting a Finger on History – the Caseys.

This book is dedicated to her memory and her family.



Illustration 128: Faye Elizabeth Selbe on her wedding day, May 20, 1920.



Illustration 127: Faye Selbe, the practical joker.



Illustration 129: Faye Selbe Casey engaging with John F. Kennedy in 1960.



Illustration 130: John F. Kennedy campaigning in Marmet, West Virginia, 1960.

Anna Lara Wells' Family

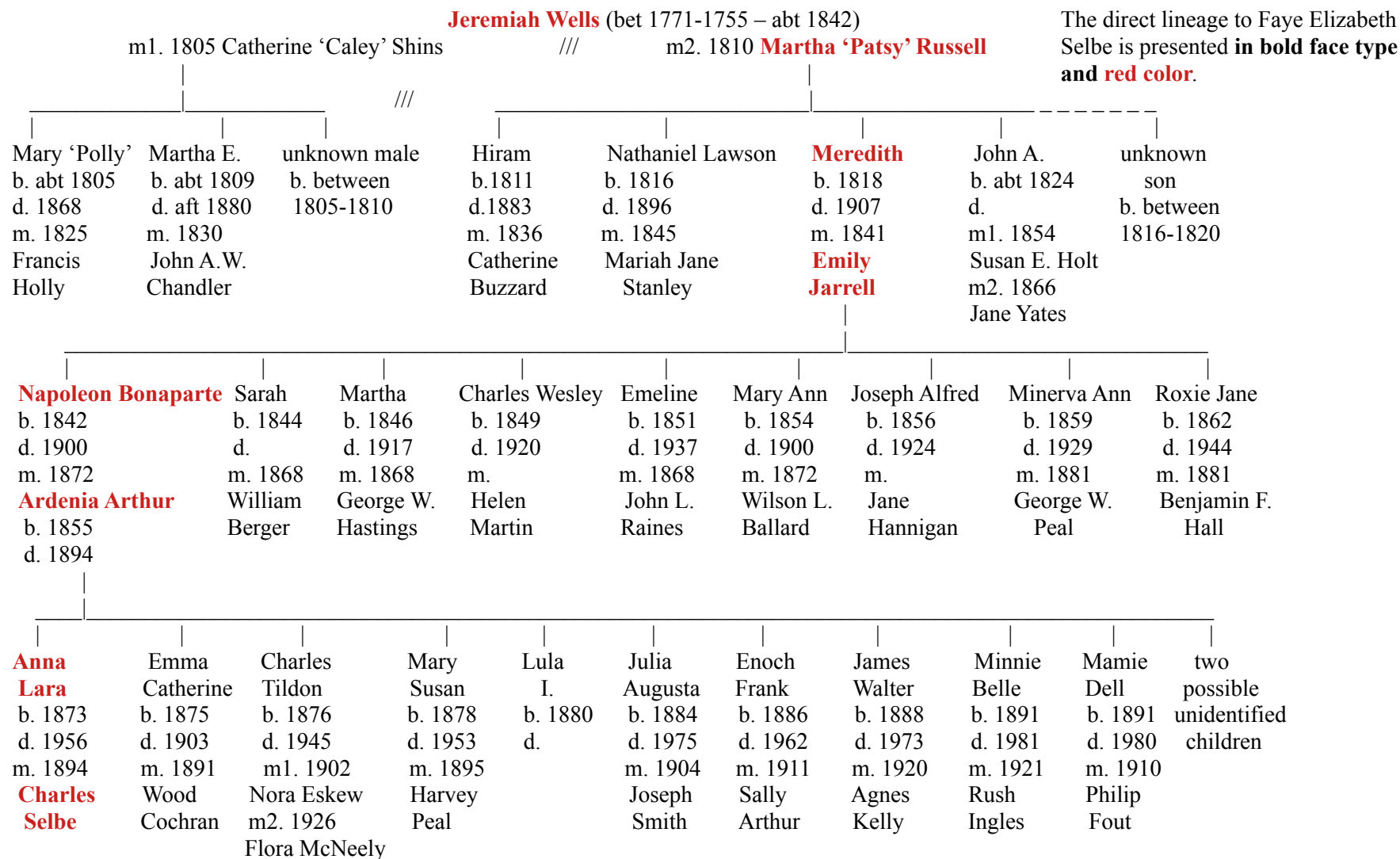
The Wells family was in Virginia as early as 1635 when Captain William Pierse paid for Greg Wells' passage.²⁹⁹ By 1654 at least 27 other Wells persons would have their passage paid. Barnaby Wells was a tithable in Amelia County in 1732 and Richard Wells in 1736.

The town of Sistersville in Tyler County, Virginia, now West Virginia, formed in 1815, was named for two sisters, Sarah and Delila Wells. Many members of the Wells family in Tyler County are buried in the Wells Cemetery, on a farm south of Sistersville.

The first Wells settler that can be directly traced to our family is Jeremiah Wells beginning in 1802 in Kanawha County, Virginia.

²⁹⁹ *Early Virginia Immigrants*, page 350.

Chart – the Wells Family



Jeremiah Wells

Jeremiah Wells was born between 1771 and 1775, in an as yet unknown place, possibly Maryland, and was in Kanawha County by 1802 where he appears on the personal property tax list under his own responsibility.³⁰⁰ His parents names are not known but his mother's name may have been Elinor. In 1801 Elinor Wells was on the tax list with one male tithable over 16.³⁰¹ Jeremiah was the only Wells on the available Kanawha County tax rolls in 1802.³⁰² The rolls for 1797 through 1800 and 1803 through 1805, which could have shed more light on the situation, are missing. In 1806 James and Benjamin Wells, who could be Jeremiah's brothers, were on the tax rolls for Kanawha County. In 1808 William Wells married Betsy Huff in Kanawha County and in 1821 William married Mary Ruffner there.

Jerry, as he was most often referenced, married Catherine 'Caley' Shins on January 5, 1805, in Mason County³⁰³ in a ceremony performed by William Williams. Benjamin Wells married Mary Alta, sometimes rendered Aultz or Altz, in 1805 in Kanawha County in a ceremony performed by the same William Williams.

Jeremiah has not been found in the 1810 census in Kanawha or Mason counties even though he is known to have been a resident at that time, nor has William Wells been found. Both James and Benjamin were over 45 on the 1810 census, indicating they were born before 1765. Jeremiah was 45 or over on the 1820 census, indicating he was born in 1775 or prior to that year. On the 1830 census he was between 50 and 59, placing his birth year between 1771 and 1780, so it can be safely assumed he was born between 1771 and 1775. Both James and Benjamin were generally more prosperous than Jeremiah, as they owned horses early on, something Jeremiah did not have until 1812.

Jeremiah was missing from the personal property rolls in Kanawha in 1813 but was back on the roll in 1814. He may have served in the War of 1812 as a Jeremiah Wells was in the 2nd Virginia Militia, commanded by Evans, as a private but he was not the only Jeremiah Wells in Virginia at the time.³⁰⁴ As a male over 21 he certainly would have been required to serve in the militia but not enough information exists to prove he served in the war.³⁰⁵ William Wells was back on the personal property rolls in 1815.

³⁰⁰ *Kanawha County, Personal Property Tax Rolls, District A, page 24.*

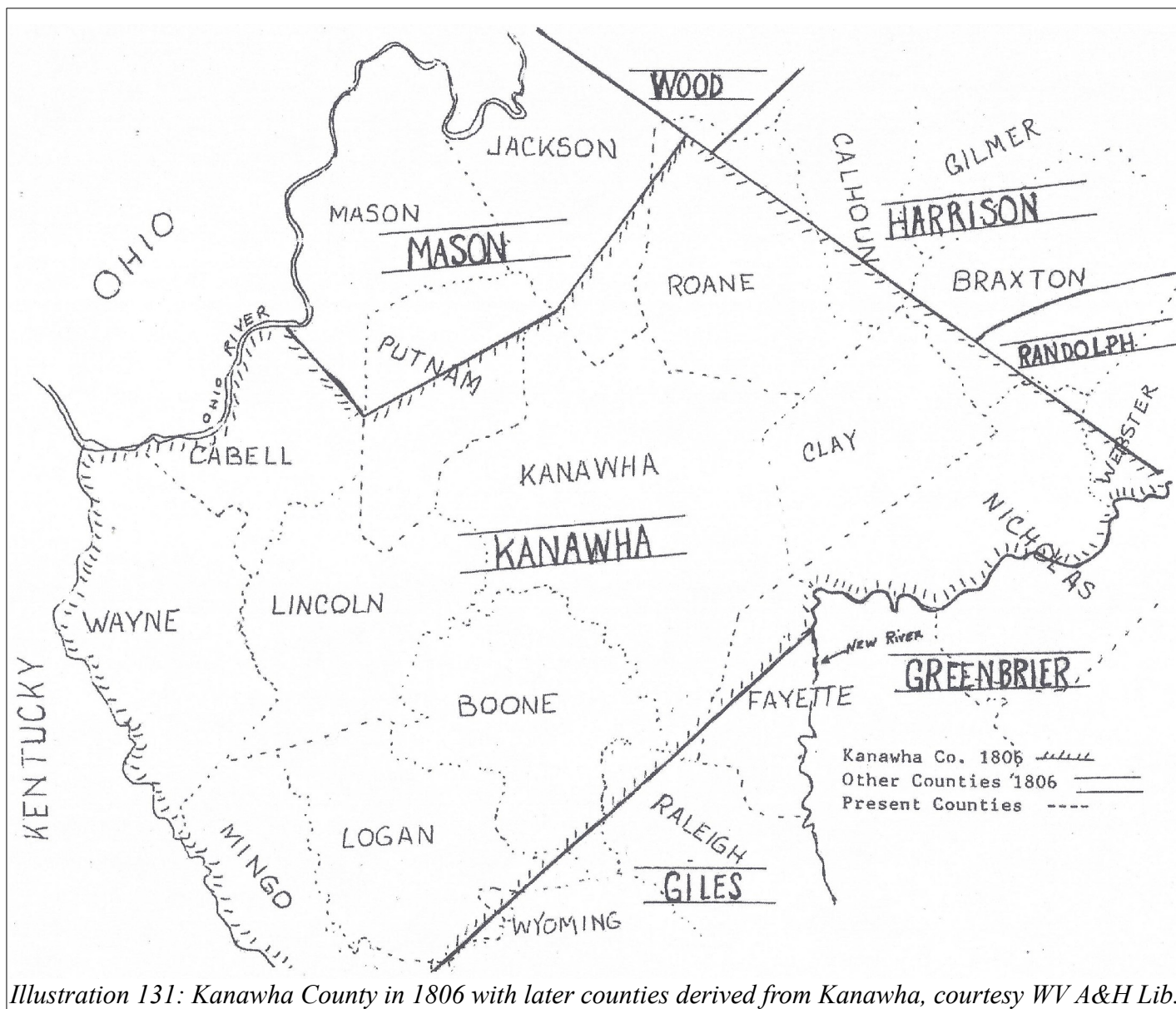
³⁰¹ *1801 Personal Property taxes, Kanawha County, Virginia. Tax lists for 1797, 1798, 1799, and 1800 are missing. Neither Jeremiah nor Elinor is on the 1796 listing.*

³⁰² *A page of W's is missing from the Kanawha County tax rolls for 1801.*

³⁰³ *It is unclear from the manner of listing if the year was 1804 or 1805 but it appears to be 1805. Mason County had been formed from Kanawha in 1804 and William Williams' returns included both Kanawha and Mason counties.*

³⁰⁴ *A Jeremiah Wells resided in Dinwiddie County, Virginia.*

³⁰⁵ *Ira Lawrence Davis' research has Jeremiah in the War of 1812 as a member of the northwest division.*



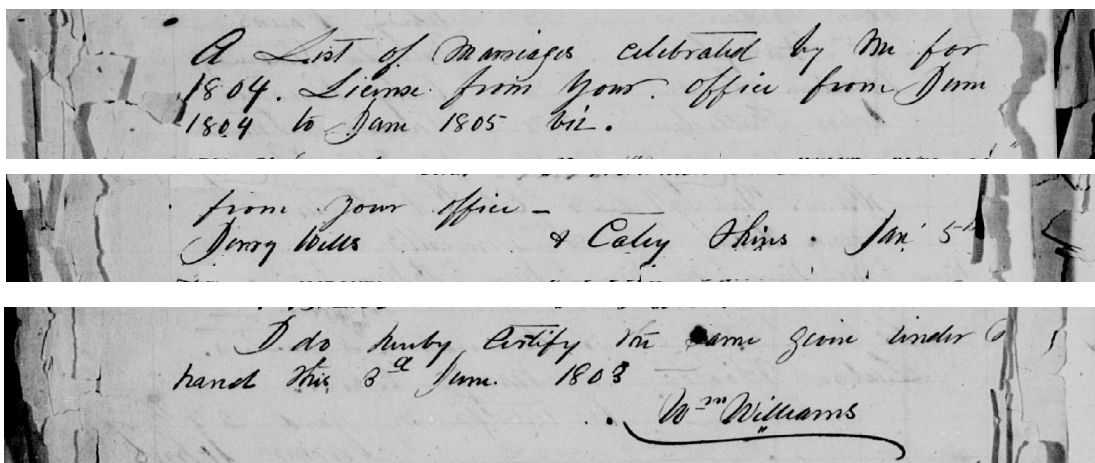


Illustration 132: Marriage return for Jerry Wells and Caley Shins, January 5, 1805.

Jerry and Caley had two daughters, Mary, called Polly, born about 1805, and Martha E.,³⁰⁶ born about 1809. They may have had a son but by 1810 Caley had died and Jerry married Martha Patsy Russell in Kanawha County in a ceremony performed by John Lee, Minister of the Gospel³⁰⁷ and pastor of the Mud River Baptist Church.

In the Mud River Valley, the Ona to old Blue Sulphur³⁰⁸ section extends from Scary in Kanawha County to Barboursville in Cabell County. The first church in the section, as well as the first church in Cabell County, was the Mud River Baptist Church at Blue Sulphur, organized in 1807. Rev. John Anderson from the Greenbrier Baptist Church at Alderson, and Rev. John Lee from southwest Virginia, were the ministers actively engaged in organizing the congregation there. John Lee became the first pastor and served for many years. The church initially had twenty members and was located along the Midland Trail, now Route 60, where it meets Blue Sulphur Road.³⁰⁹

Patsy was born between 1781 and 1790³¹⁰ and was probably the daughter of Spencer and Elizabeth Jane Turley Russell. Spencer and Elizabeth Jane married in Pittsylvania County and then moved to Kanawha. Elizabeth Jane was very likely the daughter of John Turley (1745-1813) of Pittsylvania, and Martha Fogelman. By 1810 Elizabeth Jane

³⁰⁶ The name Martha Ann comes from the death certificate of her son Richard Chandler. Her own marriage certificate listed Martha E.

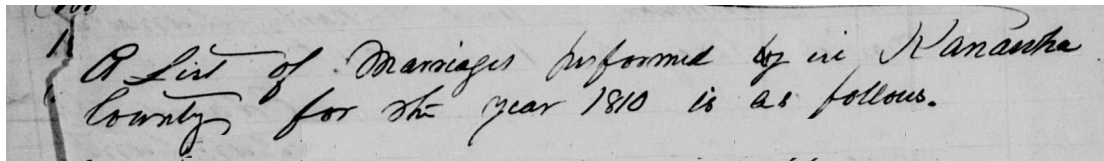
³⁰⁷ Marriage Records, Kanawha County, Virginia, Testament by John Lee, February 1811, page 10.

³⁰⁸ Blue Sulphur was a town in Cabell County in 1883 and is not to be confused with Blue Sulphur Springs in Greenbrier County.

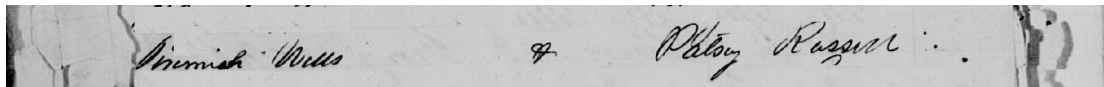
³⁰⁹ West Virginia Culture Center. The Mud River Baptist Church was about two miles west on Route 60 from present day Ona.

³¹⁰ In the 1820 census she is between 26 and 44 years old. In 1830 she is between 40 and 49.

Russell was a head of household living in Kanawha County and two Turley families were in proximity to her.



A List of Marriages performed by in Kanawha County for the year 1810 is as follows.



Jeremiah Wells & Patsy Russell



Lest John Lee
Minister of the Gospel

Illustration 133: Marriage return for Jeremiah Wells and Patsy Russell, 1810.

In 1820 Jeremiah's daughters with Caley, Mary and Martha, were living with him and Patsy, as well as a male between 10 and 15 years old, who could have been a son with Caley, perhaps Hiram Wells, although Hiram may have been born as late as 1811. In 1820 four males under 10 were in the household, who would be Patsy's sons, possibly Hiram, but certainly Meredith, born in 1818, and Lawson Nathaniel, born in 1816, and possibly Absalom or Robert B. Jerry was 45 or older and Patsy was between 26 and 44. The family lived in the Lower District of Kanawha and did not own any enslaved persons.

Caley's daughters had married and left home by 1830. Jerry was 50 to 59 years old and Patsy was 40 to 49, indicating she was born between 1781 and 1790. Another son, John, has been born and was 5 to 9 years old, so born between 1821 and 1825. There were three males from 10 to 14, so born between 1816 and 1820, who would be Nathaniel Lawson, Meredith, and possibly Absalom or Robert B. One son was between 15 and 19, probably Hiram. With the fifth son born, Jeremiah fathered five sons with Patsy and potentially one with Caley. No known daughters were born to Patsy unless they did not live beyond the age of 10.

Patsy died by 1840³¹¹ as Jerry, 60 to 69, was living with his son Hiram, 40 to 49, and Hiram's family in Putnam County. A female between 70 to 79 was living with Caley's daughter, Polly, and her husband, Francis Holly, in Cabell County, Virginia, in 1840. Too old to be Patsy, she was likely Francis Holly's mother. Meredith was on his own in Kanawha County by 1840 as was a William Wells, relationship unknown, who was 20 to 29 years old. One of the boys may have died by then.

³¹¹ Some researchers say Patsy died in 1860 but this researcher has not found evidence to support that contention.

Jerry died about 1842 as he did not appear on the 1843 tax rolls either independently or with his son and he was not in the 1850 census.

A Note About the Descendants of Jeremiah Wells

Six proven children of Jeremiah and his two wives have been identified: two daughters and four sons. According to census data, he possibly had two other sons but this author cannot positively identify them.

A Richard Wells appeared on the personal property tax rolls in Kanawha County in 1836 in the same district as Hiram Wells, a known son of Jeremiah. However the Richard Wells in Kanawha in the 1840 census was a free colored man. In the 1850 census, Richard was not listed as black or mulatto but his family was. In 1860 Richard, 65, is back to being black.

The author respectfully digresses in a significant way from the research provided in the 1980s by Ira Lawrence Davis. Much more information is available from multiple official sources making it easier to prove or disprove some, but not all, of Jeremiah's descendants. Specifically, that Catherine B. Wells who married Napoleon Bonaparte Cabell, Eliza C. Wells who married Thomas Gibson Allen on May 28, 1837, in Charleston in a Methodist Episcopal ceremony,³¹² and Mary Ann Wells, who married Daniel Sweeney, were not the daughters of Jeremiah Wells.³¹³ Further, Robert B. Wells who married Joanna Proctor was probably not the son of Jeremiah Wells, as records related to Robert most often list his last name as Wills and his descendants seemed to use the name Wills. Lastly the Absalom Wells who married Parthenia Morris was not the son of Jeremiah.

Catherine B. Wells married Napoleon Bonaparte Cabell on September 8, 1837, in a ceremony performed by the Rev. Francis Thornton, a Presbyterian minister.³¹⁴ If she was the daughter of Jeremiah, it would make an interesting addition to the family story, since firstly, he would possibly be the person for whom Meredith's son, Napoleon Bonaparte Wells was named. Secondly, Napoleon Cabell was the president of Merchants Bank in Charleston and was involved in the impeachment of the Treasurer of the State of West Virginia in 1875 for acquiring deposits for his bank while paying the State Treasurer to keep those state deposits in his bank. Napoleon Cabell acted as a salt agent in 1850, was doing very well, and owned real estate worth \$4,000. He and Catherine had six children by 1850 who were from 12 years to three months old, and perhaps a domestic servant.³¹⁵ This author does not believe that Catherine was Jerry's daughter, as no daughter was in

³¹² *Ceremony performed October 28, 1837, by Edward D. Roe.*

³¹³ *Mary Ann Wells, the daughter of Absalom Wells and Parthena Morris Wells, married Daniel Sweeney in Kanawha County on April 24, 1848.*

³¹⁴ *Marriage Record, Kanawha County, Virginia, 1837, page 66.*

³¹⁵ *Federal Census, Kanawha County, Virginia, 1850.*

Jerry's household in 1830. Secondly, according to her daughter's death certificate, Catherine was born in Roanoke, although death information is often inaccurate.

According to the Ira Davis anthology, Parthenia, the wife of Absalom married Eli Conway on December 23, 1850, after the death of Absalom in 1848 and married Issia Smith in 1852.

The Absalom Wells who married Pathenia Morris in Kanawha County on February 29, 1824, was not Jeremiah's son but was born November 1, 1795, and died November 9, 1837, in Tyler County.³¹⁶ He was on the Kanawha County personal property tax rolls in 1824, not in the district where Jeremiah lived, but in the same district as several Morris families, making him most likely the Absalom who married Parthenia Morris. This Absalom was in business with his brothers Thomas and Benjamin and he appears in the personal property tax rolls in 1824 with his brothers. The brothers were sued in 1827 over their hire of 'a Negro man Stephen' in 1825, enslaved by William B. Horton. The brothers apparently did not pay the \$61.25 to his owner, deceased by 1827, and were sued by the administrator of Horton's estate for that amount plus \$30 damages. The brothers were also sued by Ann Holiday.

Some other Absalom Wells persons:

An Absalom Wells died in Brooke County on November 13, 1856, married, and 87 years old. His wife was the informant for the death record. She did not know the names of his parents but surmised her husband had been born in Maryland. If he was 87, he was born about 1769 and could be Jeremiah's brother.

Another Absalom Wells, who wrote his will in 1855 and died on November 13, 1856, lived in Wellsburg, then part of Virginia. His wife was Helen.³¹⁷ A Son of the American Revolution application, which details the genealogy for a descendant of Charles Wells, the brother of Absalom, was approved.

The will of another Absalom Wells was proved in Geauga, Ohio in 1845.

Yet another Absalom Wells, married to Mary, with a child Sabina, lived in what is now West Virginia in 1857.³¹⁸

³¹⁶ *The Conways of Marion and Tyler Counties page 7.*

³¹⁷ *Codicil to will, 1856.*

³¹⁸ *Biographical Index, 1750-1759, Virginia.*

Descendants of Jeremiah Wells and Catherine Shins

Mary 'Polly' Wells and Francis Holly

Mary, the daughter of Jeremiah and Caley Shins Wells, was born about 1805. In 1825 she married Francis Holly (c. 1791-after 1870) in a ceremony performed by Joseph Barrett. Polly and Francis were in the census until 1860. They had a number of children: Delilah, born about 1828; Joseph born about 1830; William born about 1831; John born about 1835; Martha born about 1837; Mary born about 1839; Matilda born about 1841; George born about 1845; and Andrew born about 1848.³¹⁹

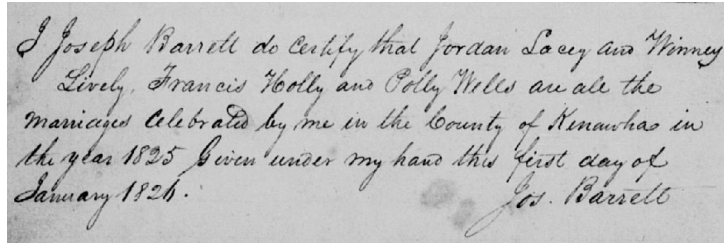
A photograph of a handwritten document, likely a marriage record, written in cursive ink on aged paper. The text reads: "I Joseph Barrett do hereby that Jordan Caley and Minny Lively, Francis Holly and Polly Wells are all the witnesses celebrated by me in the County of Kanawha in the year 1825 Given under my hand this first day of January 1826." The signature "J. Barrett" is at the bottom right.

Illustration 134: Marriage record for Mary Wells and Francis Holly, 1825.

Polly died December 20, 1868, at Coals Mouth, present day St. Albans, of unknown causes. Her age was listed as 69, which was incorrect, but her parents were correctly given as Jerry and Catherine. She was survived by her husband Francis.³²⁰ Francis was alive in 1870, still farming, in Jefferson Township in Kanawha County.

Martha E. Wells and John Anthony Wayne Chandler

Jeremiah's and Caley's second daughter, Martha E. or Martha Ann, born about 1809, married John Anthony Wayne Chandler on May 16, 1830, in Kanawha County in a ceremony performed by William A. Wood.³²¹

In 1850 they were farming in Kanawha County with ten children: Henry, Sarah, John, William, Mary, Richard Allen (10/27/1840-1/27/1926),³²² Martha, James, Abraham Edes (5/23/1846-2/9/1938),³²³ and Joseph Leftwich(1848-?). By 1860 two more children were added: Francis, a son born about 1850; and Frances, a daughter born about 1853. Another child Philip was 5 months old in 1860 but was probably not their son as Martha was 50 years old by then. Both Martha and John died after 1880.

³¹⁹ *Federal Census, Kanawha County, Virginia, 1850.*

³²⁰ *Register of Deaths, Kanawha County, West Virginia, 1868, page 45.*

³²¹ *Marriage Record, Kanawha County, Virginia, 1830, page 32.*

³²² *West Virginia State Department of Health, Certificate of Death, Boone County.*

³²³ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Certificate of Death, Kanawha County.*

About 1874 Martha's son Joseph Leftwich Chandler married Sarah Catherine 'Kitty' Harrold, the daughter of Dabney Ward Harrold and Nancy Griffith, this author's great-great grandparents on the Hudnall/Harrold/Harless side. One of their daughters Callie Lee Chandler, born March 17, 1883, married Charley Harless in 1911, and died February 28, 1972.

Joe and Kitty Chandler had a son, Dabney Ward Chandler, born March 28, 1882, who married Bessie Graley in 1911 and died November 24, 1956. A daughter Susan, born July 24, 1877, married a Kidd, and died September 4, 1969. Another son, Colin, died August 21, 1881, at 1 year, 8 months, and 2 days old.



Illustration 135: Family of Joseph L. and Sarah Catherine Harrold Chandler.

Descendants of Jeremiah Wells and Martha Patsy Russell

Hiram Wells and Catherine Buzzard

There were two men named Hiram Wells in what became West Virginia during the time period in question.³²⁴ Hiram was on the Kanawha County Personal Property tax rolls for several years, beginning in 1833, which would fit with him being born about 1811. He does not appear to have been a tithable to his father, however the 1840 census places his birth during his father's marriage to Catherine Shins. In 1840 Hiram's age on the census was 40 to 49, meaning that he was potentially old enough to have been Caley's son.

Hiram married Catherine Buzzard on June 13, 1836, in Kanawha County in a Baptist ceremony performed by William Marlin.³²⁵ They were the parents of: William H., born about 1837; Eliza Ann, born about 1839; and Evaline, born about 1843. Most of his life Hiram seems to have been little more than a pauper.

The part of Kanawha where Hiram and Catherine lived was made a part of Putnam County in 1848, and Hiram appeared on those tax rolls beginning in 1849 and the 1850 census shows that Hiram worked as a cooper in miscellaneous wood products, and was noted as a pauper who could not read or write. Their three children were with them. In

³²⁴ *The other Hiram, 32, married Catherine Massey, 21, on March 30, 1854, in Raleigh County. His last name was most often rendered Wills, not Wells. The son of William Wills and Sarah Combs, he died in Floyd County, Kentucky, between 1880 and 1900, possibly in 1899.*

³²⁵ *Marriage Record, Kanawha County, Virginia, 1836, page 78*

1860 Hiram was living with his son William's family in Kanawha County and Catherine was not present, and can be presumed deceased.

Hiram died August 13, 1883, of paralysis, while living in the poor house at Scott in Putnam County.³²⁶ The informant for the death certificate was Beniah Hutchinson Turley, who may have been related to Hiram through Patsy Russell's mother, Elizabeth Jane Turley. Beniah H. Turley, the son of Jonathan and Nancy Turley, was born February 14, 1848, and died in Putnam County on May 5, 1932. Buried at the poor farm cemetery, Beniah, a farmer, had married Sarah Anne Wright in Gallia, Ohio, on December 26, 1864. Widowed at the time of his death in 1932, he and Sarah had ten children, five of whom were alive in 1910.

Hiram's son, William H. Wells, married Mary E. Innes in July 1858. In 1860 William worked as a cooper and lived at Kanawha Court House, current day Charleston.

Evaline may have married James Holley in Putnam in 1871.

Eliza may have married Michael Comer on March 8, 1859, in a ceremony performed by James Mitchell at Lick Creek in Putnam County. Michael was 38 years old, born in Monroe County and Eliza Ann was 21 at the time of the marriage.

Other Wells – Turley Connections

Berry Turley married Rebecca Wells in Kanawha County on May 24, 1826. Their daughter, Rebecca Turley, born about 1840, died a widow in Lincoln County in 1925 at the age of 85.

Sarah Wells married Nathan Turley on November 3, 1825.

Nathaniel Lawson Wells and Mariah Jane Stanley

Nathaniel Lawson was born in 1816.³²⁷ Called Lawson, he worked as a river boat pilot and married Mariah Jane Stanley, called Maria, on March 18, 1845, in a Baptist ceremony performed by M. M. Rock in Kanawha County.³²⁸ Maria, the daughter of Reuben Stanley, was born in 1823.³²⁹

³²⁶ *Register of Deaths, Putnam County, West Virginia, 1883, page 62. The death record states he was 72 years old, the son of Jerry and Patsy Wells, born in Kanawha County.*

³²⁷ *Tombstone.*

³²⁸ *Marriage Record, Kanawha County, Virginia, 1845, page 123.*

Lawson and Mariah had at least five children: Elben C., born in 1846 who died October 6, 1887, of heart disease; Melissa, born September 25, 1847, who married Fred Sattes in 1867, and died of pneumonia on September 28, 1911; James W., born February 1850; Joseph Columbus, born August 23, 1856, a steam boat captain, who died February 21, 1935, of myocarditis; and Charles Hallaway, born October 1, 1867, another river man. Charles was killed January 13, 1937, by freight train #97 at the 5th Street crossing in St. Albans,³³⁰ in a gruesome accident where his head was severed, his body mangled, and both his legs crushed.



Illustration 136:
Melissa A. Wells.

By 1870 Lawson was working as a farm laborer, probably on his son-in-law's farm. Fred Sattes owned significant real estate worth \$7,000. By 1880 Lawson was back to work on the river as a 'steam boat mate', as was his son, Joe. Lawson died May 6, 1896, and Mariah died January 24, 1889. Both are buried in the Sattes Cemetery.³³¹

C. H. WELLS IS TRAIN VICTIM

**Employee at Courthouse,
Former River Captain,
Killed on Tracks**

While en route to work early Wednesday from his home in St. Albans, Charles H. Wells, 69 years old, who is in charge of the heating plant at the courthouse, was killed when he was struck by a fast east-bound freight train at the Fifth Street crossing at St. Albans.

Mr. Wells' mangled body was found at about 6:30 a. m. on the main track of the Chesapeake & Ohio line by passersby, whose names were not immediately learned.

Coroner James E. Roberts reported that both of Wells' legs had been cut off and that he was

(Continued on Page 14, Column 3)

(Continued from Page One)

crushed. Dr. Roberts was investigating Wednesday to determine how Mr. Wells happened to be hit.

Members of the train crew were not aware of the fact that the train had struck a man and did not stop, according to O. N. Slater, city clerk at St. Albans.

Mr. Wells was born in Charleston in October, 1867, the son of the late Captain L. N. and Maria Stanley Wells. He married Miss Hattie May Violette, of Alexandria, Va., on November 11, 1902.

For the last seven years Mr. Wells had been employed at the courthouse.

He was a former steam boat captain on the Ohio and Kanawha rivers. He retired from that service about 20 years ago.

He was a member of the First Presbyterian church at St. Albans.

Survivors include his widow; two daughters, Mrs. B. F. Mann, Jr., of St. Albans, and Mrs. Gordon Stewart, of Charleston; and three grandchildren.

Mr. Wells was an uncle of Mrs. John Blackwood, of Charleston.

The body was taken to the Bartlett mortuary at St. Albans. Funeral arrangements are being held up until the arrival of Mrs. Wells from Alexandria, where she had gone for a visit.

Illustration 137: C. H. Wells Killed, Charleston Daily Mail,
January 13, 1937, Page 1.

³²⁹ Reuben was the son of Harris Stanley and Rachel Martin, and the brother of Peggy Stanley who married Nathan Hudnall in 1835 in Kanawha County.

³³⁰ West Virginia State Department of Health, Certificate of Death, Kanawha County, 1937.

³³¹ Find-a-Grave, 79367604, contributor 47637886, Gregor53. Lawson did not die in Brooke County in 1883.

John A. Wells and Susan E. Holt and Melissa Jane Yates

John A. was born about 1824.³³² He married Susan E. Holt on October 24, 1854, in Kanawha County at her mother's house at Magazine Run.³³³ Susan, the daughter of Giles and Nancy Mackey Holt, was 16 and from Charlotte County, Virginia. John worked as a farmer. His age was given as 21 at the time but he was almost certainly much older. Susan died and he married Melissa Jane Yates in Winfield, Putnam County, in 1866 in a Methodist ceremony performed by Dr. H. K. Dix. He may have been working on the farm of John and Charles Wilson in 1860 as a laborer.

John was farming in Kanawha County in 1870 but he owned no real estate and he and Jane had no children. Living close by were two Russell families, likely relatives.

By 1880 Melissa Jane was a widow living with her widowed mother, Lettie Yates, in Jefferson District.

Nothing further is known.

Robert B. Wells and Joanna Proctor

If Robert B. Wells was a son of Jeremiah, he went by the name of Wills in official records. His marriage would provide another tie to the Hudnall family through the Proctors.³³⁴ Born about 1835, he worked as a coal miner, ended up in Fayette County and died between 1910 and 1920.

He married Joanna Proctor, the daughter of Nancy Proctor, in 1859. E. M. Wells/Wills verified Joanna's age for the marriage. Nancy Proctor, 75, was living with Robert and Joanna in 1880 in Kanawha County. The family lived in the Sewell Mountain District of Fayette County in 1900. Joanna gave birth to ten children, eight of whom were still alive in 1900.³³⁵ Joanna died between 1910 and 1920.

Nothing further is known.

³³² *Federal Census, 1870, West Virginia, Kanawha County, Jefferson District. John's 1866 marriage license indicated a birth year around 1828.*

³³³ *This may refer to the West End of Charleston, Elk City.*

³³⁴ *See Through English Eyes, Part I. The View from Huda's Hill – The Hudnalls, for more on the Proctor family.*

³³⁵ *The 1900 Federal census gives Robert's birth date as January of 1837. It's accuracy would depend on the informant.*

Meredith Wells and Emily Jarrell



Illustration 138:
Meredith Wells, (c1818-1907).

Meredith was born in May 1818 or 1820.³³⁶ While he had a successful career early on in his life, partially or perhaps completely due to the family of his wife, his fortunes took a turn after the Civil War and he ended his life as not quite the businessman he supposed himself to be.

Meredith was on the personal property tax rolls for 1840 - 1842 in Kanawha County. He married Emily Jarrell on September 2, 1841, in Fayette County,³³⁷ in a ceremony performed by the Rev. Matthew Ellison, a Baptist minister, who performed several other marriages in the Jarrell family.³³⁸ Emily, the daughter of Gibson Jarrell and Sarah Pettry, was born about 1821, possibly on Clear Fork of the Coal River, near the mouth of Sycamore Creek. The Jarrell family was prominent in Fayette County.

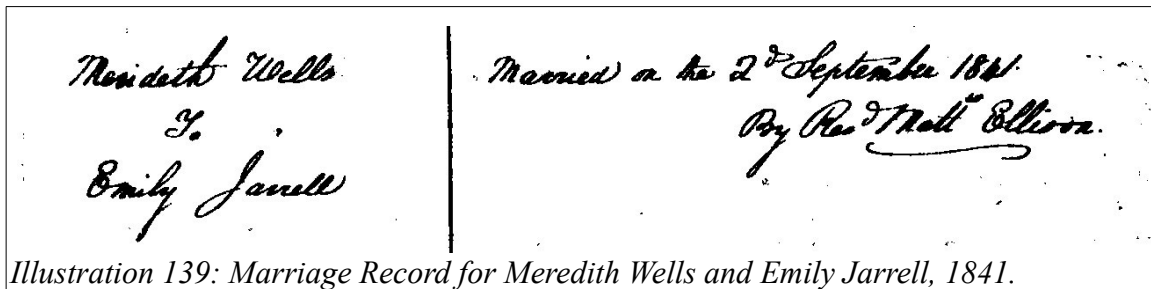


Illustration 139: Marriage Record for Meredith Wells and Emily Jarrell, 1841.

By the 1850 census Raleigh County had been split off from Fayette and Meredith and Emily lived in District 59 of Raleigh County, with their four children. Meredith was appointed school commissioner for District 5, Toney's Fork of the Coal River, on April 26, 1850.³³⁹ By 1860 they lived at the Marshes of Helenford with their, by then, eight children. Their local post office was Jarrell's Valley, (the name was later changed to Jarrod's Valley), an area now known as Marsh Fork. Meredith was the owner of a farm worth \$4,000 with personal property of \$300. The land came from his father-in-law, Gibson Jarrell.

³³⁶ *Census records vary but the most probably correct one points to 1818. The 1900 census where he was living with his daughter Emeline gives his birth as May 1818. Hardesty's West Virginia Counties, Volume 4, page 164 gives 1820 as his birth date. Hardesty's has often proven not reliable as it was based on word of mouth.*

³³⁷ *Marriage records, Fayette County, Virginia, 1841, page 24.*

³³⁸ *Rev. Ellison would go on to organize the first Baptist Church at Raleigh Court House, now known as Beckley, in 1850.*

³³⁹ *History of Raleigh County, Jim Wood, 1994, page 614.*



Illustration 140: Emily Jarrell, (c1821-1897).

Although Meredith and Emily lived in one of the three districts of Raleigh where the Union was favored: Clear Fork, Marsh Fork, and Richmond districts, Raleigh was a secessionist stronghold. Unionists were referred to as black abolitionists and the Virginia secession election in 1861 was not a simple affair. Threats were made against Unionists and their families and there was no secret ballot. The colonel of the militia threatened to bring the sheriff and an armed force to guard the polls, arrest and hang anyone who voted to reject succession. Chapman Thompson, a secessionist supporter, and Meredith's brother in law,³⁴⁰ was appointed conductor of the election at Clear Fork.

On May 23, 1861, Raleigh County cast its lot with the Confederacy by a vote of 229 to 184. Meredith, an acting justice of the county court in 1861,³⁴¹ voted to secede from the Union and equip a company of men for the Confederacy with \$3,000. Meredith was present for the last Raleigh County Court on October 27, 1862. Raleigh became known as "a secessionist hole".

When General John B. Floyd's Confederate forces began loosening their grip on western Virginia in the autumn of 1861, the Federal army moved into Raleigh County and began an extensive recruitment of men from the county's neighborhoods that had remained loyal to the Union. Most of the men were to serve in the Eighth Virginia Mounted Infantry, which would be reorganized on January 26, 1864, and thereafter known as the Seventh West Virginia Volunteer Cavalry. Among those in Company H were Daniel and Lemuel Jarrell, Emily's relatives, and Elliott Wells.³⁴² The Seventh would become known as the Bloody Seventh.

Any male over 18 was required to serve in the Virginia Militia and the militia was called up by the governor to serve in the Confederate Army. In the Spring of 1861 Meredith's son, Napoleon Wells, enlisted, or was enlisted by default, in Company A, 30th Battalion, at Raleigh Court House as a member of the Confederate Forces. He deserted and joined the Union Home Guard. In 1864 Meredith and Emily's house was burned by Confederate forces, possibly as a result of Napoleon's serving in the Union Home Guard and Emily's family serving in the Union Army. Meredith's fortunes continued to deteriorate. Union militias were organized in Wyoming, Raleigh, and McDowell counties shortly before the war ended in 1865. Napoleon, their eldest son, enlisted.

³⁴⁰ *Chapman Thompson married Emily Jarrell's sister Aletha on July 4, 1837.*

³⁴¹ *History of Raleigh County, page 131.*

³⁴² *History of Raleigh County, page 143- 145.*

John Hickenbotham
Wm Farrell
Stephen Gholston
Thos Williams
C. H. Miller
Wm Brown jr
John B. Miller
Adam Miller
Wm Miller
James Miller
James Adkins
Paris Cook
Wm C. Cook
Eloyd Brown

Alexander H. Mooney
Lewis A. Mooney
Alexander Brown
John F. Clay
Peter Veley
Jacob Petter
John Petter
Absalom Petter
John D. Bradley
George Bradley
Elijah Bradley
John Hewlett
Meredith Wells
David P. Workman

Raleigh County Va to wit

Meredith Wells a Justice
of the Peace in and for said County do hereby
certify that the names attached to the within
Petition. Have Personally acquainted, and
know them to be honest and correct men
and men who have been Union and Loyal
to the Government of the United States from
the commencement of the present rebellion
to the present time. I certify there being no
Clerk of the County Court at this time in the
County. There being Twenty Eight Signers to
the within petition.

Given under my hand
and seal this 19th day of January 1863

(Signed) Meredith Wells J. P.
Meredith Wells

Illustration 141: Meredith Wells Loyal Citizen Document, 1863

When the West Virginia House of Delegates reconvened on January 17, 1865, Meredith Wells represented the Sixth Delegate District, comprised of McDowell, Wyoming, and Raleigh counties.³⁴³ Meredith and Emily now had nine children, the last of whom, Roxie Jane, had been born shortly after the Civil War began.

On February 23, 1866, “Mr. Hagar presented the petition of Meredith Wells, of Raleigh County, praying relief on account of damages inflicted by rebels, which was read, and referred to the Committee on Finance and Claims”³⁴⁴ in the West Virginia Senate.

Senate Bill No. 27 read in total: “Be it enacted by the Legislature of West Virginia: 1. The sum of four thousand two hundred and fifty-eight dollars, is hereby appropriated out of any moneys in the treasury, not otherwise appropriated, to the payment of Meredith Wells, for the loss of property occasioned by the occupation of said property by Captain William Turner’s State troops.”³⁴⁵ In 1865 the Military Committee produced an adverse report pertaining to the claim. The bill in the Senate had been worded differently than the original petition. The discrepancy was between the petition’s wording ‘damage by the rebels’ and the senate bill’s wording ‘property used by Captain Turner’, who was not a rebel and neither were his troops.

On January 2, 1867, “On motion of Mr. Chapline, Senate Bill No. 27, ‘For the Relief of Meredith Wells’ was tabled.”³⁴⁶ On Saturday, January 19, 1867, “Mr. Slack presented the petition of Meredith Wells of Raleigh County, praying a compensation of \$42.80 (actually \$4,280) for property used by Captain Turner’s State troops during the war, which was referred to the Committee on Finance and Claims.”³⁴⁷ On January 30, 1867, it was read for the second time and tabled. Mr. Slack withdrew the claim on January 31, 1868.³⁴⁸ Meredith and Emily received no compensation.

On February 21, 1867, Meredith and his sons Napoleon and Charles Wells were arrested for misdemeanor breach of the peace in Kanawha County and brought before Justice D. Meyer in county court where Meredith posted bond for \$150 and Charles and Napoleon posted bond of \$150 in total. They were ordered to keep the peace and be of good behavior, especially toward John, Margareth, and Olivia Grass, for twelve months.³⁴⁹

³⁴³ *The Wheeling Daily Register, Wheeling, West Virginia, January 17, 1865, page 2.*

³⁴⁴ *Journal of the Senate for the State of West Virginia for the Fourth Session Commencing January 16, 1866, Wheeling: John Frew, Public Printer, page 119.*

³⁴⁵ *Journal of The Senate of the State of West Virginia for the Fifth Session Commencing January 15, 1867, Wheeling: John Frew, Public Printer, 1867, Senate Bill No. 27.*

³⁴⁶ *The Wheeling Daily Register, Wheeling, West Virginia, January 31, 1867, page 1.*

³⁴⁷ *The Wheeling Daily Intelligencer, Wheeling, West Virginia, January 21, 1867, page 1.*

³⁴⁸ *The Wheeling Daily Intelligencer, Wheeling, West Virginia, February 1, 1868, page 2.*

³⁴⁹ *State vs. Meredith Wells et al, Kanawha County Court, 1867, folder 37, FHL, film #008285402, image 287 of 508.*

By 1870 Meredith was essentially a pauper in Kanawha County living in Loudon Township, where he worked as a farm laborer with no real estate and a mere \$250 of personal property. However, he still believed he was the owner of thousands of acres of land in Raleigh County.

On June 6, 1873, a deed was made between Meredith and Emily and the other heirs of Gibson Jarrell: Madison and Sealey (Cecelia) Jarrell, Anderson and Jane Jarrell, Harrison and Florey Jarrell, Chapman and Aletha Thompson, Amanda Roop and Peachy Jarrell. The deed referred to Meredith and Emily being desirous to have, in writing, evidence of his title to the several tracts of land on which he had resided since 1844 when the land was conveyed to him as aforesaid by Gibson Jarrell. The new deed deeded the same tracts with general warranty and referred to the previous deed which had been lost in a fire. The heirs released to Meredith and Emily all their right, title and interest. The law writer signed the names and 'x's were applied to each signature, except those of Madison and Anderson Jarrell. The deed was attested to by Jacob W. Pettry, Justice for the Raleigh County District of Clear Fork. The wives were examined separately by Justice Pettry for their free consent. John Beckley, Clerk, certified the deed December 9, 1873, and recorded it in Raleigh County. Gibson Jarrell's son Albert was deceased by 1873 and his widow was not mentioned in the deed as she had sold her interest to James Toney.

Four days later, on June 10, 1873, Meredith and Emily sold the same property, sundry tracts totaling 7,640 acres, with a reservation of 640 acres, in Kanawha and Raleigh counties, to Mandus B. Reber for \$40,000. Meredith and Emily were to select 640 acres but Reber was "to have the mineral in and the right of way over said 640 acres."³⁵⁰

The tracts as entered and surveyed nearly a hundred years earlier on September 26, 1783, and patented to William Whitecroft, consisted of: 850 acres on Coal River patented on April 25, 1797; 976 acres patented on May 9, 1797; 976 acres patented on April 23, 1797; 1555 acres patented on May 9, 1797; 1150 acres patented on March or May 10, 1797; 1333 acres patented on May 11, 1797; 720 acres surveyed March 27, 1788, patented on May 12, 1797; the same land conveyed on August 29, 1829, to Gibson Jarrell.

Mr. Reber paid two notes for \$5,000 each and entered into a deed of trust on June 10, 1873, with J. W. Cracraft for \$30,000 giving Cracraft authority to sell the land for non-payment of eight bonds, if such should come to pass. The eight bonds were for \$5,000 each, which amounted to the purchase price of \$40,000. A copy of the deed filed with the court October 14, 1881, confirmed the original purchase price was \$40,000.

³⁵⁰ *Certified by Charles Farrell, Justice of Peace, Malden District, Kanawha County. Recorded in Kanawha County, July 14, 1873, by Joel Quarrier, Clerk of Court and in Raleigh County February 17, 1874, by John Beckley, Clerk of Court. The land chosen is two miles above the junction of the Marsh Fork and the Clear Fork of the Coal River.*

On December 31, 1873, just three weeks after the deed from Meredith was recorded, Mandus Reber deeded to John Luker, of Hocking County, Ohio, the same tracts of land for \$60,000, selling for 150% of what he had contracted to pay Meredith and Emily, Reber netted a quick profit of \$20,000.³⁵¹ It is not known if Reber ever paid Meredith.

On July 14, 1876, J. W. Cracraft, who held the deed of trust on the land, made a deposition that on July 3, Meredith's son, Napoleon, struck John Clendenin³⁵² on the head with a stone "with intent to main, disfigure, disable, and kill him." A warrant for Napoleon was issued and bail was set at \$2,000, which Meredith posted. On November 20, 1876, the State brought an indictment for assault and battery against Napoleon and John Wells, relationship unspecified. They were found guilty in a jury trial but were ordered to pay only \$1 each plus court costs of \$33.40,³⁵³ indicating that there was possibly more to the assault than met the eye of the jurors.

As the 1880s competition for land yielding coal heated up in West Virginia, the land secured by the deed of trust between J. W. Cracraft and Reber was put up for sale at a public auction on October 17, 1881, to satisfy non-payment of bonds totaling \$20,000.³⁵⁴ The auction had already been postponed twice, once in August and once in September. On October 15, 1881, Reber, now living in Logan, Ohio, filed a Bill of Complaint seeking an injunction to prohibit the sale. He complained that other parties, namely Augustus Pack, Augustus Cole, and Sylvester Chapman, claimed to own the land and were refusing to surrender possession of their part of the 7,640 acres. Meredith traveled to Ohio to try to settle the matter to no avail, and in his response to the court, Meredith alleged some sort of fraud had occurred in the deal.

On December 1, 1883, the land was conveyed in trust for Meredith to John Starr, Trustee, Robert Mitchell and F. J. Harmiston.³⁵⁵ Three years later on December 10, 1886, John Starr conveyed the land to the same three men.³⁵⁶ On March 9, 1887, the Coal River Mining and Lumber Company was formed by Meredith Wells, Robert Mitchell, F. J. Harmiston, and two other men, A. E. Hill and W. A. McCorkle.³⁵⁷ The corporation charter extended to March 9, 1920.

³⁵¹ *Notarized by Ferdinand P. Rempel in Hocking County, Ohio, the deed was recorded in Kanawha County January 21, 1874, by Joel S. Quarrier, Clerk of Court, and in Raleigh County February 20, 1874, by John Beckley, Clerk.*

³⁵² *John Clendenin was the brother of Archibald Clendenin who married Maxie Rickman in 1887. Maxie was the step-daughter of Bill Selbe, Sr.*

³⁵³ *State of West Virginia vs. Napoleon Wells, Kanawha County Circuit Court, 1876, folder 3.*

³⁵⁴ *Charleston Leader, October 3, 1881.*

³⁵⁵ *Raleigh County, Deed Book G, pages 229, 230 etc. Kanawha County Deed Book 40, page 367.*

³⁵⁶ *Kanawha County Deed Book 45, page 382. Raleigh County Deed Book I, pages 175, 176 etc.*

³⁵⁷ *Kanawha County Corporation Book E, page 297.*

“And for the purpose of forming the said corporation, we have subscribed the sum of Seven Hundred and Sixty four thousand Dollars (\$764,000) to the capital thereof, and have paid in on said subscriptions the sum of Seven Hundred and Sixty four thousand dollars: and desire the privilege of increasing the said capital, by the sale of additional shares from time to time, to One Million Dollars in all.” A notarized paper by Benjamin Brown, notary, that F. J. Harmiston and Meredith Wells, two of the corporators herein, stated “that the amount therein stated to have been paid on the capital, has been in good faith paid.” The shares of the company are divided thusly: Robert Mitchell of Baltimore, Maryland, 2,545 shares; F. J. Harmiston of Baltimore, Maryland, 2,545 shares; Meredith Wells of Coalburgh, West Virginia, 2,545 shares; A. E. Hill of Charleston, West Virginia, 3 shares; and W. A. McCorkle³⁵⁸ of Charleston, 2 shares. F. J. Harmiston was the attorney in fact for all five, including himself. Each share of stock represented One Hundred Dollars. This transaction would make the shares of each of the principals worth \$254,500 in 1887.

The stated purpose of Coal River Mining and Lumber was to be “mining, shipping and selling coal; manufacturing and selling or using coke; owning, hiring, navigating and using tow boats and barges; purchasing and selling goods, wares and merchandise in connection therewith; buying, selling and manufacturing lumber; and generally to do all things necessary, proper, incidental and conducive to properly and successfully conducting the business of mining and selling coal, manufacturing and selling coke, manufacturing and selling lumber.”

On March 21, 1887, Meredith, Harmiston, and Mitchell, along with their wives, executed a deed transferring the land to the corporation for \$764,000. A short time later, on May 6, 1887, Meredith sold 1,500 shares, more than half of his total shares in the corporation to Harmiston and Mitchell for \$5 per share, \$7,500 in total. Either the corporation’s value had sunk precipitously or the family was very hard up for him to make such a lopsided agreement. Perhaps Meredith was in no state of mind to be doing business deals. The agreement was signed and authorized before W. A. McCorkle. The sale price was to be paid within two years. Another possibility is that Meredith may have been acting as an agent for the corporation and not selling personal shares but selling new issues. If the shares were new issues, they were a far cry from the value of \$100 per share at incorporation.

On February 21, 1894, John A. Cochran entered into an agreement with Coal River M&L for timber on the 7,000 unreserved acres of land in question. The agreement sold all “good sound merchantable poplar, walnut, ash, and cucumber trees of 20 inches and upward in diameter” situated on Sang Creek and Rock House Creek of Clear Fork and other waters of the Big Coal River in Raleigh and Kanawha counties. The price was set at \$3.35 per thousand feet board measure, to be measured by Doyles rule at the small end of the log. 100,000 feet per month was to be cut. Timber that was not merchantable

³⁵⁸ *McCorkle was a director of the Citizens National bank, later Charleston National Bank.*

could be used for roads, dams, etc. The agreement was signed by Henry I. Lobe, President Coal River M&L.

On May 4, 1895, Meredith dug the hole a little deeper. He entered into a contract with Coal River Mining and Lumber to cancel his personal timber contract with the Boone Lumber Company on his 640 acres, and transfer the contract to Coal River M&L. In return he would be paid \$50 per month out of the \$670 to be paid to John Cochran under the February 21, 1894, contract. When that contract was finished Meredith was to receive 7.4% (640/7640) of the total yield of the contract minus the amount already received.

On July 10, 1895, a deed was issued between Meredith and Emily and Noyes and Lizzie Burlew to transfer the Boone Lumber contract to Coal River M&L.

Emily Jarrell Wells died on October 20, 1897. The next year a lock system was completed on the Kanawha River providing inexpensive transportation for coal to the Ohio River and thus to the world at large. What had been a stream of interest in coal land, became an absolute deluge.

In 1900 Meredith sold 1,697 shares of Coal River M&L to John Q. Dickinson in exchange for which Dickinson issued two notes for \$2,828.33 each. On January 4 of that same year Meredith had won a judgment against Coal River M&L for \$400, which may have been the amount due on revenue stamps attached to the shares of stock. Payne and Payne, the law firm representing the company, was served notice of the judgment. One of the partners in that firm, W. Dallas Payne, would later be appointed guardian ad litem for the minor children of Meredith's son Napoleon, after Napoleon was murdered on July 3, 1900, by Charles H. Leavens, Jr., at Marmet.

On December 14, 1900, John Q. Dickinson made a note to pay Meredith \$2,828.33 with interest as part payment for the 1,697 shares of Coal River M&L, at \$5 a share, representing one acre of land per share. At the time there was an ejectment suit pending against the company by Shonk-Garrison Coal Company and payment of the note was dependent on satisfactory settlement of the suit. The ejectment suit was related to the land conveyed in March 1887 to the company by a Special Commissioner.

On January 9, 1902, Meredith and his heirs sold their interest in the reserved 640 acres to John Q. Dickinson for \$1,850. On June 9, 1902, the heirs sold their interests in Emily Wells' portion of the 640 acres to John Q. Dickinson for \$1,999.80 in a partition suit brought by Wilson Ballard.

Meredith then began to disperse cash and land to some, but not all, of his descendants, something which became a bone of contention later on.

On June 17, 1902, Meredith deeded four acres on two lots of land at Cabin Creek to his daughter, Emeline Wells Raines for \$1.00. The land was part of a tract conveyed to Meredith by Wilmot Johnson.

On September 9, 1904, Meredith deeded four acres of land in Church Hollow (Curry Hollow, Marmet) to his son, Joseph Alfred Wells for \$1.00. The land, next to Meredith's daughter, Minerva Peal, was part of a 307 acre tract conveyed to Meredith by Charles Capito.

On April 28, 1906, John Q. Dickinson was appointed the true and lawful attorney and agent for Coal River M&L in Boone, Raleigh, and Kanawha counties for timber and mining. Dickinson was President of Chesapeake Mining Company of Handley in 1913 and also owned the John Q. Dickinson Coal Company.

Meredith Wells died at the home of his daughter Minerva Peal on July 21, 1907, and was buried next to Emily at Old Slaughter's Creek Cemetery at Little Creek, near Chelyan. A. M. Belcher was appointed administrator of his estate on August 19. Belcher along with United States Fidelity and Guaranty Company posted a bond of \$7,000. Charles, Joseph, and Minerva filed claims against the estate for \$250 each, for money given to each of them in March by their father before his death, and which they had each handed over to the probate administrator, to be included in the estate.

On April 24, 1908, a Special Commissioner in Raleigh County sold a 1/15 interest in the reserved 640 acres to Abram Burlew, the brother of Noyes Burlew, for \$1,000, roughly \$23 per acre, six years after it had sold for \$3 per acre, a 766% increase in price.

Coal River M&L and Shonk-Garrison Coal Company settled their suit to the satisfaction of John Q. Dickinson wherein Shonk-Garrison conveyed 853 acres to Coal River M&L and then bought back 233.72 acres at \$30 an acre, \$7,011.60 in total, a 1,000% increase in price per acre. Coal River M&L then conveyed to Shonk-Garrison all the land conveyed in the March 21, 1887, deed. A. M. Belcher presented the note for \$2,828.33 from December 14, 1900, for collection but Dickinson refused payment. Belcher then filed suit on behalf of the estate.³⁵⁹ On September 29, 1908, Dickinson was ordered to appear in Circuit Court on the matter of a \$4,185.93 debt with damages of \$500. Jury selection was completed on March 24, 1909.

Dickinson maintained that the land had not been delivered free and clear and his expenses exceeded the amount of the note due the estate. He filed a 'plea of failure of consideration' and a plea of *nils debet*. On October 30, 1909, Dickinson won the case and the estate was ordered to pay costs. Mr. Belcher had declined to reply to the plea of failure resulting in the judgment. Belcher then appealed to the West Virginia Supreme Court of Appeals, which set November 29, 1909, at 10 AM for the hearing.

³⁵⁹ Case number #1030.

Mr. Belcher went before the Circuit Court and asked that the heirs be restrained and enjoined from instituting any action against him. Joseph, Minerva, and Emeline wanted their cash gifts back from Meredith's estate and the other heirs did not want the estate to pay the money back. Belcher requested the court to order that the heirs settle the matter among themselves. On December 18, 1909, Belcher asked the court to settle the estate as he could not do so himself, and to remove him of any liability. His petition stated that some of Meredith's children received large amounts of personal and real property and money while Meredith was alive, while others of his children received nothing. The children who had received nothing during his lifetime were seeking what was left of the estate, specifically money still owed Meredith by John Q. Dickinson.

George Shrewsbury, a commissioner in Chancery, was ordered to make an accounting of the estate and report back to the court.³⁶⁰ On June 26, 1911, Mr. Shrewsbury reported back to the court that he was unable to make the report. Meanwhile, on January 27, 1910, Shonk-Garrison issued a quit claim to certain lands to Coal River M&L. That same year Noyes and Lizzie Burlew deeded 2/5ths of 1/9th of the reserved 640 acres to John Q. Dickinson.

On May 8, 1910, the Supreme Court of Appeals granted a writ of error and a stay to Mr. Belcher in the Meredith Wells probate case. They agreed to hear the appeal, which they did on February 14, 1911, and on April 9, 1912, rendered judgment that there was no error in the case and the estate must pay \$30 damages and costs to John Q. Dickinson.

During all of this, there was considerable infighting among the heirs. Meredith's daughter Minerva said in a deposition that she did not receive large sums of property, real and personal, nor money, as did some of the other heirs. That one or two other heirs also did not receive such property or money and that for the last seven years of his life, Meredith lived with her, was in poor health, that she cared for him, waited upon him, nursed him, and he died on July 21, 1907, in her home, after a sickness of eleven days. Prior to his death he had given her a key that he said was to a lock box in the possession of G. W. Hastings,³⁶¹ within which was \$2,890 belonging to Meredith. She stated that in March 1907 he gave her \$250 and gave the same amount each to Charles Wesley Wells and also to Joseph Alfred Wells. "At the same time saying that he had done much more for the other children, and that he wished to show his appreciation for the three present, and he gave them \$250.00, saying at the time that he wished he could do more for them." "One or two days after the death...some of the heirs sent one Oscar Pauley...(to her)... threatening...(her)... that unless she gave him the key to the said box that they would have her arrested, and this defendant further alleges that at the time she was sick, owing to the strain of the ten or eleven days nursing of said Meredith, together with the death of her father, she was considerably wrought up, and that she delivered the key on account of the threats of being arrested, to the said G. W. Hastings. And this defendant further says

³⁶⁰ *Chancery Order Book Number 32, page 327.*

³⁶¹ *George Washington Hastings was married to Martha Wells, the daughter of Meredith and Emily Wells.*

that on account of the threats regarding the \$250.00 she was compelled to give the \$250.00 back again to be included in the estate...to be divided among all the heirs...” Another statement from Charles Wells said pretty much the same thing.

The heirs then began to sue each other.

The story of the reserved 640 and surrounding acres continued for decades with various corporations. Some of the names involved were the Bedford Corporation, Truax-Traer Coal Company, Truax-Traer Lignite Coal Company, a new incorporation of the Coal River Mining and Lumber Company, Bethlehem Steel Corporation, Tunnel Coal Company, Chesapeake and Ohio Railway, United Fuel, Cabin Creek Kanawha Coal Company, and Williams Coal Company of Kanawha. In April 1975 Coal River Mining and Lumber sold 5,556 acres of land to Bethlehem Steel. Only the mineral rights of two of the tracts of that 5,556 acres were sold. The mineral rights of one of the two tracts was that of the 640 acres reserved, minus the mineral rights, by Meredith and Emily Wells in 1873. This author leaves it to any reader to expand on the machinations of these corporations and add their information to this saga. Some of the corporate civil cases were heard and judgment rendered in the court room of the Honorable C. Patrick Casey. Judge Casey was himself the great-great grandson of Meredith and Emily Wells.

Charles H. Leavens, Jr., who murdered Napoleon Wells, was out of jail and living with his wife and children in Cedar Grove by 1910, working as a coal miner. In 1913 Chesapeake Mining deeded roughly 25 acres of land in Brownstown Hollow, present day Dawes/Doss Hollow, Marmet, to James C. Leavens for \$100. James was the brother of Charles H. Leavens, Jr., and John Q. Dickinson was the President of Chesapeake Mining Company.

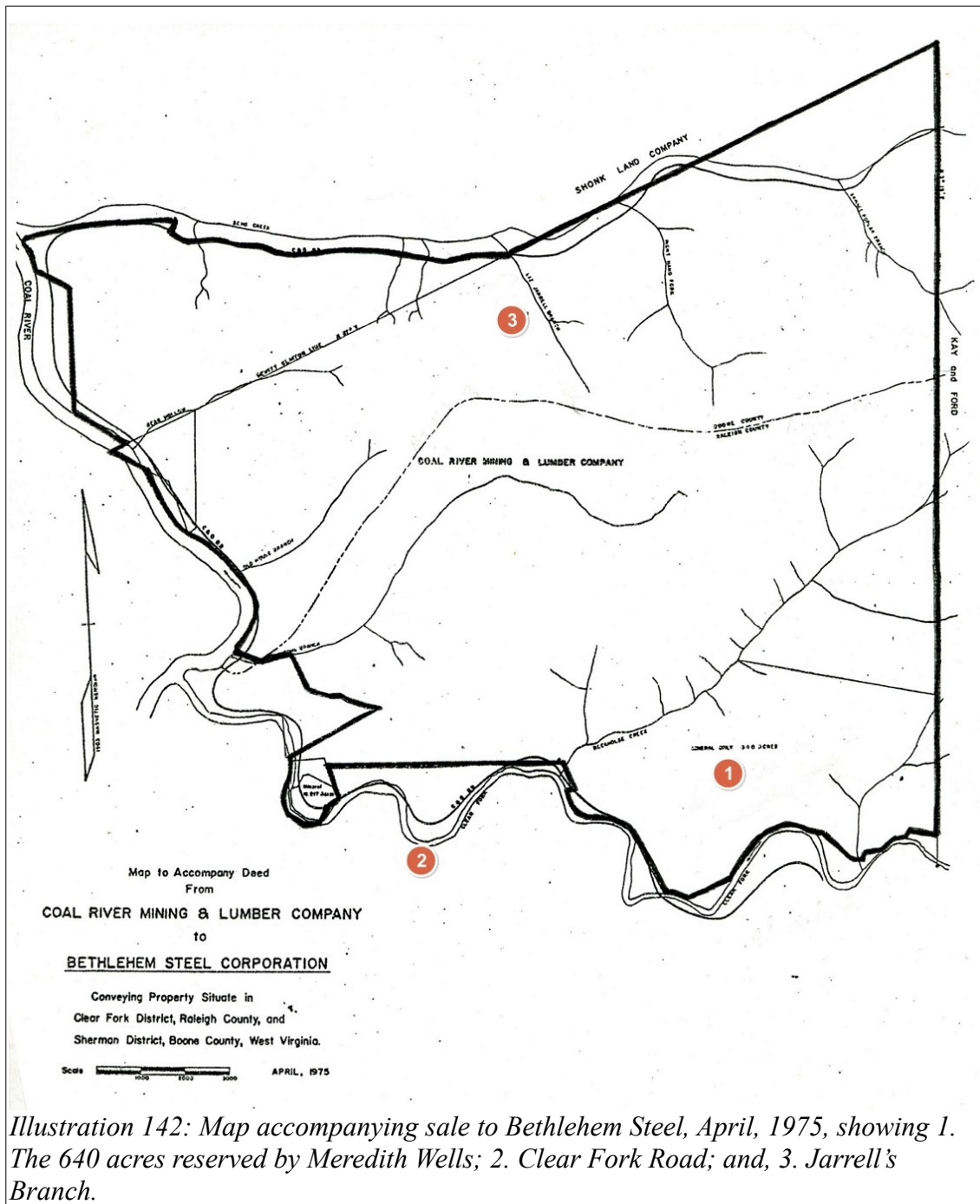


Illustration 142: Map accompanying sale to Bethlehem Steel, April, 1975, showing 1. The 640 acres reserved by Meredith Wells; 2. Clear Fork Road; and, 3. Jarrell's Branch.



Illustration 143: Meredith Wells Tombstone. Find A Grave.



Illustration 144: Emily Jarrell Wells Tombstone. Find A Grave.



Illustration 145: Meredith's tombstone enhanced. © Hudnall 2006.

Inscription: Thus shall all they that dwell in my Commandments.



Illustration 146: Emily's tombstone enhanced. © Hudnall 2006.

Inscription: Mother is gone but not forgotten.

Descendants of Meredith Wells and Emily Jarrell

Sarah Wells and William Burger

Sarah, born July 20, 1844, in Raleigh County, married William Burger,³⁶² a cooper, on December 17, 1868, in Kanawha County in a ceremony performed by the Rev. Holt. William, the son of David and Sarah 'Sally' Wilhelm Burger, was born in Botetourt County, Virginia, about 1844.³⁶³

They had one daughter Sarah S., born October 15, 1869;³⁶⁴ a son Charles E., born March 31, 1871;³⁶⁵ and a son J.W., born March 16, 1873.³⁶⁶ In 1870 the family was living next to Meredith and Emily Wells on one side and Sarah's sister, Emeline, and her family on the other side, in Loudon Township.

Sarah died and William married again on September 4, 1875, to America Jarrell in Kanawha County.³⁶⁷ America, born in 1857, was the daughter of Albert Jarrell.

Nothing further is known.

Martha Wells and George Washington Hastings

Martha was born May 14, 1847.³⁶⁸ She married George Washington Hastings on November 26, 1868, in Kanawha County. George, a farmer, was born March 3, 1847, in Kanawha County, the son of Simeon and Sarah Hastings. George and Martha first tried their luck farming in Franklin Township, Jackson County, Kansas,³⁶⁹ but decided to return home to West Virginia and their extended families. They had ten children, nine of whom were still living in 1910.³⁷⁰

In 1880 George was a grocer in Cabin Creek District. The family consisted of Samuel E., born about 1871; Meredith, born October 5, 1872; Cora E., born May 1874; William Bruce, born October 22, 1875, who died October 18, 1938, of shock from multiple injuries after being struck by a railroad car; Charles, born August 17, 1877, who died

³⁶² *Also sometimes rendered Berger and Barger.*

³⁶³ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1868, page 16, number 212.*

³⁶⁴ *Register of Births, Kanawha County, 1869, page 138, number 13.*

³⁶⁵ *Register of Births, Kanawha County, Lower District, 1871, page 160, number 22.*

³⁶⁶ *Register of Births, Kanawha County, 1873, page 171, number 12.*

³⁶⁷ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1875, page 105, number 154.*

³⁶⁸ *Gravestone, Slaughter's Creek Cemetery, Little Creek, West Virginia.*

³⁶⁹ *Federal Census, 1870.*

³⁷⁰ *Federal Census, 1910.*

December 24, 1954; Minnie Dallas, born January 5, 1879, who married a Hanna, and died August 17, 1962; Bert, born November 1881; Calvin, born September 1882; Cornelius Arthur, born May 11, 1885, who died October 10, 1970; and George, Jr., born April 7, 1887, who worked as a C&O brakeman, and died August 9, 1925, of a fractured spine. The family lived in Coalburg.

Martha died September 12, 1917. George died January 16, 1947, at Cabin Creek Junction, just months short of his 100th birthday.

Charles Wesley Wells and Helen Martin

Charles Wesley Wells was born October 5, 1849. He married Helen Lavinia Martin about 1870. Helen, born about 1855,³⁷¹ was the daughter of Nathaniel Martin and Susan N. Arthur. Her parents were both born about 1821, and they married in Kanawha County on November 25, 1850.³⁷² Susan Arthur was the sister of John Leonard Arthur, whose daughter Ardenia Cornelia Arthur married Charles' brother, Napoleon Bonaparte Wells.

Their children were: William F., born about 1872; Meredith Nathaniel, born April 11, 1874; George, born in October 1878; Emily, born in September 1879; Susan, born September 1885; and Percy, born March 1893.³⁷³

On February 18, 1901, Charles Wells was indicted with Moten Thompson, Ed Snodgrass, Dan Dawson, Wilson Woods, and others on a felony charge. Charles was found not guilty in the case of the State vs. Charles Wells.

Charles died on February 14, 1920. Helen died February 22, 1920.³⁷⁴

Their daughter Lillian, born on November 20, 1882, married James Curry on October 5, 1901.³⁷⁵ Their son Meredith Nathaniel, born April 11, 1874, worked as a ferryman and died on August 11, 1954, of pernicious anemia and carcinoma of the stomach.³⁷⁶

³⁷¹ *Federal Census, 1860.*

³⁷² *U.S. Compiled Marriages, Virginia, 1740-1850,*

³⁷³ *Federal Census, 1880.*

³⁷⁴ *Charleston Daily Mail, February 23, 1920, page 17.*

³⁷⁵ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Delayed Birth Certificate, number 67045, July 26, 1960, records her birth as 1883. Lillian appeared on the 1900 census specifically enumerated as being born in November 1882.*

³⁷⁶ *Register of Deaths From January 1, 1950, Kanawha County, page 11.*

Emeline Wells and John Lloyd Raines

Emeline was born in May 1852³⁷⁷ at Forks of Coal, Raleigh County. She married John Lloyd Raines, a cooper, on November 26, 1868, in Kanawha County. John was born at Brownstown on December 29, 1844, the son of William and Mary Raines. They had twelve children, five of whom were still alive in 1900, three of whom were at home: John Meredith, born January 29, 1883, working as a teamster; Frank, born August 7, 1886; and Ellen, born August 1888. In 1900 John was working as a shingle maker and Meredith Wells was living with the family, where his age was given to be 82 and his birth date as May 1818.³⁷⁸ Meredith was also on the 1900 census as living with his daughter Minerva Peal.

A daughter Mary, born about 1869, married Harmon Belcher. Another daughter, Susan Alice, was born October 14, 1877, at Brownstown.³⁷⁹

John died April 21, 1921, at Chelyan of bronchial pneumonia. Emeline died on February 5, 1937, at Chelyan of bronchial pneumonia and influenza.

Mary Ann Wells and Wilson L. Ballard

Mary Ann was born February 1, 1854, in Raleigh County.³⁸⁰ She married Wilson Lively Ballard in Kanawha County on May 30, 1872, in a ceremony performed by John S. Lavender. Meredith gave consent and was present. Mary was 16. Wilson, a coal miner, was born about 1852 in Mercer County, the son of William and Elizabeth J. Ballard. At the same time Wilson's sister, Margaret A. Ballard, 15, married Joseph A. Boggs, 22, with her mother present to give consent.³⁸¹

Mary Ann had five children, all of whom were alive in 1900: Virginia Lee, born February 1879; William Riley, born August 1880; Margaret Mae 'Maggie', born November 1, 1882, married Frank Massey, and died February 23, 1951; George W. born July 1886; and Charles William.

Mary Ann died October 10, 1900. Wilson died January 3, 1917. They are both buried at old Slaughters Creek Cemetery at Little Creek.

³⁷⁷ *Federal Census, 1900. Her death certificate states she was born November 6, 1851.*

³⁷⁸ *Federal Census, 1900.*

³⁷⁹ *Delayed Birth Certificate, State Department of Health, December 16, 1940.*

³⁸⁰ *Register of Births, Raleigh County, Virginia, 1854, page 4, number 45. Her tombstone reads July 11, 1853, but this conflicts with the official birth certificate.*

³⁸¹ *Register of Licenses and Marriages Returned, Kanawha County, 1872, numbers 79 and 80.*

Joseph Alfred Wells and Jane E. Dempsey

Joseph Alfred was born on October 10, 1856, in Raleigh County.³⁸² He married Jane E. Dempsey on June 6, 1881, in Kanawha County.³⁸³ They had nine children: Emma, born July 13, 1881; Pearl, born November 1883, who married Francis Hamb; William Ernest, born January 1885; Meredith, born April 12, 1886;³⁸⁴ Charles, born January 1889; Virginia Mae, called Virgie, born November 1891, who married James Mathews in 1911;³⁸⁵ Maude, born March 1893, who married Bert Evans; Grace, born May 1893, who married Garret D. Powers in 1916;³⁸⁶ and John Herbert, born May 1897.

By 1900 Jane had died. Joe died of pneumonia on March 24, 1924, and was buried at Marmet Cemetery.

Emma died at the age of 14 on December 9, 1895, at Brownstown of rheumatism.³⁸⁷ Meredith worked as a coal miner at the Webb Mine and died on October 11, 1945, of lobar pneumonia.

Minerva Ann Wells and George Washington Peal

Minerva was born November 21, 1859, in Raleigh County.³⁸⁸ She married George W. Peal about 1879. They had seven children, five of whom were alive in 1900: Wilson, born June 1880; Myrtle, born September 1881; Rosa Lorine, born July 1888; Ethel, born June 1890; and Earl, born October 1892. Meredith Wells was living with Minerva and George as a boarder in 1900 where Meredith's age and birth date on the census were 88, born in 1812, with no month listed. Meredith was also on the 1900 census as living with his daughter Emeline Raines where Meredith's birth date of May 1818 was more likely correct.



Illustration 147: Possible tintype of George and Minerva Wells Peal.

³⁸² *Register of Births, Raleigh County, Virginia, 1856, page 9, number 19.*

³⁸³ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1881, page 173, number 119.*

³⁸⁴ *Ohio Department of Health, Certificate of Death, Reg. Dist. No. 97, Primary Reg. Dist. No. 2092, Shadyside, Belmont County, Ohio, 1945. Informant was wife Vernice Wells.*

³⁸⁵ *Kanawha County Marriages, record number 7516.*

³⁸⁶ *Kanawha County Marriages, record number 13927.*

³⁸⁷ *Register of Deaths, Kanawha County, 1895, page 159, number 28.*

³⁸⁸ *Register of Births, Raleigh County, 1859, page 21, number 7.*

Minerva died at home in Church Hollow (Curry Hollow), Marmet, on October 22, 1929, of cancer, complicated by bronchial pneumonia. Earl Peal was the informant for her death certificate which gives an incorrect date of birth as 1867. Minerva was buried at Marmet Cemetery.³⁸⁹

Elderly Woman Dies as Flames Consume House

Mrs. Wilson Peal, 64, of Curry Hollow, one-half mile from Marmet, died Saturday at 3:20 p. m. while fighting a fire that started in the kitchen and destroyed her frame home while her blind husband stood helplessly by.

Lt. Charles Shaver of the Marmet fire department said property damage would amount to "not less than \$5,000." All the furniture was lost. There was no insurance.

Mrs. Peal "was trying to save furniture and other personal possessions when she was seized by the heart attack that proved fatal," Lt. Shaver said.

The Marmet fire department used an inhalator and a resuscitator for an hour in an attempt to revive Mrs. Peal. Her body was taken to the Snodgrass funeral home in South Charleston.

Surviving, in addition to the husband, are three daughters, Mrs. Georgia Menefee of Charleston, Mrs. Gordon Davis of Marmet and Miss Jessie Peal at home; five sons, Walter, Carl, Ray, Orval and Paul, all at home, and two brothers and two sisters.

*Illustration 148:
Death of Ora Peal,
Charleston Daily
Mail, February 6,
1949, page 1.*

George Washington Peal died April 17, 1931, killed by a C&O train at a crossing in Marmet,³⁹⁰ probably at the Curry Hollow crossing near where he lived. Reported to be blind and deaf, he was said to have walked directly in front of the west bound C&O train.

Their daughter, Rosa Lorine, married William Earl Hoylman, whose son, Euriel Hoylman, married Martha Louise Selbe, the daughter of John Ervin Selbe.

Their son, John Wilson Peal, married Ora Ingram. Ora died in a house fire at Curry Hollow in Marmet in 1949.

Roxie Jane Wells and Benjamin Franklin Hall

Meredith's and Emily's last child, Roxie Jane, was born during the Civil War on September 10, 1862, in Kanawha County.³⁹¹ She married Benjamin Franklin Hall on September 22, 1881. Frank, as he was called, was born in January 1851, in Prince George, Maryland. In 1880 he was a boarder with the Henry Dimond family in Cabin Creek District, working for the railroad.

They had a son Howard P., born January 26, 1890, and a daughter Virginia L., called Virgie, born in July 1894. The family lived in the Lewiston Voting District of Cabin Creek in 1900. Frank worked in a dry goods store and Roxie worked in a milliner store.³⁹² Frank died by 1909 and Roxie was living at 906 Seventh Avenue in Huntington in 1910 and was running a boarding house there with her son Howard and daughter Virgie. In 1930 she was the proprietor of the Jefferson Hotel on Seventh Avenue in Huntington and her son Howard was her assistant. Howard also drove a taxicab. Roxie was still running the hotel in 1940.

³⁸⁹ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Death Certificate, Kanawha County, District 2051, series 79, number 14087.*

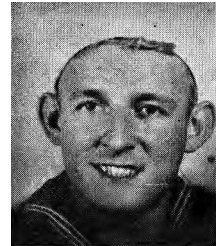
³⁹⁰ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Death Certificate, Kanawha County, District 2051, series 32, number 5173.*

³⁹¹ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Death Certificate, Cabell County, District 060, number 26.*

³⁹² *Federal Census, 1900.*

Her daughter Virgie married Olam Cleveland Johnson on April 7, 1917.³⁹³ Olam, born in Lincoln County on March 22, 1893, was 5 feet 6 inches tall, of medium build, with blue eyes and light hair.³⁹⁴ They had one son, Harold Vinson, born about October 1919. Olam managed a taxi company and the couple had a live-in servant in 1920. Virgie died in September 1920 and was buried at Spring Hill Cemetery in Huntington.³⁹⁵

Olam remarried to Audrey Seacrest on January 18, 1921, in Lawrence, Ohio. Audrey, 27, was from Kentucky, and Olam was working as a policeman. In 1930 Olam and Audrey had two children in their home: Donald Wayne, 8, and Madalyn Geraldine, 5 or perhaps 3. In 1950 he was still driving a cab, married to a Fannie from Kentucky, who may be Audrey. Olam wrote his will on December 5, 1960, leaving his three children \$1 each and the rest of his estate to his wife, Fannie. He died August 20, 1961, of cancer. Virginia's son Harold Vinson Johnson married Nora Mae Cole in Winneshiek County, Iowa, on October 16, 1940.³⁹⁶



*Illustration
149: Seaman
Harold Vinson
Johnson.*

Roxie's son, Howard, tall, and slender with dark brown hair and brown eyes,³⁹⁷ served as a private in Company D, 313th Machine Gun Battalion, 80th Division,³⁹⁸ during World War I. He shipped out of Newport News, Virginia, on the *Mercury* on May 18, 1918, bound for France. A year later on May 19, 1919, he sailed from Brest, France, bound for Camp Stuart at Newport News on the *U.S.S. Maui*, a member of the 318th Infantry.³⁹⁹ As with many of the soldiers who returned home from France, Howard had difficulty with his war memories and turned to alcohol for help. He died of a stomach hemorrhage due to acute alcoholism on April 7, 1937, at the Huntington State Hospital.

Roxie wrote her will on December 18, 1943, which left her entire estate to Olam Johnson, the widower of her deceased daughter Virginia Hall Johnson. Olam was then living at 3009 Sixteenth Street in Huntington. The will was witnessed by Russell E. Drummond, C. E. Field, and J. A. Via.⁴⁰⁰ Roxie died January 4, 1944, at 920 7th Avenue, Huntington, of tuberculosis, exposure, and most importantly, lack of care. The informant was Olam C. Johnson. She was buried at Spring Hill Cemetery in Huntington. Her will was contested by her niece, Maggie Ballard Massey, the daughter of Roxie's sister Mary Ann Wells and Wilson Ballard, along with other heirs, represented by Okey P. Keadle their

³⁹³ *Register of Marriages, Cabell County, 1917, page 104, number 17.*

³⁹⁴ *Draft Card.*

³⁹⁵ *Tombstone.*

³⁹⁶ *Return of Marriage to Clerk of District Court, Iowa State Department of Health, 96 772.*

³⁹⁷ *Draft Card.*

³⁹⁸ *Serial number 2,472,165.*

³⁹⁹ *U.S. Army WWI Transport Service Passenger Lists, 1918-1919. The 80th Division was known as the Blue Ridge Division.*

⁴⁰⁰ *West Virginia Will Book 13, page 392.*

attorney. On January 14 the will was upheld, the contestants appealed, a 90 day stay was granted, and the appeal proved to be successful. On May 18, the circuit court jury set aside the will leaving Roxie's estate to Olam Johnson and ruled she was not competent at the time she wrote it. The estate was valued around \$9,000.

Roxie had previously deeded the Jefferson Hotel to the Huntington Veterans of Foreign Wars as a memorial to her son Howard who served in World War I. The VFW was not involved in successfully contesting the will.⁴⁰¹ The Howard P. Hall VFW Post Number 1064 still stands as of this writing on 7th Avenue in Huntington.

⁴⁰¹ *Bluefield Daily Telegraph*, May 19, 1944, page 12.

Napoleon Bonaparte Wells and Ardenia Cornelia Arthur

Napoleon Bonaparte Wells, called Poley, was born on July 12, 1842, the oldest of Meredith and Emily's children.

Poley was in the militia as required by law and when the governor called up the militia to serve in the Civil War, he automatically became a private in Company A, 30th Battalion Virginia Sharp Shooters, also known as the 1st Battalion and Clarke's Battalion, Confederate Army, and Gauley Artillery Battery.⁴⁰² Although he was enlisted September 21, 1862, at Raleigh Court House by Captain Adams, his sympathies lay with the Union. Within a month Poley was absent without leave on the muster roll of October 17, 1862. On the roll for November and December 1862, dated February 21, 1863, he was listed as "Deserted since 10th November 1862." Whether he ever served as a Confederate is very much open to question since any male of a certain age at that time was required to be in the militia and threatened with death for being a traitor if they did not serve in the Confederate Army. Switching sides was very common in the border areas and often one's very life depended on doing so.



Illustration 150: Napoleon Bonaparte Wells, (1842-1900)

On May 10, 1864, Poley enlisted with Captain William Turner's Company of the West Virginia Guards.⁴⁰³ The independent company of scouts, made up of men from Raleigh, Wyoming, and McDowell counties was comprised of fifty men in service to the new state of West Virginia for a term of 12 months. The company was uniformed and armed by the state, and involved in mitigating Confederate guerrilla activity, known as bushwhacking.

Captain Turner had been seriously wounded in action at Cross Keys on June 8, 1862, and was honorably discharged from the Union Army. He returned home and was placed in command of the Raleigh County Scouts and then of the Raleigh County State Guards.⁴⁰⁴ Turner mentions in one dispatch, dated April 30, 1865, that James Jarrell⁴⁰⁵ had been captured by the rebels. In another, dated September 30, 1864, Turner mentions election hopes for 'old uncle Abraham' and that Meredith Wells had bought a captured rebel horse. Most of Captain Turner's letters to the quartermaster and the governor were sent

⁴⁰² *Company muster roll from July 1 to October 31, 1862.*

⁴⁰³ *Department of the Interior, Bureau of Pensions, application number 1198876, October 19, 1897.*

⁴⁰⁴ *Hila A. Richardson, Master's Thesis, "Raleigh County in the Civil War". Also letter from William Turner to his brother John, dated 1917.*

⁴⁰⁵ *Napoleon's maternal uncle.*

from Brownstown, now Marmet. That Turner's State troops were a genuine Union force is supported by the fact that Captain A. S. Dewy, Assistant Quartermaster of the U.S. Army, supplied those troops and paid them.

Poley was wounded on September 15, 1864, shot in the right hand at Horse Creek in Raleigh County but he was not hospitalized. In keeping with the time he simply went home to his mother and father to be cared for. His service in the Home Guard on the Union side probably precipitated the burning of his family's house.

Poley mustered out at Brownstown, present day Marmet, on August 1, 1865, with 113 other men, including his relatives George Jarrell, Gibson Jarrell, James Jarrell, and John Jarrell. He filed for a pension for his service on September 28, 1897,⁴⁰⁶ but the pension was rejected for lack of a record existing at the time of Captain Turner's troops as being an official government force.



Illustration 151: Ardenia Cornelia Arthur, (1855-1894).

On January 3, 1872, Napoleon Bonaparte Wells and Ardenia Cornelia Arthur took out a marriage license. They married the next day, January 4, in a ceremony performed by the Reverend Y. F. Holt. While Poley's age was listed as 26 he was closer to 29 or 30 and Ardenia was 16. She had the consent of her father, John Arthur, upon the oath of C. Reynolds.

Ardenia was born December 11, 1855, at Kanawha Salines, the daughter of John L. Arthur, a farmer, and Mary Ann Brumley Mahone, the widow of Bennett Mahone.⁴⁰⁷ John Arthur, born about 1825 in Bedford County, Virginia, married Mary Ann, the daughter of William and Frances Brumley, in Kanawha County on March 10, 1855.

Ardenia's first child, Anna Lara, was born April 20, 1873. She was followed by a sister, Emma Catherine, born in June 1875.⁴⁰⁸ More children followed approximately every two years: Charles Tildon on December 12, 1876; Mary Susan on August 28, 1878; Lula in April 1880; Julia Augusta⁴⁰⁹ on August 25, 1884; Enoch Frank on April 16,

⁴⁰⁶ *Ancestry.com, Civil War Pension Applications, number 1,198,876 Roll T288-507, Number 607 of 4461 images.*

⁴⁰⁷ *Birth records, Kanawha County, Virginia. 1855.*

⁴⁰⁸ *Federal Census, Loudon District, Kanawha County, West Virginia, 1880.*

⁴⁰⁹ *Delayed birth certificate.*

1886;⁴¹⁰ James Walter on December 17, 1888;⁴¹¹ and twins Minnie Belle and Mamie Dell on June 8, 1891.

On July 14, 1876, J. W. Cracraft⁴¹² made a complaint before a justice of the peace that on July 3, Poley Wells did ‘maliciously and feloniously wound by striking on the head with a stone one John Clendenin with intent to maim, disfigure, disable and kill him...’ As mentioned previously, Poley, along with John Wells, was found guilty in a jury trial but each was ordered to pay only \$1 plus costs of \$33.40.⁴¹³

Poley and Ardenia were farming around Brownstown in 1880 and a young boy Andrew Fipps, no relationship specified, was living with them, in addition to their own children.

Ardenia died on June 8, 1894, of consumption and was buried at Rush Creek on a hillside above a coal runoff pond, known as the Leavens Cemetery. She was 38 years old.

Poley had begun to take an interest in the court proceedings involving his father’s land deals. But his life was cut short when he was murdered by a neighbor on July 3, 1900, at the railroad crossing in Brownstown. Family stories relate that he was shot because his hog trespassed on his neighbor’s garden or that he shot a neighbor’s hog who was destroying his garden. The real reason died with the perpetrator, Charles Leavens, Jr.

After the shooting, Leavens “gave himself up about 5 AM to Officer Dennis Cavin and was committed to jail. Later in the day a warrant was taken out before Squire Ritter and served upon Leavens, charging him with the murder of Wells.”⁴¹⁴ On July 6 a grand jury indictment was returned charging Leavens with a felony and Ed Leavens with a misdemeanor. The coroner who performed the autopsy was Mr. Beardsley. On August 4 a continuance was issued in the trial. Charles Leavens was granted bail of \$3,500 and released on his own recognizance. His lawyers were R. H. Layne, Allen Spradling, and Robert Smith. C. W. Hall was the presiding judge.

On November 21 a jury was impaneled and Charles Leavens was removed to jail. On November 28 he was found guilty of involuntary manslaughter, as charged in the indictment. Leavens asked for a new trial but there is no record suggesting a new trial was held. Apparently Leavens maintained that Poley had been drinking and had attacked Leavens.

⁴¹⁰ *Register of Births Within the District of J. B. Morris, 1886, page 56, number 24.*

⁴¹¹ *Delayed birth certificate.*

⁴¹² *This was the same J. W. Cracraft who acted as a trustee in the Meredith Wells land deals.*

⁴¹³ *State of West Virginia vs. Napoleon Wells, Kanawha County Circuit Court, 1876, folder 3.*

⁴¹⁴ *The Daily Gazette, July 5, 1900.*

Several of Poley's and Ardenia's children were still living at home at the time of his death. Left fatherless and motherless, the twins were only nine years old. The court cases involving the probate of his father's estate, the land deals, and the stock sales dragged on long past his murder. Each of his descendants ended up inheriting \$12.34 from an estate that had begun life with 7,640 acres of timber and coal rich land.

LEAVENS TRIAL ENDED.
The trial of Charles Leavens, which has been occupying the attention of the criminal court for over a week, was brought to a close yesterday, when all the evidence in the case was handed to the jury. The jury retired to their room, after receiving the instructions given them by Judge Hall, and at 10:30 last night they returned to the jury box with the verdict of involuntary manslaughter, which in the eyes of the law is merely a misdemeanor, which is punishable by a jail sentence of not more than one year nor less than one hour in the county jail. This being a holiday, Judge Hall has not as yet passed a sentence, but it is thought that it will be light, as the evidence throughout seemed to justify the defendant in protecting his own life, even though he had to take the life of another to do so.
It will be remembered that Leavens shot and killed a man by the name of N. B. Wells, at Brownstown, on the evening of July 3, 1900. The two men had been enemies for some time concerning some difficulty they had had over some hogs. The evening of the murder the men met and Wells was drunk, used abusive language to Leavens and attempted to assault him when Leavens drew a revolver and shot Wells.
The murdered man was about 50 years of age, while Leavens is a man about 30.

Illustration 152: Leavens Trial Ends. The Daily Mail Tribune, November 29, 1900.

Descendants of Napoleon B. Wells and Ardenia C. Arthur

Emma Catherine Wells and Woodford Cochran

Emma Catherine Wells, the second child of Napoleon and Ardenia, was born in June 1875. She married Woodford Cochran on February 23, 1891, at the age of 15. Wood, a coal miner, was born April 8, 1867, in Kanawha County,⁴¹⁵ the son of William Cochran and Ellen Tucker.⁴¹⁶ Witnesses were Madison Jarrell and Susan Jarrell.

The Cochrans had a daughter Bertha, born December 17, 1891;⁴¹⁷ a son Benjamin, born February 1896; a son Alfred E., born January 16, 1901;⁴¹⁸ and a son Dewey, born June 1, 1903, who died February 6, 1973.

Emma died of measles in June 1903 at the age of 28. Wood remarried on April 1, 1905, to Eliza Leavens,⁴¹⁹ the sister of Charles H. Leavens, Jr., who murdered Emma's father. Wood Cochran died of apoplexy on September 19, 1931.

Emma's son, Alfred E. Cochran, a box maker and confectioner, was murdered on the night of March 29, 1929, almost certainly by two railroad guards, shot while trying to crawl under a train that was stopped too long at a crossing. Alfred's wife, Martha, was one of the witnesses at the inquest. Before his death, Alfred told police that a light was flashed in his face just as the shot was fired. W. H. Griffiths and Aaron Cofer, the two guards, testified that they were some distance apart when the murder occurred. However, Harry Bays who lived by the crossing testified that he saw the two guards together just before the shooting. Another witness, D. L. Reid, who worked as a troubleshooter for Appalachian Power Company, and who had traveled on the 10 p.m. street car to Spring Hill testified that Aaron Cofer had told him in conversation after the shooting, that Griffiths was under a box car protecting himself from the rain, which perplexed Reid since it did not start raining until several minutes after the shooting. Further, the murder weapon was a .38 caliber gun, the same caliber as that carried by the two railroad guards.

Alfred died at Charleston General Hospital at 1 p.m. on April 2 and was buried at the Rush Creek Cemetery. The coroner's jury returned a verdict that Alfred was murdered by persons unknown. It is not known if a grand jury ever indicted anyone in the case or if it ever went to trial. On October 2, 1929, the Charleston Daily Mail reported that Martha

⁴¹⁵ *Register of Births, Kanawha County, 1867, page 117, number 68.*

⁴¹⁶ *William Cochran was the son of Francis Cochran and Agnes Curry, who married in 1833. Agnes was the sister of Elizabeth Curry who married Valentine White Cochran, Francis Cochran's brother.*

⁴¹⁷ *Register of Births, Kanawha County, 1891, page 130, number 8.*

⁴¹⁸ *Tombstone.*

⁴¹⁹ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1905, number 177.*

Eskew Cochran, his wife, was appointed administer of his estate and J. C. Leavens provided surety in the amount of \$750. Martha remarried sometime later to Eather Madison Duke.

Alfred and Martha had three children: James A., Harold L., and Joseph A. Harold died on July 6, 2008.

WOUNDED MAN DIES, INQUEST IS STARTED

Coroner Making Probe Into
Mysterious Shooting of
Alfred Cochran

WIDOW TELLS STORY

Husband Believed Railroad
Detective Fired Shot,
Mrs. Cochran Says

Alfred Cochran, of Marmet, was shot by a man who jumped off the train and whom Cochran believed to be a railroad detective, Mrs. Cochran testified at a coroner's inquest Tuesday afternoon at Simpson's mortuary into circumstances surrounding her husband's death which occurred Monday night in a local hospital.

The inquest was adjourned following the testimony of Mrs. Cochran and Dr. A. W. Milhoan, until Wednesday afternoon at 1:30 when Chesapeake and Ohio railroad witnesses will tell what they know about the train under which Cochran crawled last Thursday night to be shot by a man who first blinded him with a flashlight.

Much interest was attached to Mrs. Cochran's mention of a strange, tall man, wearing an overcoat and cap, who warned Mr. Cochran as he was crawling under the train near the Sycamore street crossing in Spring Hill.

Warned By Stranger

The man had said "better not try that, buddy," just as Cochran started to crawl under, according to Mrs. Cochran. She testified that the man had disappeared following the shooting.

"We had gotten off the 10 o'clock car at the Spring Hill stop," said Mrs. Cochran, "on our way to spend the night with my sister's folks and we went right straight out to the railroad crossing.

"A train was standing there, but my husband thought we had time to crawl under. Two strange fellows came along about that time, and one disappeared right away and I never saw him again. But the other was walking down the side of the track. He seemed to be a tall man and wore an overcoat and cap but I didn't see his face.

"Just as my husband started to crawl under, the man said 'better watch the train, buddy'. While my husband was under the train a train whistle blew and I was afraid to follow him. So I stood there five minutes and I saw some kind of a light.

"Then there seemed to be noises right in front of my face and I thought a torpedo had been exploded. Things happened so fast I couldn't keep track of details. My husband staggered back under the train and said 'I'm shot.' I looked around for the fellow who had warned him not to crawl under but I couldn't see him.

"My husband was so concerned over the pain he was bearing that we didn't stop to think about who shot him. We went to a kind of a store house and after a long time a lady came to the door and asked what happened. Then she summoned her husband but it was a long time before we could get to the hospital.

Had No Enemies

"The next morning at the hospital my husband said 'you try to find out who did that.' He told me that the fellow who shot him jumped off of a train and that he couldn't think who it could be unless it was a train detective because he had no enemies in Spring Hill. We hardly knew anybody but my sister and her folks."

Questioned by Dr. W. F. Black, county coroner, Mrs. Cochran testified that the train was a freight and was east-bound. The shooting occurred about 10:30 Thursday evening. Fear of a rain storm prompted Mr. Cochran to crawl under the train expecting his wife to follow him, she said.

Dr. Milhoan testified that Cochran died as the result of gunshot wounds. He said the wound indicated that the calibre of the bullet must have been a large one, probably from a .38. The bullet entered the right side of the chest, passing out Cochran's back.

The coroner's jury consists of A. M. Woolridge, C. E. Bohnert, J. L. Winkler, E. C. Higginbotham, R. D. Ramsey, and J. T. Arbuckle.

Cochran Dies of Bullet Wound

Marmet Man Who Was
Wounded Last Thursday
Evening in Spring Hill
Succumbs to Shot.

Alfred Cochran, the Marmet citizen shot through the body last Thursday night at the Sycamore street crossing of the Chesapeake and Ohio railway in Spring Hill, died yesterday afternoon at the Charleston General hospital. He had been hurried to the hospital immediately after he was shot and had since been under treatment there, where his condition had been pronounced critical when he was admitted. An operation was performed the same night by hospital surgeons. The bullet entered the upper part of the abdomen and passed entirely through his body.

Mr. Cochran was shot in the presence of his wife while they were waiting at the crossing for a train of freight cars to clear the track. Residents of that part of Spring Hill thought they had heard several shots fired, but nobody had been found who saw the actual shooting. State police who have been investigating the case were informed by Mr. Cochran in one of his conscious moments at the hospital that he was shot while he was trying to cross under the train, and that a light was flashed in his face just as the shot was fired. The state police have made no arrest so far, and had no new information last night.

The body was removed from the hospital to P. A. Simpson's mortuary following the death yesterday afternoon and later taken to the family home at Marmet. Mr. Cochran was 27 years of age and in addition to carrying on a confectionery business there, he was employed at one of the Kanawha City glass plants as a box maker. He is survived by his wife, Mrs. Martha Cochran. Burial will be made in the Rush Creek cemetery, but the time of the funeral had not been determined last evening.

Illustration 154: Cochran Dies. Charleston Gazette, April 3, 1928, page 1.

Illustration 153: Cochran Murder. The Charleston Daily Mail, April 3, 1928, page 1.

Suspect Railway Detective In Murder of Alfred Cochran

Wife of Slain Man Tells Coroner Her Husband Was Shot
After He, Becoming Impatient at Delay at Crossing,
Crawled Under Train Standing at Spring Hill

An inquest over the body of Alfred E. Cochran, of Marmet, who died Monday afternoon in a local hospital from a gunshot wound received last Thursday night at Spring Hill, started yesterday by the coroner, Dr. W. P. Black, will be concluded this afternoon with another session at P. A. Simpson's undertaking establishment. Only two witnesses were examined yesterday. Dr. A. W. Milhoan, of the Charleston General hospital staff, testified on the nature of the wound, indicating about a 38 calibre bullet, which had entered the right side of the chest and passed through the body, emerging from the back.

The other witness was the dead man's wife, Mrs. Martha Cochran. She testified that she had accompanied her husband to Spring Hill and was with him at the Sycamore street crossing of the Chesapeake and Ohio railway waiting for a freight train to clear the track. Finally Mr. Cochran crawled under one of the cars, she said, and asked her to follow him but just then the locomotive headed east whistled and fearing that the train was about to start she did not attempt to crawl through but stood waiting. About that time she saw a flash and heard a gunshot report from the opposite side of the train where her

husband was. She had heard no talking or conversation. Her husband cried out that he was shot and crawled back under the train to where she was. He told her that he was shot by a man that threw a flashlight down on him, she testified. But she saw nobody, as she was on the other side of the train.

Mr. and Mrs. Cochran then made their way to a house in the vicinity, she said, where assistance was procured. The witness testified that she had gained the impression from what her husband said after the shooting that it was done by a railroad officer, and the day following he told her in the hospital the shooting was done by somebody that got off the train. He could not imagine, she testified, who it could be unless a railroad detective, as he had no enemies in Spring Hill.

The coroner has summoned members of the train crew and the staff of special officers of that railroad to appear at the inquest this afternoon and give any evidence they may have.

Mr. Cochran's funeral will be held this morning at 10 o'clock in a church at Marmet, and burial will be made in the Rush Creek cemetery. The body was taken yesterday afternoon to the home of the Casto family, relatives at South Buffier for the night.

Illustration 155: Cochran Murder. The Charleston Gazette, April 4, 1928, page 1.

COCHRAN SHOOTING REMAINS UNSOLVED

Coroner's Inquest Fails to
Uncover Person Who
Fired Shot

The mystery surrounding the fatal shooting of Alfred Cochran, of Marmet, one week ago at the Sycamore street crossing of the Chesapeake and Ohio railroad remains. A coroner's jury, following a two-day inquest, returned a verdict of "death from a gunshot wound at the hand of persons unknown."

Wednesday's inquest was taken up with the testimony of Chesapeake and Ohio representatives and

of persons who were in the vicinity of the scene of the shooting. Rome Mitchell, assistant special agent of the Chesapeake and Ohio, admitted that he had stationed two officers to guard the cars of merchandise in Spring Hill because of past trouble but said the men were under orders never to shoot except as a last resort.

The two railroad officers, Aaron Cofer and W. H. Griffiths, testified they were some distance away from the scene of the shooting and that neither saw the wounded man.

The body of Mr. Cochran was buried Wednesday morning in Cochran cemetery on Rush creek following funeral services in the Marmet Baptist church. He is survived by the widow who was with him at the time of the shooting, and who testified Tuesday at the first day of the inquest that her husband was shot by a man who jumped off the train and first blinded him with a flashlight.

Illustration 157: Cochran Murder. The Charleston Daily Mail, April 5, 1928, page 10.

SLAYING DENIED BY RAILROAD OFFICERS

Two Men Who Were Guarding
Train Are Witnesses
at Cochran Inquest

The coroner's inquest into the fatal shooting of Alfred Cochran at Spring Hill last Thursday afternoon Wednesday afternoon. Special police employed by the C. and O. railroad were among the witnesses to testify.

Mrs. Alfred Cochran said in testimony at the inquest Tuesday that she believed her husband had been shot by a railroad detective as he crawled under a freight train which blocked the Sycamore street crossing on the night of last Thursday in Spring Hill.

Rome Mitchell, assistant special agent for the railroad, testified Wednesday that because of recent robberies around Spring Hill to railroad property, two special patrolmen had been hired to guard merchandise freight trains which stopped in the vicinity.

W. H. Griffiths and Aaron Cofer, the two patrolmen who were guarding the train under which Cochran crawled, denied that they shot him. They admitted that their guns were of the same calibre as the bullet which killed Cochran.

Griffiths and Cofer said they were some distance apart and that Harry Bays, who lives near the crossing, testified that he had seen Griffiths and Cofer together a few minutes before the shooting.

Kay McCallister who was in the vicinity, said he heard five or six shots fired. D. L. Reid, trouble man for the Appalachian Electric Power company, also testified to hearing a number of shots.

Dr. D. B. Blagg was among other witnesses Wednesday afternoon.

The two special patrolmen said they had been ordered to guard the road to use their guns only as a last resort when on guard duty.

T. C. Townsend, present as attorney for the C. and O. railroad. Dr. W. P. Black, coroner, is conducting the inquest.

Reid, who was on the 10 p. m. street car going to Spring Hill, testified that Cofer, in conversation with him following the shooting, said that Griffiths was under a box car protecting himself against the rain. Reid said he could not understand this as he did not rain until 10 minutes after the shooting.

Illustration 156: Alfred Cochran Murder. Unidentified newspaper clipping.

Inquest Fails To Name Killer At Spring Hill

**Alfred Cochran Murdered
"By Persons Unknown"
Is Verdict After Investi-
gation of Mysterious Case**

**Three Railway Officers
Give Alibis to Coroner**

**Special Agents Defend
Selves Against Suspicion
That They Were Impli-
cated in Slaying.**

In the case of Alfred E. Cochran of Marmet, fatally shot in Spring Hill last Thursday night, the coroner's jury yesterday afternoon returned a verdict that the deceased came to his death from a gunshot wound at the hand of persons unknown.

Dr. W. P. Black, the coroner, and a jury heard the evidence of several persons summoned as witnesses at the final session of the inquest held in the P. A. Simpson mortuary, Dr. V. B. Blagg, of Spring Hill, to whose office where the injured man was taken after receiving his wound, testified that the patient had talked about the occurrence but did not seem to have any definite idea as to who did the shooting. The patient had spoken of another man being present wearing a light hat or cap and light overcoat, but did not know him.

D. L. Reed, of Spring Hill, testified to going down the railroad tracks and crossing at Chestnut street, a block west of the Sycamore street crossing, where the shooting took place, and hearing four or five shots fired. He had met a man on the tracks whom he afterward learned to have been Aaron Cofer, a special officer for the Chesapeake and Ohio railway, but the meeting point was some distance west of Sycamore street. He said it was not raining at the time.

Kay McCallister, of Spring Hill, testified to getting off of an Interurban car and walking south in Sycamore street with a woman and a boy till they got to where the crossing was blocked by a train at the south end of Sycamore street. The boy had crawled through, beneath one of the cars, on the crossing, and just then shooting was heard on the other side of the train and the boy called out as he crawled back to the side where the witness and the woman remained standing: "My God, I'm shot; get me away from here."

It developed in the questioning of the witness by the coroner, and members of the jury that this witness was the man with the light cap or hat and overcoat present at the crossing that Mr. Cochran had mentioned to Dr. Black that he had gotten off the street car with Mr. and Mrs. Cochran and mistook the husband for a boy, owing to his small size. The witness testified that he heard five or six shots fired on the other side of the train from where he was standing with the woman, and immediately hastened away from there to his home.

Bays Heard Shots

Harry Bays, of Spring Hill, testified that he lives about 100 yards away from the scene of the shooting, and heard shots but did not go out of his house to investigate. He previously had seen two men walking along the railroad with flashlights, but farther down nearer the Chestnut street crossing.

Rome O. Mitchell, of Charleston, assistant chief of special officers for the Chesapeake and Ohio railway, testified that he was at his home in Charleston at the time Mr. Cochran was shot in Spring Hill.

Aaron Cofer, of St. Albans, special officer for the Chesapeake and Ohio railway, testified that he was in Spring Hill in company with W. H. Griffiths, another special officer, on the evening of the shooting, on duty in connection with the making up of two merchandise trains there, and heard shooting. He was alone at the moment, he testified, and down the tracks about 2 1-2 blocks west of the Sycamore street crossing, started up the tracks to investigate, and found the other special officer sitting under the side of a car out of a sprinkle of rain just starting.

This other officer, the witness said, was two or three car lengths above the Chestnut street crossing, nearly a block away from Sycamore street where the

(Please Turn to Page 8, Column 6)

INQUEST FAILS TO SOLVE MURDER PUZZLE

(Continued from Page One)

shooting was afterward learned to have occurred, and on the north side of the train. The witness judged from the sound of the gunshot reports that the shooting was on up the tracks and back toward the hills. He went ahead with his section of the merchandise train to Huntington without knowing until the next day that anybody had been shot.

Detective Went On

W. H. Griffiths, of Montgomery, the other railroad detective, testified that he was almost a city block away from where the shots are now known to have been fired, and was only a short distance above the Chestnut street crossing. He went on with the Handley section of the merchandise train and did not hear that anybody had been shot until the next day.

C. G. Hodge, of Spring Hill testified he was at home about 100 yards away from Sycamore street crossing when he heard shots, but did not go out to investigate, as he supposed the shots were fired by somebody drunk. It was not unusual to hear gunshot reports at night there. He had seen two men walking along the train with flashlights, and supposed they were railroad detectives.

Paul Hinds, of Huntington, brakeman on the train, testified he was up near the depot when he heard shots, he thought two in rapid succession like an automatic. He was about 15 car lengths away from Sycamore street, saw no shooting, and did not know anybody had been shot until next day. He supposed at the time that the firing had been done by somebody drunk.

Attorney T. C. Townsend was present at yesterday's session of the inquest representing the railroad and participated in the questioning of the witnesses. George Lentz, chief of the Chesapeake and Ohio railway force of special officers, also was outside but was not admitted to the hearing. There still is a probability that this case will be taken up by the intermediate court grand jury, which is in session this week.

Illustration 158: Inquest into Cochran Murder; The Charleston Gazette, April 5, 1928, page 1 and 8.

Charles Tildon Wells and Nora Ellen Eskew and Flora McNeely

Charles Tildon Wells was born December 12, 1876.⁴²⁰ He was married first to Nora Ellen Eskew from Lincoln County, on January 30, 1902, in Charleston.⁴²¹ They had children Freda, Carson, Ray, Gustie, and Mary. Charles worked as a loader in the coal mines. Nora died on August 24, 1921, of aortic regurgitation⁴²² and Charles married Flora McNeely, 37, from Boone County on September 8, 1926, in Kanawha County.⁴²³ They had one son, Charles E., in 1930. In 1940 Flora was working for the WPA as a cook in a school kitchen. The family lived next door to Charles' nephew, Ervin Selbe.

Charles died January 12, 1945, at Marmet of complications from Brights Disease⁴²⁴ and was buried at Marmet. Flora died February 12, 1961, of mitral insufficiency and was buried at Mount Alpha Cemetery.⁴²⁵

Mary Susan Wells and Harvey Jennings Peal

Mary Susan was born August 24, 1878, in the Lower District of Kanawha County.⁴²⁶ She married Harvey Jennings Peal at Rush Creek on April 2, 1895. Harve was 25 and Mary Susan was 16. Harve, a coal miner, born June 15, 1869, was the son of Howard Peal and Lydia Belcher Peal. By 1930, their children were Arnold E., Gladys, Hazel, Effie, Seybert, Russell, and Clara. The family lived on Venable Avenue in Kanawha City.

When the first electric lights went up in Charleston in 1887, Harve, his cousin James Peal, and J. A. Wells cut the poles at Rush Creek, and floated them down the river.

Mary Susan died at 75 on November 27, 1953, of chronic nephrosclerosis and was buried at Graceland Memorial Park in South Charleston. Harve died on December 1, 1956, at St. Francis Hospital in Charleston of pneumonia and was buried at the same place.

⁴²⁰ *Register of Births, Kanawha County, 1876, page 205, number 35.*

⁴²¹ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1902, page 101, number 47.*

⁴²² *West Virginia State Department of Health, Death Certificate, 1926, District 2051, series number 8, number 2711. Burial was at Rush Creek.*

⁴²³ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1926, page 18, number 1034.*

⁴²⁴ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Death Certificate, District 200, Serial number 84, number 415.*

⁴²⁵ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Certificate of Death, District 200, Serial number 236, number 61001787.*

⁴²⁶ *Register of Births, Kanawha County, 1878, page 234, number 34. No day of the month is recorded. The day of the month is from her death certificate. Her mother's maiden name of Morris on the death certificate is incorrect.*

Man Providing Poles Describes First Electric Lights of City

By William H. Maginnis

The only man living who had a part in furnishing poles for electric lights in Charleston when they were first installed in 1887 is H. J. Peal of Rutli, the little village in Washington district on RFD 7 out of South Charleston.

Otto H. Michaelson is credited with being Charleston's first citizen to be convinced that a central electric light plant would add much to the city's institutions.

It was Philip Frankengerger, however, who financed the project, according to R. G. Skinner, manager of the residential sales department of the Appalachian Electric Power Co., who said the town council in October 1886 granted Michaelson and Frankengerger permission to furnish Charleston with lights and to supply electric illumination to residents and business establishments.

Generator Erected

The Kanawha Electric Light Co., he said, erected on Alderson St. a 100 kilowatt generator belted to a steam engine. Electric service was available only during the dark hours before midnight. By 1888 the company was supplying electric service to 150 customers. Service was supplied on a flat rate basis and all bills were payable at Frankengerger's store, which was then on Kanawha St.

"J. A. Wells, James Peal, my cousin, and I," said H. J. Peal a few days ago, "contracted with O. H. Michaelson to cut and deliver the poles at the wharf at Charleston. "We cut them on Rush creek one mile below Marmet, brought them to the river and floated them to town."

"I remember that Wells and I shoved off a raft of 50 one morning at 4 a. m. The river was very high and when we hit the current it threw us across the river against a rock bar. We found a boat and shoved off."

Poles Scattered in River

"Near the site of the present state capitol, we met the big Kanawha packetboat running from Pittsburgh, Pa., and when it had passed there were no two poles still together. But we did not lose a pole."

"There were 150 30-foot poles and one 40-foot pole, called the main pole."

"We were invited by Michaelson to be around his music store at 7 p. m. and were present when the first lights came on on Kanawha St., now the boulevard."

Mr. Peal said he worked later in coal mines for 37 years, and in that period weighed many thousands of tons of coal for the Marmet Coal Co.



H. J. Peal

"I helped to organize the mines at Hershaw," he said, "and had charge of supplies in a strike about 1902."

Later he was engaged in painting and construction work.

He was hoeing his garden when interviewed.

Mr. Peal has been married 55 years. His wife, the former Miss Mary Susan Wells, is a niece of J. A. Wells, one of the three who supplied the poles for Charleston's first lights.

Mr. and Mrs. Peal have four daughters and two sons. One son, Russell, is a Nazarene preacher at St. Albans.

Illustration 159: Electric Lights. The Charleston Gazette, July 8, 1948.

Lula I. Wells

Lula was born in April 1880. The only federal census in which she appeared was in 1880. Nothing further is known.

Julia Augusta Wells and Joseph Patterson Smith



Julia Augusta Wells was born August 25, 1884, at Rush Creek. Called Julie, she married Joseph Patterson Smith, a house carpenter, on March 23, 1904, in Charleston.⁴²⁷ Joe was born on August 15, 1872, at Hernshaw, the son of John Smith and Marjorie May Fleming.

Joe's and Julie's children were: Chando Harmison, born January 22, 1905;⁴²⁸ George Malcolm, born February 16, 1907;⁴²⁹ Beulah Anis, born January 4, 1910,⁴³⁰ who died October 25, 1918, of paralysis of the vagus nerve due to tonsillitis and diphtheria; Helen Mae, born September 25, 1912;⁴³¹ and Damon Pythias, born August 5, 1920.⁴³²

Illustration 160: Julia Gusta Wells, (1884-1975).

During their life together Joe also worked as a welder's helper at a chemical plant. They lived on Park Avenue near the Midland Trail in Spring Hill. Julie's sister Mamie Dell lived with Julie's family for a time after their father's murder.

Joe died on May 26, 1966, of coronary thrombosis at the age of 93 at Thomas Memorial Hospital and was buried at Graceland Memorial Park in South Charleston.⁴³³

Julie died February 6, 1975, and was buried beside Joe.

⁴²⁷ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1904, page 171, number 152.*

⁴²⁸ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Delayed Certificate of Birth, March 9, 1946, number C-76240.*

⁴²⁹ *Register of Births Within the District of Cabin Creek, 1907, page 114, number 30.*

⁴³⁰ *Register of Births Within the District of Cabin Creek, 1910, page 174, number 44.*

⁴³¹ *Register of Births Within the District of Cabin Creek, 1912, page 277, number 45.*

⁴³² *U.S. Social Security Numerical Identification Files, 1936-2007.*

⁴³³ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Certificate of Death, District Number 200, Serial Number 992, number 008677.*

Enoch Frank Wells and Sally Arthur

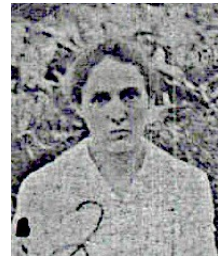


*Illustration 161:
Enoch Frank
Wells.*

Enoch Frank Wells was born April 16, 1886.⁴³⁴ After the murder of his father, Enoch, his brother James, and sister Minnie were living with their older brother Charles and his family at Rush Creek.⁴³⁵ Both Enoch and Jimmy were coal miners. Enoch was tall and slender with light brown eyes and black hair.⁴³⁶ He married Mariah A. ‘Sally’ Arthur⁴³⁷ on September 20, 1911.⁴³⁸ Sally, the daughter of Jeremiah Arthur, Jr., and Isabelle Lavender, was a distant cousin.

Sally, born in 1890, died August 15, 1954, of cirrhosis of the liver due to gastrectomy syndrome. Enoch died May 17, 1962, at Pike County Medical Center while visiting his daughter, Anne, at 308 Arlington Avenue, Waverly, Ohio. He was buried at Marmet Memorial Gardens.

Their children were: Ardenia, born July 4, 1912; Wylce, born February 6, 1914; Annie May, born February 17, 1917, or 1916, married Leonard Nester, and died November 12, 1967, in Pike County, Ohio; Enoch, Jr., born January 15, 1924, who died March 2, 1927, of whooping cough,⁴³⁹ James, born January 2, 1928; and Betty June, born June 6, 1931,⁴⁴⁰ who married Austin Anderson on October 13, 1951,⁴⁴¹ and died July 10, 1990.



*Illustration
162: Mariah
‘Sally’ Arthur.*

Ardenia, named for Enoch’s mother, married Andy Workman. She died on January 3, 1940, of lobar pneumonia at McMillan Hospital one day after giving birth.⁴⁴² The child, Betty Jane, died at birth.

⁴³⁴ *Register of Births Within the District of J. B. Mairs in the County of Kanawha, 1886, page 56, number 24.*

⁴³⁵ *Federal Census, 1910.*

⁴³⁶ *Draft Registration Card 3121, September 12, 1918.*

⁴³⁷ *Marie Casey Hudnall recorded the census for the town of Marmet in 1950. With impeccably clear handwriting, she recorded every piece of information for all residents. In 1950 she recorded Sally Wells’ name as Marriah A. Wells. This was not a mistake she would have made since Sally was related to her as her great aunt and she knew her well. The name is confirmed by the Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936-2007, for Jimmy Wells.*

⁴³⁸ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1911, page 83, number 717.*

⁴³⁹ *Register of Deaths, Kanawha County, 1927, page 28.*

⁴⁴⁰ *Find A Grave.*

⁴⁴¹ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1951, page 464, number 1982.*

⁴⁴² *Register of Deaths, Kanawha County, from January 1, 1938, page 24.*

James married Clarice Lucille Parker on October 28, 1949.⁴⁴³ Clarice was born July 29, 1929, and both she and Jimmy loved horses. They lived above the Marmet Cemetery where they kept a stable and a horse named Blaze. Jimmie died October 30, 2006.

Wylce worked as a brick layer for Appalachian Electric Power Company. In a tragic accident he killed his friend Ira Tyree, 18, at a service station in Marmet. No charges were filed. Wylce died August 27, 1951, of diabetes myelitis, complicated by hypertensive heart disease and pyelonephritis.⁴⁴⁴ He never married.



*Illustration 163:
Clarice Lucille
Parker.*

SHOOTING ENDS LIFE OF YOUTH

Boy Accidentally Kills Friend at Marmet

State troopers said Wednesday they probably would not place any charge against Wylce Wells, 22, who they termed responsible for the accidental shooting of his friend, Ira Tyree, 18, with a supposedly unloaded gun.

The shooting occurred Tuesday in Kennedy's service station in Marmet near the Chesapeake road. Troopers said C. R. Fry, operator on duty, had shown the gun and dumped the cartridges on the station desk. Young men who frequent the station passed it around for examination while Fry went out to serve a customer. A cartridge that stuck in the chamber exploded while Wells was snapping the trigger and wounded Tyree. He was dead when he reached Charleston General hospital with a bullet in his heart.

Police Chief Charles Howard and state troopers held Wells in custody Wednesday morning, but indicated he would be released.

The body of Tyree is at the Snodgrass mortuary, from which it will be removed Wednesday evening to the home at Marmet.

Funeral services will be held at 2 p. m. Thursday. Arrangements have not been completed.

Surviving are his parents, Mr. and Mrs. Frank Tyree; two sisters, Mary and Ethel Tyree; five half-sisters, Mrs. Ruby Albert, Mrs. Clarence Pollen, Mrs. Cecil Lilly, Mrs. George Arthur and Miss Charlotte Totten; two brothers, James and Allen Tyree; and one half-brother, Steve Amos Totten, all of Marmet.

*Illustration 164:
Wylce Wells,
Charleston Gazette,
November 2, 1938,
page 6.*

Killing Accident, Troopers Decide

No Charges to Be Placed Against Wylce Wells, Officers Say

No charge will be placed against Wylce Wells, 22, of near Marmet in the death of Ira Tyree, 18, victim of an "unloaded" shotgun accident, state police said last night.

Wells snapped the trigger of a shotgun, which he believed unloaded, at the Fry filling station on the Chesapeake road, near Marmet, Tuesday. A cartridge which stuck in the chamber exploded, wounding Tyree in the heart. He died enroute to a hospital.

Funeral services will be at 2:30 p. m. today at the home at Marmet. Rev. Van Durst will officiate and burial will be in the Marmet cemetery, with the Snodgrass mortuary in charge.

Surviving are the parents, Mr. and Mrs. Frank Tyree; two sisters, Mary and Ethel Tyree; five half-sisters, Mrs. Ruby Albert, Mrs. Clarence Pollen, Mrs. Oral Lilly, Mrs. George Arthur and Miss Charlotte Totten; two brothers, James and Allen Tyree, and a half-brother, Steve Amos Totten.

Pallbearers will be Elijah Snodgrass, William Tardy, Charles Berry, Delmar Doland, Clyde Syba, Richard Suthain, Howard Arthur and William Deninton.

*Illustration 165: No
Charges, Charleston
Daily Mail,
November 3, 1938,
page 10.*

Mrs. Ardenia Workman and Infant

Services will be held at 2:30 p. m. tomorrow at the Marmet Christian church for Mrs. Ardenia Workman, 27, of Marmet, who died at 2 a. m. yesterday in a Charleston hospital and her one-day-old daughter, Betty Jane Workman, who died 10 minutes later at the home. Both deaths were attributed to pneumonia.

The bodies will be removed to residence this morning from the

Snodgrass mortuary at South Charleston. Burial will be in Marmet cemetery.

Surviving are her husband, Andrew Workman; a daughter, Sadie Marie and a son, William Joe; her parents, Mr. and Mrs. Enoch Wells; two brothers, Wylce and Jimmie Wells, all of Marmet; and two sisters, Miss Betty Jane Wells, also of Marmet and Mrs. Ann Nester of Roanoke, Va.

Rev. Roy Hall will officiate.

Active pallbearers will be William B. and H. D. Curry, Luther and Charles Berry, John R. Adkins and Elijah Snodgrass.

*Illustration 166: Ardenia
Wells Workman Obituary,
Charleston Gazette, January
4, 1940, page 2.*

⁴⁴³ Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1949, page 271, number 1659.

⁴⁴⁴ West Virginia State Department of Health, Certificate of Death, District Number 200, Serial Number 1284, number 11251.

James Walter Wells and Agnes Elizabeth Kelly

James Walter was born at Rush Creek on December 17, 1888.⁴⁴⁵ He married Agnes Elizabeth Kelly, of Rocky Fork, West Virginia, on July 3, 1917.⁴⁴⁶ Agnes was born about 1899. They lived at Rush Creek in a secluded home reached by crossing the creek twice or hiking over the hill.



Killed in France

Pvt. Leonard Wells, 21, son of Mr. and Mrs. James Wells of Marmet, was killed in action in France July 12. He was serving with an anti-tank artillery unit. Besides his parents, a brother, Pfc. Harry Wells, stationed in Italy, and five sisters survive.

Illustration 167:

Leonard Wells, killed in France, Charleston Gazette, September 2, 1944, page 7.

When Jimmy worked in Kanawha City, he would hike across the mountain and catch the city bus running from Cabin Creek to Charleston. In 1940 he was working for the WPA on a paving project. Jimmy had various occupations but was also known to make moonshine, some say the best moonshine in the county.

Their children were: Ruth Naomi, Harry, Leonard Harold, Reba, Louise Ella, Anna May, Lorraine, Eugene, and Glenna.

Jimmy died December 10, 1973, at Rush Creek and was interred at Tyler Mountain Mausoleum.

His son, Leonard Harold Wells, born July 10, 1923, at Garnet, West Virginia, was killed in action in France on July 12, 1944, while serving as a private in Company C, 221st Battalion Anti-Tank Division.⁴⁴⁷ Prior to the war, he had worked as a glass plant layer in Charleston. He was buried in the Jarrell/Leavens Cemetery at Rush Creek.

Another son, Private Harry Wells, served in Italy during WW II.

Mamie Dell Wells and John Philip Fout

Mamie Dell, called Mae by the family, and her twin sister Minnie Belle, were born June 8, 1891, the last children of Poley and Ardenia. After her father's murder Mae lived with her sister Julie Smith and her family on Kelly's Creek at Cedar Grove.⁴⁴⁸

Mae married John Philip Fout on November 2, 1910, in a ceremony performed by C. C. Lanham in Charleston.⁴⁴⁹ Because West Virginia law required a person to be 21 to legally

⁴⁴⁵ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Delayed Certificate of Birth, September 24, 1942, number C-2816.*

⁴⁴⁶ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1917, page 487, number 729.*

⁴⁴⁷ *Charleston Gazette, September 2, 1944.*

⁴⁴⁸ *Federal Census, 1910.*

⁴⁴⁹ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1910, page 45, number 902.*

marry without permission, and Mae had no living parent, she did as many people did. She swore to be 21 when in reality she was 19. Philip was born January 26, 1891,⁴⁵⁰ the son of Philip R. and Eliza Fout.⁴⁵¹ As with most of the family at that time, his father worked as a coal miner at Cabin Creek.



Illustration 168:
Mamie Dell Wells,
(1891-1980).

Philip's father was born about 1855 and his mother Eliza Hannigan, was born about 1865. They married on December 27, 1882. Eliza was the daughter of John Cleveland Hannigan and Sophronia Stanley,⁴⁵² who were living at Cabin Creek at the time.⁴⁵³ Philip's mother died a widow on February 26, 1937, at Shrewsbury and was buried at the Odd Fellows Cemetery at East Bank.

Philip's grandfather, John Cleveland Hannigan, was born about 1832 in Carroll County, Virginia. He married Sophronia Stanley on April 28, 1855, at the home of her parents in Kanawha County.⁴⁵⁴ Sophronia, born about 1837, was the daughter of George Page Stanley and Elizabeth Martin who had married February 13, 1823, in Kanawha County. Page Stanley, born about 1797, was the son of Harris Stanley and Rachel Martin.⁴⁵⁵ For more information on Harris Stanley and Rachel Martin, see *Through English Eyes, Part I. The View from Huda's Hill – The Hudnalls*.

After Philip and Mae married, he worked as a lineman in the mines, as a fireman on the steam railroad, as a brakeman, and would go on to be an engineer for Kelly's Creek and Northwestern Railroad. He was 5 feet 8 inches tall with blue eyes, blond hair, and a light complexion.⁴⁵⁶

Mae and Philip made their home at Kelly's Creek and had eleven children: Frank; Rosalee; Howard, born in 1914; Harry, born September 17, 1917;⁴⁵⁷ Harold, born September 17, 1919;⁴⁵⁸ Rebecca; Marlin; Betty June; Bernard; Helen; and Jean. Mae

⁴⁵⁰ Most other official records record his birth date as January 10, 1891. His official record gives January 26.

⁴⁵¹ Register of Births Within the District of John Herrman, Assessor, Kanawha County, 1891, page 102, number 7.

⁴⁵² West Virginia Deaths, 1937.

⁴⁵³ Federal Census, 1880. Eliza Hannigan was 15 years old.

⁴⁵⁴ The license was granted on April 25. The marriage was performed on April 28, or possibly April 26.

⁴⁵⁵ Mamie's marriage to Philip constituted another connection with the Hudnall family through the Stanleys and the Martins.

⁴⁵⁶ World War II draft card.

⁴⁵⁷ Register of Births, Kanawha County, 1917, page 196, number 31.

⁴⁵⁸ Register of Births, Kanawha County, 1919, page 275, number 45.

survived many of her children and although she completed the 8th grade, roughly usual for the time, she expressed a regret later in life that she never acquired more of an education.

Philip died in August 1979. Mae died in 1980.

Minnie Belle Wells and Rush Burdette Ingles

Minnie Belle and her twin sister, Mamie Dell, were born June 8, 1891, the last children of Poley and Ardenia. After their father's murder, Minnie lived with her brother Charles Wells and his family at Rush Creek.⁴⁵⁹ She married Rush Burdette Ingles, a widower, on February 9, 1921, at Charleston. He was 40 and Minnie was 29.

Rush was born February 8, 1881, at Sinks Grove in Monroe County, the son of Joseph Washington Ingles, a farmer at Second Creek, and Annie Cornelia Early Ingles.⁴⁶⁰ His mother died of consumption at 52 at Second Creek, First District, on May 19, 1900. By 1910 his father was probably dead as Rush was living with his two sisters and one brother and farming at Second Creek. He married Norah Griffith of Greenbrier County on November 12, 1913. Norah died before 1921.



Illustration 169: Minnie Belle Wells, (1891-1981).

Rush completed the 7th grade and Minnie completed the 4th grade, indicating she left school after her father was murdered in 1900, when the family was dispersed to other households.

During World War I Minnie worked at Nitro putting together boxes for packing explosive powder and she worked for seven years in the old Dunbar Glass Plant.

Rush and Minnie lived on Railroad Avenue in Charleston in 1930 and Rush was working at the glass plant. For eleven years Minnie packed bottles into cartons at the Owens-Illinois Glass Company in Kanawha City. By 1940 they had moved to Marmet. Neither were listed as working in 1940 but they had one lodger, Janet Sue Harrison. By 1950 Rush was noted on the census as unable to work and Minnie was working as a housekeeper in a private home.⁴⁶¹

⁴⁵⁹ *Federal Census, 1910.*

⁴⁶⁰ *Register of Marriages, Monroe County, West Virginia, page 123, number 1, November 7, 1876.*

⁴⁶¹ *One of the homes Minnie worked in was that of this author where she sat for my brother and me while our mother worked.*

Like her sister, Minnie expressed a regret later in life that she did not have more of an education. She said “It’s better to go to school than drag that bucket into the mines.”

A dear, sweet woman and a hard worker all her life, she also worked as a cook at Marmet Elementary school and was awarded membership of the Order of the 35th Star, named in honor of West Virginia being the 35th state to join the Union.⁴⁶² Minnie could often be found at the home of her niece, Faye Casey, sitting in the yard, the two of them laughing together while stringing pole beans, more like sisters than aunt and niece.

Rush was crippled for the last years of his life. He died on December 9, 1957, of a cerebral hemorrhage and was buried at Marmet Cemetery. Minnie died on December 2, 1981, and was buried beside him.⁴⁶³ They had no children but as Minnie often said, she raised other people’s children.



Illustration 170: Rush Ingles with his pipe.



Illustration 171: Minnie Wells on her 87th birthday.

⁴⁶² *The Order of the 35th Star was created by A. James Manchin, West Virginia Secretary of State, to recognize West Virginians who are at least 80 years old and have worked to build the state.*

⁴⁶³ *Funeral card.*

Mae And Minnie

Cedar Grove Twins Ready For 87th

By MARY SCHNACK
Of The Daily Mail Staff

Mae said she'll spend the day working. Minnie added that she would probably be asleep, or visiting with Mae.

The Cedar Grove twins don't plan much special for their 87th birthday on Thursday.

"When you have as many as we have you don't feel like celebrating," Minnie said. "But somebody usually throws a surprise party."

Mamie "Mae" Fout and Minnie Ingles are still as close as they were when they were little girls. As they rocked together Monday on a glider on Mrs. Fout's porch, the women recalled their childhood, and tried to go back even further:

"Minnie's older," Mae said.

Minnie studied her sister and said, "I thought you said you were the first one."

"I guess I don't remember," Mae said. "Does it really matter?"

"Well, I'm the youngest," Minnie proclaimed. "She's just trying to claim she's the youngest."

Minnie and Mamie were the youngest of the Wells family's 12 children. The two spent their first three years in Rush Creek. On their third birthday their mother died and their father was killed in an accident when they were eight, Minnie said.

The twins were separated, not to be together again for years. Minnie stayed in Rush Creek with an older brother and Mae lived with a sister in Cedar Grove until she married, at age 16.

"She was busy with her children and I was working," Minnie said. "I didn't get married until I was in my 20s."

"I had so many kids I wouldn't take them nowhere to visit," Mae added.

So the two women, who still look alike, did not start seeing each other regularly until five years ago, when Minnie moved in a house about a block down Alexander Street from Mae's home.

The two don't know how long they went without seeing each other. "It was years and years," Mae said. "It was long time no see." Then, after Minnie got married and she lived either in Marmet or Kanawha City, the two would occasionally visit.

Mae had 11 children, Minnie didn't have any.

Minnie worked before she married. During World War I she worked at a factory in Nitro. "I did just about everything," she said.

Now they visit each other everyday. "We stay together pretty near all the time. My kids (eight are still living) are real fond of her," Mae said.

The two wear the same style of housedress, but do not dress identically. Townspeople who have known them for years still get them mixed up, Mae said. "I only wear glasses when I go to the store and Minnie wears them all the time. So when I go to the store they say, 'Hi Minnie.'"

The only regrets the two women have is their lack of education.

"It's better times but they sure have changed," Minnie said.

Mae agreed, "It's all right. I take it as it comes."

"In fact," Minnie said, "young people have more chance now."

Mae said she wish she could have gone to school until she graduated. "It's better to go to school," Minnie added, "than drag that bucket into the mines."



TWINS MINNIE (left) AND MAE STILL TOGETHER

Daily Mail Photo By William Tiernan

Illustration 172: Charleston Daily Mail, June 8, 1971. Minnie, left. Mae, right.

Identical Twins Celebrate 80th Birthday

By Evelyn Comer
Staff Writer

For 80 years they have looked alike, talked alike, thought alike and worked alike. Even their names are almost alike—Minnie Belle and Mamie Dell.

All of which is quite logical, since they are the identical twin daughters of the late Napoleon Bonapart Wells and Ardenia Cornelia Arthur Wells of Rush Creek. Today they will celebrate their 80th birthdays, an unusual achievement for twins.

On Sunday the two were honor guests at an open house held in the home of their great-niece, Mrs. William R. Hudnall of Marmet, with her sister-in-law, Mrs. Patrick Casey, assisting with arrangements.

In spite of their many similarities, Mrs. Minnie Belle Ingles, who resides in Marmet, and Mrs. Mamie Dell Fout, who lives at Cedar Grove, have spent most of their lives apart.

Born on Rush Creek, they were the youngest of 12 children in the family. When they were three years old, their mother died, and their father was killed when they were eight. The children stayed together, with the older ones caring for the little girls.

This went on until the twins were 14. At that time, the oldest sister married and wanted to take the twins to live with her. Mamie went, but Minnie elected to stay in the home with the oldest brother and his wife. And from that point their lives took vastly different courses.

MAMIE MARRIED John P. Fout, a railroad engineer, and in September they will celebrate their 61st wedding anniversary. They had 11 children, nine of whom are living, and only one is still at home. They also have 19 grandchildren and four great-grandchildren.

At 80, Mamie—who is reported to be five minutes older than her twin sister—uses glasses only for reading,

sewing or other close work, and she still does all her own housework. She is considered an excellent cook, and her children describe her chocolate brownies as "out of this world." She also enjoys working in her flower garden and making flower arrangements for her home.

Mamie had been married 11 years before Minnie married Rush B. Ingles 50 years ago. She now has been a widow for 13 years. Although she always loved children, she never was blessed with motherhood, yet she has "mothered" about a dozen youngsters — three of them who were motherless, and nine others who stayed with her while their mothers worked.

In addition to these duties, Mrs. Ingles has had an extensive business career, which began during World War I, when she made boxes for packing explosive powder in a plant at Nitro. She also worked seven years in the old Dunbar Glass Plant, and packed bottles into cartons for 11 years at Owens-Illinois Glass Co.

Now retired and living alone, she enjoys reading, television, sewing, crocheting, quilting and going to church. She is a member of the Marmet First Baptist Church, as was her late husband.

SHE ALSO visits frequently with Mamie, sometimes staying for a week, or with their other sister, Mrs. Julia Smith in South Charleston, or their one living brother, James Wells on Rush Creek. In addition, there are plenty of nieces and great-nieces, when she has the urge to visit someone.

The close alliance between Mamie and Minnie, which was interrupted when they were 14, was resumed only a few years ago.

"Before that, I was too busy raising my family," Mamie said.

"And I was too busy working and caring for others' children," Minnie added in an almost identical voice.



IDENTICAL TWINS celebrating their 80th birthday today are Mrs. Mamie Dell Fout (left) of Cedar Grove and Mrs. Minnie Belle Ingles of Marmet. They were

honor guests on Sunday at an open house given by their great-niece, Mrs. William R. Hudnall of Marmet, and her sister-in-law, Mrs. Patrick Casey.

(Staff Photo by Ferrell Friend)

Illustration 173: The Charleston Gazette, June 8, 1971. Mae, left. Minnie, Right.

In honor of their great-aunts 87th birthday, Marie Casey Hudnall and Bobbie Shamblin Casey hosted a party for Minnie and Mae at Marmet.



Illustration 174: Faye Selbe Casey making apple butter about 1951.

One summer, perhaps more summers, but I remember one in particular, my grandfather, John Casey, built an open air shed in the side yard of my grandparents' home in Marmet. I'm sure it was at the behest of my grandmother, Faye Selbe Casey. The specific purpose of the shed was the making of apple butter. A Wells family endeavor, the operation, with Faye as supervisor and chef, required the participation of my great-grandmother, Anna Wells Selbe, and two of her sisters, Julia Wells Smith, and Minnie Wells Ingles. The giant cast iron kettle was hauled out, fire wood was acquired, apples were peeled, sugar and spices amassed, and the cooking began. With my mother, Marie Casey Hudnall, as photographer, my brother, Bill, and I in absolute rapt attention, the prep, cooking, and canning went on for about three days, at the end of which the shed came down and we could all say, we had honest to goodness homemade apple butter.



Illustration 175: L-R, Faye Selbe Casey, Anna Wells Selbe, John Casey, Minnie Wells Ingles, William Hudnall, Jr., Rush Ingles, Rebecca Hudnall, Julia Wells Smith.

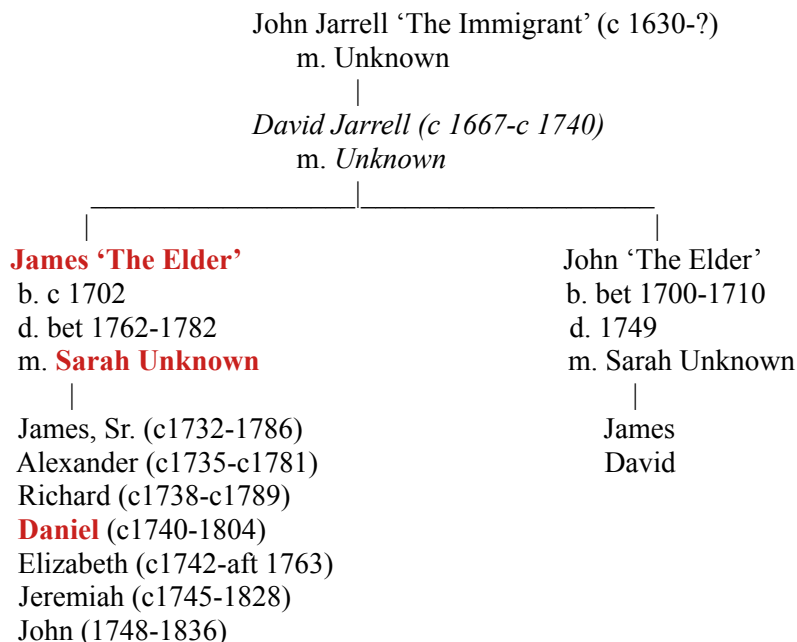


Illustration 176: L-R, John Casey, Anna Wells Selbe, Minnie Wells Ingles, William Hudnall, Jr., Julia Wells Smith, Rush Ingles, Faye Selbe Casey, Rebecca Hudnall.

Emily Jarrell's Family

Emily Jarrell was born about 1821. Her family had been in Virginia for quite some time before she was born. An unbroken line can be traced to Daniel Jarrell of Culpeper County, who was almost certainly the son of James and Sarah Jarrell, both of Caroline County. Speculation can be, and has been made in this work and others, about James' father, whose name may have been David. The answer may be found in The Jarrell Family of Early Virginia, an excellent treatise on Daniel Jarrell's family by Joan Horsley. Ms. Horsley traces the Jarrell family back to two brothers, John and James, the grandsons of John Jarrell, who immigrated to Virginia in 1654.

In this work John will be referred to as 'The Immigrant', and his grandsons, James and John, as 'The Elders', as they were in Ms. Horsley's research reports on the Jarrell family.⁴⁶⁴ On December 13, 1734, David Jarrell sued Thomas Rucker in Caroline County for trespass. He lost the suit and had to pay costs and attorney fees for Mr. Rucker, as well as pay Edward and Sarah Swanson and John Jarrell for one day's attendance at court as witnesses. Thomas Rucker, born about 1683, was an older man in an established family and was named a Constable of Orange County in 1741. Ms. Horsley posits that a younger man would not be eager to instigate a legal matter against such an established community member and therefore might be of an age to be the father of James the Elder and his brother, John the Elder, identified grandsons of John Jarrell, the original immigrant who was in Virginia by 1654.



⁴⁶⁴ *In this as in all things Jarrell, the author is extremely grateful to Joan Horsley whose detailed research has enabled organizing so many disparate pieces of information.*

John Jarrell, the Immigrant

In 1654 Peter Knight received 1200 acres on the Wicomico River for the transportation of 24 persons, including John Jarrell.⁴⁶⁵ At the time Mr. Knight lived in Northumberland County on the south side of the Great Wicomico River, but not long after, lived in Gloucester County which had been formed from York County in 1651.⁴⁶⁶ York was the ancestor of several later counties, all areas with potential association with the later Jarrell families.⁴⁶⁷

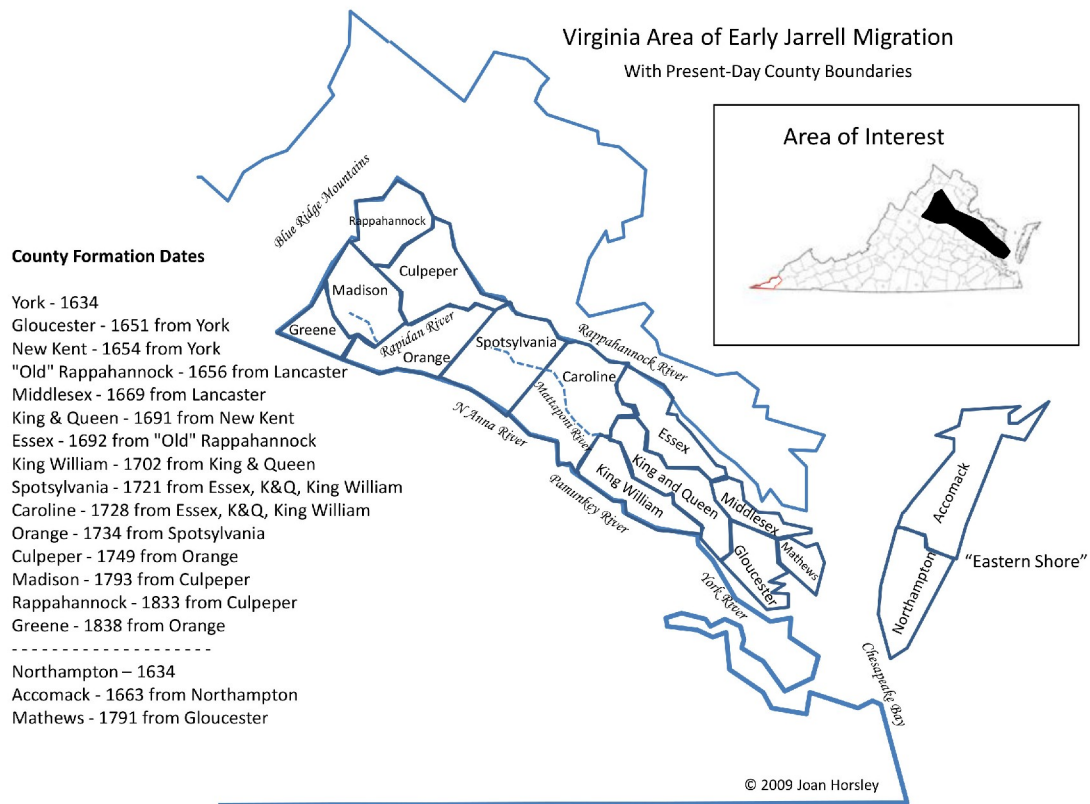


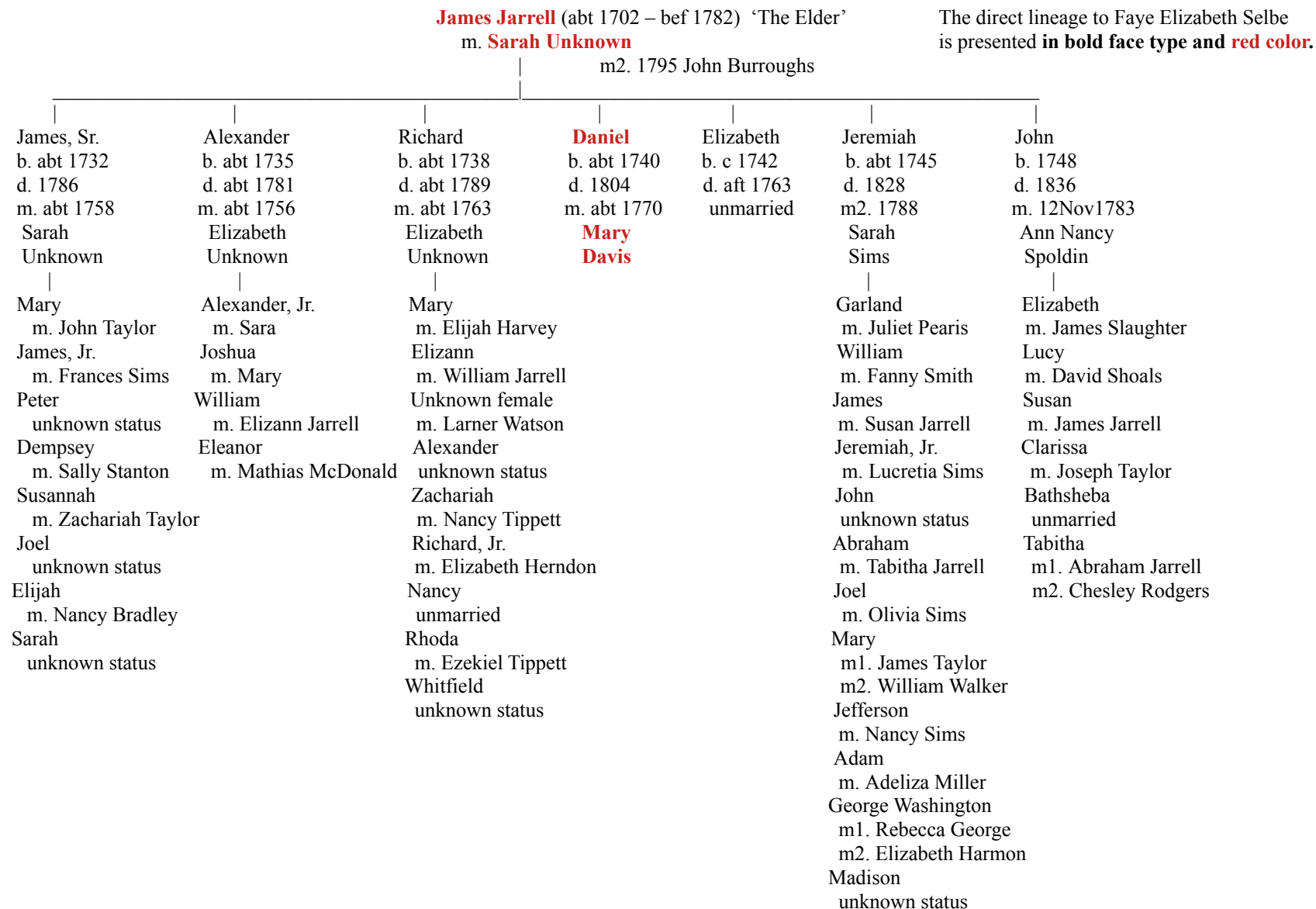
Illustration 177: Early Jarrell Migration in Virginia. © Joan Horsley 2009.

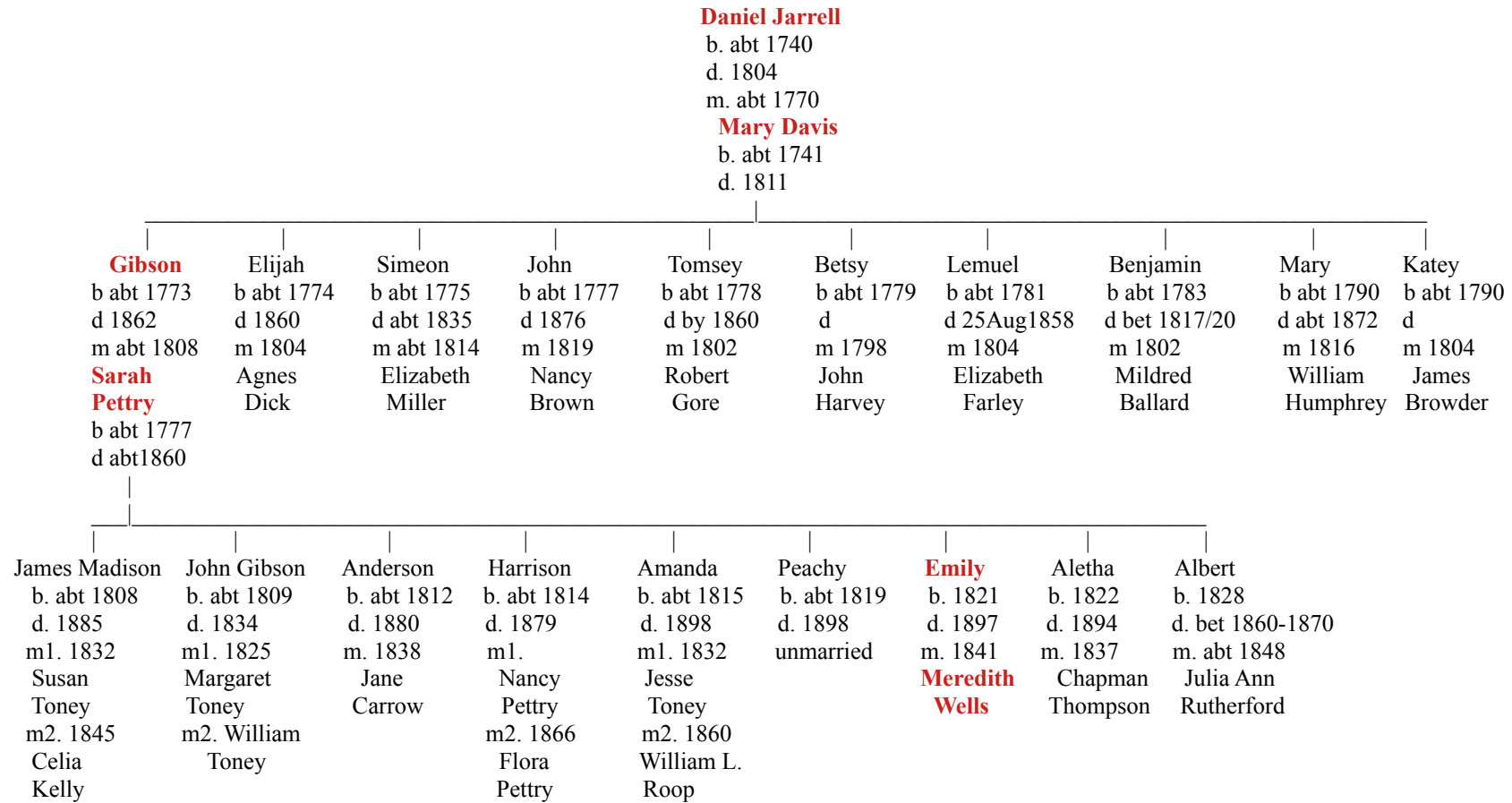
⁴⁶⁵ *Cavaliers and Pioneers*, page 295. As Jerrell.

⁴⁶⁶ *In 1659/60 he became a Burgess from Gloucester County.*

⁴⁶⁷ *All of these had originally been part of Charles River County.*

Chart – The Jarrell Family





James Jarrell the Elder

James Jarrell the Elder was living in Caroline County, Virginia, as early as the 1730s.⁴⁶⁸ His brother John the Elder was with him and they both appear to have been born between 1700 and 1710. Although their father has not been definitively determined, he would have been born around 1670 and may have been David Jarrell, as outlined above.

James the Elder and his wife, Sarah, had at least seven children, one of whom was also named James, complicating issues regarding records. Further, this son James appears to have also married a Sarah. Additionally, James the Elder's brother John the Elder married a Sarah and they named one of their sons James. Finally, James, the son of James the Elder, had a son whom he named James, but thankfully this James married a Frances. For clarity, this work will refer to James (c1702-between 1762/1782) as the Elder, his son James (c1732-1786) as Sr., and James, Sr.'s son as James, Jr. John the Elder's son, James, will be mostly ignored and the reader is referred to the excellent work done by Ms. Joan Horsley.

On February 14, 1746/47, Edward Crowley, a guardian representing Jacob King, a minor, sued James Jarrell the Elder for a cow and a heifer in Caroline County. The circumstances of the suit were not identified but Jarrell was ordered to deliver a cow and a heifer of a specified value, or £4 compensation, to Mr. Crowley on behalf of Jacob.

The King family had something of a checkered reputation in Caroline County. In 1745 Abraham, Mary, James, and Jacob King, children of Martha and Joseph King were bound by the wardens of St. Mary's Parish to Bennett Moore because their parents "failed to instruct them in religious principles and look after their education." That same year, Martha King was placed under £10 bond for immorality. For four years between 1743 and 1747 Joseph and Martha King had run a flourishing bootleg business out of Port Royal. In 1741, in a case of adultery, Edward Crowley, as Crowley, and Martha King were placed under a £40 bond not to meet for a year and a day. Edward Crowley died in 1754. In 1761, Mary King bore an illegitimate child and was whipped. By 1764 Jacob King appears to have taken over his family's bootleg business and that same year Zachery and Errom Coghill, two small planters, were fined 10 shillings by the magistrates for aggravated assault on Jacob. The Coghills appealed for a jury trial and were acquitted.

Colonial Caroline, A History of Caroline County Virginia, T. E. Campbell, pages 194, 414, 424, 428, 438 and 474.

⁴⁶⁸ *Nearly all of the early Caroline County records burned in Richmond during the Civil War. The only early records that survived are from the 1730s and 1740s.*

County records show that James' brother John the Elder died in 1749 and Sarah, his widow, was appointed administrator of his estate on July 14, 1749. James appears to have left Caroline County around the time of his brother's death and settled in Culpeper County, near present day Wolfstown, an area that became part of Madison County in 1792. On May 21, 1761, James and Sarah Garrell (sic) witnessed a deed for land between David and Mary Griffith and William Booten in Culpeper County.

The 1761 Culpeper deed was signed by a mark, not a signature, indicating the witness was not literate and most likely to be James the Elder, whose son, James, Sr., was literate. James, Sr., signed a consent for his daughter to marry with his signature and his estate inventory included four books.

James the Elder probably died in Culpeper County between the time of witnessing the deed in 1761 and the time that tax lists began in Culpeper in 1782. To date no will or probate records have been found for James the Elder and Culpeper Court records are very sketchy at best for the time period.

Descendants of James Jarrell, the Elder

James Jarrell, Sr.

James Jarrell, Sr., was born about 1732 in Caroline County. He married a Sarah, last name unknown, about 1758 and they had at least eight children. James, Sr., appears to have been a man of some substance as records show he was taxed for five horses and nine head of cattle in 1785. In addition most, if not all, of James, Sr.'s sons were literate and their documents were signed with their signatures.

James, Sr., died intestate in 1786 in Culpeper County and his widow married a second time to John Burroughs in 1795. Although the primogeniture law had been abolished in Virginia in October 1785, the law did not go into effect until January 1, 1787, and tax records indicate that James, Jr., inherited his father's 160 acres on the east side of the Conway River, which was then in Culpeper County. James, Sr.'s estate was appraised at £78. The year before his death he had borrowed £36 by bond from his brother Jeremiah.

James, Sr.'s daughter, Mary, married John Taylor in Orange County where consent was given on December 21, 1782, by James and Sarah Jarrell and Mary Taylor, probably John's mother.⁴⁶⁹

⁴⁶⁹ *Orange County Marriage Bonds, Volume 1, page 54, Document 82-15, Reel 48, Library of Virginia. Horsley, page 39.*

James, Sr.'s son, Dempsey, married Sally Stanton in 1789. His daughter, Susannah, married Zachariah Taylor. His son, Elijah, married Nancy Bradley. James, Jr., married Frances Sims in 1793, and died by 1830.

Nothing further is known.

Alexander Jarrell

Alexander Jarrell, Sr., was born in Caroline County about 1735. He married Elizabeth, last name unknown, about 1756 and died in Culpeper County about 1781. Nothing further is known about him or his wife, except that they had at least four children: Alexander, Jr., Joshua, William, and Eleanor.

His son, William, married Elizann Jarrell, the daughter of his brother, Richard Jarrell, Sr., on October 25, 1787, in a Baptist ceremony performed by George Lee.⁴⁷⁰

His son Alexander, Jr.'s will, written February 28, 1810, and proved April 26, 1810,⁴⁷¹ left the land he then lived upon to his wife until her death or remarriage and then it was to descend equally to his son, William, and his unmarried daughters Elizabeth, Nancy, and Polly, and a grandson, Albert. The equal inclusion of Albert implies that there was another son who predeceased Alexander, Jr. The grandson Albert was married by 1820 with a daughter under 10 in Madison County. Albert was between 16 and 25 years of age, as was his wife. An older woman 26 to 44 was with him, perhaps a widowed mother.⁴⁷²

Alexander, Sr.'s son, Joshua, and his wife, Mary, sold property on November 24, 1802, in Madison County and moved to North Carolina where Joshua died in 1808 at Rockingham, leaving several children and his widow, Mary, who petitioned in 1808 for a dower settlement, which was completed in 1811.

Alexander, Sr.'s daughter, Eleanor, married Mathias McDonnald (sic) on September 8, 1791, in a ceremony performed by George Eve in Culpeper County.⁴⁷³

⁴⁷⁰ *Register of Marriages, Culpeper County, Virginia, compiled by the Virginia State Library, page 58.*

⁴⁷¹ *Virginia U.S. Wills and Probate Records, 1652-1900, Madison County, Will Books, Volume 2-5, 1804-1831, page 243.*

⁴⁷² *Federal Census, August 7, 1820.*

⁴⁷³ *Register of Marriages, Culpeper, Virginia, Compiled by Virginia State Library, page 67. FHC film #30927, item 2, image 238.*

Richard Jarrell

Richard was born about 1738 in Caroline County and married an Elizabeth, last name unknown, about 1763. He died about 1789 in Culpeper County. Elizabeth may have died in 1812. Their son, Richard, Jr., married Elizabeth Herndon in 1797.

Elizabeth Jarrell

Elizabeth, born about 1742 in Caroline County apparently never married. On March 19, 1763, in a Culpeper Court action brought for maintenance support by Lettice Stanton, the estranged wife of Thomas Stanton, there was mention that he 'lives and cohabits in Adultery with one Elizabeth Gerrald'. According to court documents, Thomas had paid support to his estranged wife in the past but of late had refused to continue to do so and possibly intended to depart the colony without providing for Lettice. Thomas was ordered to post bond and security to ensure Lettice's future maintenance or alternatively the sheriff was to confiscate property to cover such costs. Two of the Justices in the matter entered dissents to the order. Lettice filed a case in Chancery Court but those records are missing. Of note, when Thomas Stanton's father died in 1741, he left the vast majority of his estate to another son, William Stanton. He left his son Thomas a still and a Bible.⁴⁷⁴

Elizabeth Jarrell was on the 1783 and 1787 Culpeper tax list with independent property: one horse and two cows in 1783, and two horses and three cows in 1787.⁴⁷⁵

Jeremiah Jarrell and Sarah Sims

Jeremiah Jarrell, Sr., was born about 1745 in Caroline County. He married Sarah Sims on March 6, 1788, in a Baptist ceremony performed by George Eve.⁴⁷⁶ This was probably a second marriage for Jeremiah. In his 1826 will a son Joel is mentioned. Joel Jarrell appeared for the first time in his own name on the personal property tax lists for Madison County in 1793, indicating he was 21 and making him born about 1772, before his father's marriage to Sarah Sims.⁴⁷⁷

⁴⁷⁴ *Joan Horsley, page 9.*

⁴⁷⁵ *Joan Horsley, page 47-48.*

⁴⁷⁶ *Register of Marriages, Culpeper County, compiled by the Virginia State Library, page 58.*

⁴⁷⁷ *Joan Horsley, page 42.*

Reverend George Eve began work in the Rapidan Baptist Church in 1775 and was the moderator of the Culpeper Baptist Association in 1793. The title reverend was not used as the Baptists of the time favored the term 'laboring brother.' While still in Orange County, Virginia, he, along with other Baptist ministers, sought to guarantee the clause of religious freedom in the constitution, even threatening not to ratify the constitution if such a guarantee was not included. Reverend Eve appealed to James Madison, the future president, and received a letter in response written January 2, 1789, assuring him he was a friend of the Rights of Conscience, an interesting term.

Jeremiah's children were: Garland, William, James, Jeremiah, John, Abraham, Joel, Mary, Jefferson, Adam, Washington, and Madison, the youngest. Joel was named one of the executors of his father's will. Jeremiah owned extensive property, including in Albemarle County, thirteen enslaved persons, and working mills. Also named in his will were his grandchildren, Jeremiah and Sarah, and the children of his son Abraham, named Clarissa and Abram. His son Abraham had apparently died by 1826.⁴⁷⁸

Jeremiah died in 1828 in Madison County where his will was proved on March 27, 1828. Sarah likely preceded Jeremiah in death as she was not mentioned in the will and she would have been entitled to her dower portion had she lived.

Jeremiah, Jr., married Lucretia Sims in 1816. Abraham, married Tabitha Jarrell, the daughter of John Jarrell, his father's brother, in 1822. James Jarrell married Susan, another daughter of John Jarrell, his father's brother.

John Jarrell and Ann Nancy Spoldin

James' youngest son, John, was born about 1748. He served in the 1st Virginia State Regiment, Continental Line, during the Revolutionary War from March 1777 to 1780. Enlisted by Lieutenant Angus Rucker, he was initially a private in Captain John Nichols' company then in Captain John Hunter Holt's Company, both in Colonel George Gibson's Regiment.

Military roll cards show John was at West Point and at Camp White Plains, Brunswick, and Camp Valley Forge in May and June of 1778. His company joined Washington's army the day after the Battle of Germantown, fought on October 4, 1777. Washington withdrew his forces to Valley Forge where he wintered after the battle. The company arrived back in Virginia in early 1780, with John having served for three years.

⁴⁷⁸ *Virginia, U.S. Wills and Probate Records, 1652-1900, Madison County, Will Book 2-5, 1804-1831.*

After discharge John enlisted in Captain Edmund Terrell's Company and was marched to Hillborough and to South Carolina. Upon his return he joined the army at Yorktown where he escorted prisoners from Yorktown to Winchester, Virginia. Certificates from Zachariah Taylor, Thomas Graves, Churchill Gibbs, Joseph Huffman and Angus Rucker were presented as proof of his service when he applied for a pension.

He married Ann Nancy Spoldin on November 12, 1783. John received a pension of \$8 a month from October 11, 1830, until he died on May 6, 1836.⁴⁷⁹ His widow Ann, born in 1757,⁴⁸⁰ filed for and received a pension in 1840 under an act of Congress passed on July 7, 1838, which allowed for certain widows to receive pensions.⁴⁸¹ Ann Nancy died January 9, 1847.⁴⁸²

The Mystery of Solomon Jarrell

Solomon Jarrell, relationship to the family unknown, was born October 2, 1742-1748, in Prince George's County, Maryland.⁴⁸³ His father may have been James (Fitz) Jarrell and his mother Rebecca Elizabeth James. In 1777 he was 25, a planter, living in Orange County, Virginia.⁴⁸⁴ Enlisted for three years beginning in March by Captain John Hunter Holt, he mustered in on September 15, 1777, in the First Virginia State Regiment during the Revolutionary War, and served in the same companies as John Jarrell at Valley Forge, Monmouth and in 1778 he was in the artillery at West Point.⁴⁸⁵ In 1782 he was in Orange County, Virginia.⁴⁸⁶ By 1810 he was 45 years old or older, living in Monroe County, with one female 45 years or older, and one female 10 to 15 years old.

On August 20, 1818, Solomon applied for a Revolutionary War pension in Monroe County Court which was granted.⁴⁸⁷ A bounty land warrant application was also made from Virginia, number S-38076.⁴⁸⁸ He was granted a pension on August 20, 1818, but was dropped from the rolls a year later, on September 4, 1819, because, it was noted, he did not serve in the Continental Line. This was an egregious bureaucratic mistake that was never corrected.

Illustration 178: Final Payment, Solomon Jarrell, Continental Line.

⁴⁷⁹ *General Services Administration, Final Payment Voucher.*

⁴⁸⁰ *Pension application made December 1840 when she was 83 years and 7 months old.*

⁴⁸¹ *Pension application, number W7874, page 13 of 45. Marriage bond, page 16.*

⁴⁸² *General Services Administration, Final Payment Voucher.*

The First Virginia State Regiment was organized in 1777, under the command of Colonel George Gibson because Virginia was having difficulty meeting its quota of enlistments in the regular Continental line. The regiment temporarily joined the Continental Army at Philadelphia. In January 1778 the Virginia Assembly passed an act directing the First to be continued in service to the Continental Army in lieu of the Ninth Virginia Regiment, which had been taken prisoner by the English at the Battle of Germantown. The First remained in the service of the Continental Army until late 1779. Solomon faithfully served his country until April 1780, as evidenced by forty-seven military roll cards.⁴⁸⁹ Poor and in need of assistance in his old age, his country's bureaucracy let him down.

Regarding the bounty land warrant issued to Solomon: On January 4, 1830, "The State of Tennessee, Number 25987, to all to whom these presents shall come, Greeting, Know ye that in consideration of military service performed by Solomon Jarrell to the state of North Carolina, Warrant Number 1269 dated the 27th day of October 1817 for 274 acres as entered on the 27th day of February 1821 by Number 586 there is granted by the State of Tennessee unto William Lucas, George Lucas, Willis Lucas, and John H. Hamilton, assignees of the heirs of Solomon Jarrell, a certain tract or parcel of land containing forty acres (the residue of said warrant by survey bearing date the 10th day of June 1823 etc.)"⁴⁹⁰

These warrants were issued for service in the Revolutionary War. The area now known as Tennessee was at one time part of North Carolina. In 1784, North Carolina ceded those lands back to the Federal Government, setting aside a military reserve to be given as land grants. No Solomon Jarrell who served in the Revolutionary War from North Carolina has been found by this author. The land warrant could explain why Solomon was not found in Monroe County after 1819 and was not there in the 1820 census.

⁴⁸³ *Pension application stating he would be 70 years old on October 2, 1818.*

⁴⁸⁴ *Virginia Ancestors and Adventurers, Revolutionary War Size Rolls, page 4, Compiled by Charles Hughes Hamlin, Genealogical Publishing Company, Baltimore, 1975. Taken from "Papers Concerning the Army of the Revolution."*

⁴⁸⁵ *Revolutionary War Rolls, various pages, FOLD3.com*

⁴⁸⁶ *Virginia, U.S., Compiled Census and Census Substitutes Index, 1800-1890.*

⁴⁸⁷ *Report of the Secretary of War in 1835 "Pensions" Volume II. Copy in State Archives.*

⁴⁸⁸ *U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800-1900.*

⁴⁸⁹ *Fold3.com. Solomon Jarrell.*

⁴⁹⁰ *North Carolina and Tennessee, U.S., Early Land Records, 1753-1931, page 5069.*

Daniel Jarrell and Mary Davis

While not much is known about Daniel Jarrell, he was born about 1740 in Caroline County, the son of James the Elder and Sarah Jarrell. He moved with his family to Culpeper County as a small child.

Daniel married Mary Davis⁴⁹¹ about 1770 and settled possibly in the part of Culpeper County that became Madison County in 1792.⁴⁹² There are no Culpeper marriage records available prior to 1780.

Mary Davis was the daughter of Elizabeth and Benjamin Davis, a master carpenter and road builder. She had at least two brothers, John and Benjamin, Jr., and one sister, Sarah. Her father was probably born in the mid 1690s in the area of King and Queen County, Virginia, that became King William County in 1701. Records still exist for at least three of the contracts for his services and for apprenticeships that he took on. Master craftsmen by necessity had to be skilled in mathematics and literate, and further they had to teach their apprentices to read and write. Benjamin took that a step further and assured that not only his sons, who followed in his footsteps, but also his daughters, were literate. His contracts included the construction of at least five county bridges in Spotsylvania County as well as an addition to St. George's Parish church in Fredericksburg.⁴⁹³ In September 1758 Benjamin received payment of £2, 12 shillings and 4 pence for provisions provided to the Militia of Augusta County during the French and Indian War.⁴⁹⁴ All Culpeper Court records from February 8, 1764, until 1798, are missing and no will for Benjamin Davis has been found nor any probate filings by his heirs for six months after his death.⁴⁹⁵

In 1782 in Culpeper Daniel Jarrell was the owner of one enslaved person, two horses, and five cows, and was taxed for 200 acres of land. On March 18, 1786, he purchased 230

⁴⁹¹ *Mary Davis's sister, Sarah Davis, married Thomas Terry and this lineage is probably the source of the confusion regarding Mary's maiden name. These siblings have been identified through primary source records as well as the will of Mary's brother James Davis. Madison County Will Book 4, page 312-313.*

⁴⁹² *Many family genealogists believe Mary's last name was Terry but a compelling case is made for the name Davis by Joan Horsley in The Jarrell Family of Early Virginia, October 2012, a superior work of genealogy with a focus on Daniel Jarrell and his wife Mary Davis. Raleigh, North Carolina: J. Horsley, 2009. Available online at www.joanhorsley.org.*

⁴⁹³ *See Benjamin Davis, c1690-1763, Master Carpenter, Bridge Builder, A First Builder of Culpeper Town, Culpeper and Spotsylvania Counties, by Joan Horsley, 2012. Ms. Horsley is a master genealogist and her research papers include full documentation to support her conclusions.*

⁴⁹⁴ *Culpeper County list of militia and provisions. From Benjamin Davis Report, Joan Horsley, pages 51-52.*

⁴⁹⁵ *Benjamin Davis Report, Joan Horsley, page 59.*

acres of land from Bland Ballard for £320.⁴⁹⁶ On June 19, 1786, Daniel and Mary sold 50 acres of the land purchased from Bland Ballard to Benjamin Quinn for £26 and eight shillings.⁴⁹⁷ Both Daniel and Mary signed by signature.⁴⁹⁸

In 1793 Daniel and Mary began selling off their remaining properties in what had become Madison County, in preparation for their move to Greenbrier County. On July 25, 1793, they sold 56 acres of land at Robinson Fork for £56 to William Jarrell, the son of Daniel's brother Alexander⁴⁹⁹ and on September 3, 1793, they sold the 245 acres on which they were currently living to Benjamin Johnson for £165.⁵⁰⁰

In 1794 a survey report was made for Daniel regarding 280 acres on Indian Creek at Hans Creek in what was then Greenbrier County, now Monroe County, West Virginia.⁵⁰¹ A deed was issued in 1803 by Benjamin Harvey and his wife in Monroe with a notation that Harvey had assigned the 280 acres in 1794 to Daniel Jarrell.⁵⁰² Although Daniel apparently settled on Harvey's grant land upon his arrival, he did not get proper title to the Greenbrier County land until November 1800, not long before his death.⁵⁰³ The land was about nine miles east as the crow flies from Indian Mills, near today's town of Greenville, and close to the Indian Creek Primitive Baptist Church. The 280 acres remained in the family until sold by Daniel's heirs in 1845.

Monroe's first personal property tax list in 1799 shows Daniel with three tithables, which would be himself and two other males over 16 in his household, most probably his youngest sons, Lemuel and Benjamin. He was also taxed for one enslaved person. His sons Elijah, Gibson, John, and Simeon Jarrell were tithable in their own right by 1799. Daniel and Mary Jarrell continued to live on Indian Creek at Bradshaw Run, now Bradshaw Creek, where they owned four enslaved persons, Milly, Dine, Castly, and Esther.⁵⁰⁴

⁴⁹⁶ *Culpeper Deed Book R, pages 448-450.*

⁴⁹⁷ *Culpeper Deed Book N, page 245.*

⁴⁹⁸ *The deed entry in the official book was written by a legal writer but the entry confirms the original bore the signatures of both Daniel and Mary.*

⁴⁹⁹ *Madison County Deed Book 1, page 9.*

⁵⁰⁰ *Madison County Deed Book 1, page 17.*

⁵⁰¹ *Survey Report, Book S-3, page 68.*

⁵⁰² *The Jarrell Family of Early Virginia, Joan Horsley, page 77. Monroe County Deed Book A, page 285.*

⁵⁰³ *The Jarrell Family of Early Virginia, Joan Horsley, page 17, Virginia Land Office Grants Book No. 48, page 57.*

⁵⁰⁴ *Present day Bradshaw Run at Indian Creek appears to be part of Summers County, which was formed from part of Monroe in 1871, and lies approximately 5 miles due west of Union in Monroe as the crow flies and about 36 miles from Second Creek where Daniel's descendant Charles Patrick Casey owned a farm.*

Daniel died between January 10, when he made his will, and February 21, 1804, when the will was partially proved in Monroe County court.⁵⁰⁵ A mention by name was made in his will of his wife Mary and his son Gibson. No other children were mentioned by name although they were all treated equally in the will. Gibson and Elijah Jarrell and John Harvey, the husband of Daniel's daughter Betsy, were granted administration, although they had not been named specifically as executors in the will.

The will specified that Daniel's son Gibson was to pay the bonds for land in Daniel's possession with money from the sale of the 280 acres of land on Indian Creek, which was not the land he was living on at the time of his death. There appears to be no deed to Daniel for the 130 acres of land on which he was taxed in 1803 and this land is probably part of the 214 acres Gibson bought in 1804.

Mary Davis Jarrell remained in Monroe County after Daniel's death and was in the 1810 Federal census with one male 10 to 25 years old, and one female 10 to 15 years old. Mary was over 45 and owned four enslaved persons. All of her sons except John appear to have married by 1810, and all would have been over 25 by then, except possibly Benjamin. The female has not been identified and may have been her daughter Mary.

Mary was not found as a head of household in the 1820 Monroe census and is believed to have died sometime in late 1811 or early 1812. Her last tax list was turned in to the county on April 4, 1811, the same date that Lemuel and John turned in their lists. In 1812 Lemuel and John turned in their tax lists together but there was nothing from Mary. The fate of the 130 acres on Bradshaw's Run at Indian Creek has not been determined for this work.

Descendants of Daniel Jarrell and Mary Davis

Elijah Jarrell and Agnes Dick

Elijah was the second oldest of Daniel and Mary's children, born about 1774 in Culpeper County. On February 20, 1804, consent for the marriage of Agnes Dick, possibly Nancy Agnes Dick, to Elijah was given by David Dick in Monroe County.⁵⁰⁶ A bond was posted

⁵⁰⁵ *A History of Monroe County, Oren Frederic Morton, Ancestry.com, page 361. Will of Daniel Jarrell, Monroe County Will Book, Volume 1, 1799-1817, page 39. An Ancestry 'Find a Grave' reference gives his birth as December 17, 1746, in Culpeper and his death in Union, Monroe County, with burial in the Estep Cemetery in Ameal, Raleigh County. No official records are sourced for this and it is suspect on the surface due to the distance between Union and Ameal. At roughly 90 miles apart, in the dead of winter, it strains credulity that his body would be removed over difficult, rudimentary, mountainous roads for burial.*

March 5, 1804, by Elijah and his brother Lemuel.⁵⁰⁷ In the August 6, 1810, census Elijah was in Monroe County with two males 0 to 9 years old. Both he and his wife were between 26 and 45.

Elijah left Monroe after the death of his mother and most likely had moved to Kanawha County by 1811 although he may have lived for a time in Giles County in 1812 and 1813.⁵⁰⁸ By August 7, 1820, he was farming in Kanawha County where he had two males under 10, two males between 10 and 15 years old, and one female under 10. His wife was between 26 and 44 and Elijah was over 45. They did not own any enslaved persons. By 1850 they were in District 6 of Boone County, which had been spun off of Kanawha, Cabell, and Logan in 1847. Elijah was 76 and Nancy (Agnes) was 73. Their farm was worth \$1,500 and multiple members of his family lived close by. Although he may have married twice, most researchers believe Nancy and Agnes are one and the same person.

Elijah died in May 1860 of consumption. While his age on the census mortality list was given as 97, he was much younger, about 86.⁵⁰⁹

Daniel Mitchell Jarrell, the son of Elijah and Agnes, was born January 8, 1804, in Monroe, and married Hannah Workman in 1836. Hannah died in 1867 and Daniel, 65, married Letha Harless, 28,⁵¹⁰ in November 1870. He died in Boone County on July 11, 1876, and was buried at Jarrells Branch Cemetery in Wharton, West Virginia.

Simeon Jarrell and Elizabeth Flinn Miller

Simeon was born about 1775 in Culpeper County, the third son of Daniel and Mary Jarrell. Along with two of his brothers, he witnessed his uncle Benjamin Davis' will on September 2, 1796. His uncle, a resident of Elbert County, Georgia, at the time, was thought to be visiting his sister in Virginia, when he became ill and died shortly after his will was signed. In the absence of vital records of the time, his year and manner of death remain speculative.

Simeon was on the personal property tax list in Kanawha County in his own right in 1811. On August 21, 1811, he was fined and jailed for 48 hours in Monroe County for attempting to rescue a person from custody of the sheriff.⁵¹¹

⁵⁰⁶ Monroe County, Virginia, Marriage Bonds, Folder 1, Jacket 130, Reel 57 Library of Virginia. The Jarrell Family of Early Virginia, Joan Horsley, page 84.

⁵⁰⁷ U.S. Compiled Marriages, 1740-1850.

⁵⁰⁸ Personal Property Tax Lists, Kanawha and Giles counties.

⁵⁰⁹ U.S. Census Mortality Schedules, 1850-1880, id # 197_165878.

⁵¹⁰ Record of Marriages, Boone County, 1870, page 232. Daniel's tombstone.

⁵¹¹ Monroe County West Virginia Court Order Book Volume 1, 1811-1813, page 96. Image group 8099313.

On August 1, 1811, a mob armed with “clubs, swords, guns, and whips” assaulted Griffin Donnally. William Morris, James Barrett, George Corbin and Thomas Foster were tried and found guilty of rioting at the Salt Works in August 1811. It is not known if Simeon was involved with either of these incidents.

Simeon married Elizabeth Flinn Miller about 1814 in Monroe County. Elizabeth’s parents, Nancy Flinn and George Miller, married in Monroe County on November 3, 1800, in a ceremony performed by Jacob Cook.⁵¹² Nancy Flinn came from an interesting family. Her father John Flinn was an early settler in Greenbrier County in 1783, most likely in the portion that became Kanawha County in 1788.⁵¹³ He was killed by Indians on Cabin Creek⁵¹⁴ in 1786 and his wife Elizabeth, daughters, Chloe and Nancy, and a son, John, were taken captive. Another daughter Betsy, some accounts name her as Polly, made it to Fort Donnally to report the killing and abduction. The mother, Elizabeth, died shortly after her abduction. Nancy and her brother, John, Jr., remained with the Indians for a time. The release of one of the daughters, Chloe, when she was about seven years old, was negotiated by Daniel Boone as part of the Limestone Treaty in 1787. Chloe was taken by Daniel Boone to Point Pleasant and left with the Van Bibber family.

Chloe, married John C. Ballard about 1799⁵¹⁵ and moved to Indiana. Her son, Boone Ballard, born about 1818, was living next door to his parents in Liberty Township, Shelby County, Indiana, in 1850. In 1860 Chloe, then said to be 79 years old, was a widow with \$1600 in real estate, and her son Boone was living with her. She died in 1863 in Indiana.

John Flinn, Jr., born about 1776, reportedly called Questaske meaning ‘One who limps’ by the Indians, married Virginia Agnes Priest. There is some dispute over how John’s life ended. Some stories maintain he was burned at the stake by Indians after being re-captured in 1790. The Draper Manuscript, the Daniel Boone papers, and his relatives

⁵¹² *Monroe County Marriages, page 3. Hardesty’s West Virginia Counties, Early West Virginia, Monroe, Putnam, Tyler, Volume 1, 1973, page 60. Reverend Cook lived at Indian Creek and his father built Cook’s Fort.*

⁵¹³ “An Alphabetical List of the Landholders in Green Brier taken from the Returns made by the Examiners, 1783”, *Journal of the Greenbrier Historical Society, Volume 1, Number 1, page 20. John Flinn, 300 acres.*

⁵¹⁴ “... about the year 1833 when I was there a man by the name of Charlie Spurlock was living near the spot, took me to the ground where the Cabin stood there remained the chimney was plain there to be seen. Nothing but a pile of rock of which the chimney was built remained to mark the spot. This was about one half miles distant from Kanawha River on the Cabin Creek. On the right side of the creek as you ascended the Creek, the Cabin had been built in a bottom or valley between the hill and the brook.” *Letter from Andrew Kessinger to Lyman C. Draper, dated April 23, 1883.*

⁵¹⁵ *U.S. and International Marriage Records, 1560-1900.*

maintain he lived to a ripe old age near the mouth of the Sciota River, married Agnes Priest, had 14 children, died about 1857 at New Carlisle, Clark County, Ohio, and was buried in Honey Creek Cemetery there. Both John and Agnes Flinn and some of their adult children lived in Elizabeth Township, Miami County, Ohio, in 1850. Discovering the truth of John's story is beyond the scope of this work and is left as an exercise to the reader to determine.

Daniel Boone "went out of his way to return exchanged white prisoners to their families, and he put his own honor on the line in negotiating with the Indians for prisoner exchanges. Traveling in the Shawnee country north of the Ohio River, Boone found a young white girl named Chloe Flinn, about seven years old, a recent captive not yet attached to her adoptive family. The girl could tell Boone her name but not where her home had been or where her relatives were. He took her home to Rebecca (Rebecca Boone, his wife). The Boones reared her as part of their family until he was able to locate her relatives and return her to them. Indians had raided the Flinn family farm in western Virginia, killed her father, and taken the children as captives. Chloe's sister and brother stayed with the Indians. The sister married a Shawnee; the brother became an interpreter and trader. Chloe stayed with the whites and grew up so grateful to Boone that she gave one of her own sons the first name Boone. Another of Chloe's sons, as a Virginia legislator, introduced the bill ... (for) a new county in the western part of Virginia (now part of West Virginia) as Boone County." – *Frontiersman: Daniel Boone and the Making of America*, Meredith Mason Brown, page 196-197.

Nancy was said to have become pregnant while living with the Indians and a daughter, Elizabeth, may have been born about 1796. Although most, if not all, existing records have Elizabeth as white, if the story is true, she was half Indian. While details vary, all versions agree on the basics of the story. Her mother, Nancy, married George Miller after leaving her life with the Indians behind.

"In a letter dated December 29, 1882, responding to inquiries by noted historian Lyman C. Draper, Andrew Kessinger of Madison, Boone County, West Virginia, confirms that Nancy Flinn, whom he had known well, was a daughter of John Flinn killed by Indians who then captured Nancy, her mother, and two of her siblings. Kessinger writes that after Nancy was taken back from the Indians she married George Miller, and that Nancy's daughter by her Indian husband, born after her return, was Elizabeth who married Simeon Jarrell."⁵¹⁶

⁵¹⁶ Horsley.



Illustration 179: Tombstone. Chloe Flinn Ballard, (1781-1863).



Illustration 180: Tombstone. John Flinn, Jr., (c1776-1857).

Bethany, Harrison Co. Missouri
Dec the 6, 1882

Mr Draper, Dear Sir: after some thought on the subject, I will endeavor to give you as near a correct history of my mother's captivity by the Indians as I can. In answer to 1st question: Chloe Flinn's parents' names were John and Elizabeth. They lived near the mouth of Cabin Creek on the Kanawha river. It seems that the old lady had a dream at night that caused uneasiness, and they all went out next morning to lay up some poles on the fence preparatory to going to the fort that day, when a band of Indians appeared. I am not prepared to give the number nor the name of the leader, but my understanding (is) they were of the Cherokee tribe. They came upon them when in the act of laying a pole on the fence – shot the old man while they were all lifting at the pole; they captured the old lady and three children, two girls and a baby, the 4th child, which was the oldest girl of the family, ran and fell into a sink hole and escaped. Chloe was 3 years old at the time of her capture. They kept her about one year. She never could much talk about the treatment; they took them all from West Virginia into Ohio, I think. Col. Boone captured Chloe at or near the Sciota River. I think he was pursuing in search of some other children and came near their camp and found her with some other small children playing on the outskirts – told her to jump on his back and he would take her home and she done it. He traveled with her for some distance, came to a steep precipice and to avoid pursuit managed to swing himself over into the water and by wading considerable, escaped. Nancy was the other captive. She was older than (my) mother; they kept her until she was about 20 years old and was married to a chief. She was discovered by some traders on the Ohio River somewhere near Maysville, decoyed on their boat and captured. John was the son's name; he stayed with them until grown and then became a trader with them. Followed that until he became too old, then settled on the Sciota River and died there.

As regards the old lady's (Elizabeth, the mother) death there is nothing definite; they kept her with the children for some time after they went into Ohio and there was a party went out on a hunting expedition that took her with them but she never returned; they reported that she died. The girls when recaptured were taken back to Virginia to their friends. Nancy, the oldest, married George Miller and lived here to (a) ripe old age and moved to Missouri and died in Harrison county. Chloe married John Ballard, moved to Indiana in 33 (1833), lived and died there. (My) father died in '62, (my) mother '63 – mother being about 75 and father 80 years of age.

Now Mr. Draper I have given you as correct a history of this narrative as my memory and health would permit. You can take and paint it over and make the best of it you can. I would just say to you that I received a very nice little present in the way of a book and feel grateful to you for past favors but would feel more so if when you get your history complete you would mail me a copy.

B. Ballard (Boone Ballard)

Letter from Lyman Draper to Boone Ballard
Feb. 14, 1883

I am much puzzled at your mother's age when captured and when she died. The accounts I have conflict much with each other.

1st. Have you any record of your mother's birth & death?

Your nephew, M. S. Ballard, says his father (your brother) St. Clair Ballard was home in 1800; that there were one or two older children than St. Clair. Andrew Kessinger writes that Chapman Ballard was born in 1799, St. Clair in 1802, you in 1804. I suppose he sort of guesses at these dates.

But if Chapman Ballard, your older brother, was born about 1798, St. Clair in 1800 – then your father and mother must have been married about 1797 & supposing your mother was about sixteen when married that would fix her birth year about 1781. Mr. Kessinger says she was born in 1781 or 1782. You say she was 75 when she died in 1863 – that would fix her birth year in 1788 & would make her ten years old when Chapman was born then. That could not be.

At all events, you can see that I need some more accurate data to guide me – guess work in matters of history is not safe and leads to many errors.

You can at least tell me the date of your own birth and how many brothers and sisters you had older than yourself. Please name them in order of their birth years.

2nd. Where was your mother born?

3rd. How long was she detained in captivity?

4th. Were you named after Daniel Boone because he rescued your mother from captivity? And was she accustomed to speak of Boone as the person who had rescued or redeemed her?

5th. What was your mother's age when married?

6th. Are there any surviving children, your cousins, of your mother's sisters – and of your uncle John Flinn. If so, give me their names and addresses.

7th. How far above the mouth of Cabin Creek did your grandfather live, for which side of it.

Which was your nearest railroad station?

L.C.D. (Lyman C. Draper)

8th. After your mother's return from captivity, with whom did she live and where? One account says she lived with Boone.

In 1830 Simeon and his family were in Logan County with three males under 19 and four females under 14. Elizabeth was 30-39, and Simeon was 50-59. They didn't own any enslaved persons and this was the last census in which Simeon appeared. Also living in Logan at that time was a man by the name of Michael Hager who would figure prominently in the shaping of the rest of Simeon's short life.⁵¹⁷

In 1830 Michael Hager and Simeon Jarrell, along with John Cumins, a minor, were arrested and charged with felony forgery and counterfeiting in Kanawha County. The case was put before a grand jury for felony and misdemeanor at the Special Fall Term of the court in May 1831. The indictment read that on September 29, 1830, Simeon had with force and arms "feloneously did falsely make forge and counterfeit and cause and procure to be made forged and counterfeited and willing by art and assist in falsely making forging and counterfeiting ten base coins each of the likeness and similitude of the Spanish silver milled money and coin called a dollar current within the Commonwealth ----- as and for a dollar with intention to ----- and ----- the persons inhabiting the Commonwealth of Virginia contrary to the form of the statutes in such cases made...and on the 30th day of September...did pass to one Frederick Wacker a certain base coin...well knowing the same to be false forged and counterfeited..."⁵¹⁸ Frederick Wacker, Mary Wacker, John Cumins, Gustavus B. Quarrier, Alexander B. Quarrier, David Ruffner, James Hewitt, Levi Welch, Phillip Miller, and William Shrewsbury were called as witnesses before the grand jury on May 30, 1831. A true bill was returned.

John Cumins' father posted bond for his appearance at trial as a witness where he stated in a deposition, that he came to the Wacker company store "on Saturday last week with produce to sell, that Hager took him aside behind a house and gave him a dollar and told him that his Daddy had sent it to him and also told (him) to get it changed quickly."⁵¹⁹

In a deposition Frederick Wacker stated that between sunset and candlelight Simeon Jarrell, Michael Hager, John Cumins, and a son of Hager's came into his father's store and called for a bottle of beer. Jarrell paid for the bottle with a dollar from his pocket and called for another bottle. Jarrell was given 87 and ½ cents in change. The party left the store and returned about 10 minutes later when Jarrell asked Wacker to change a dollar. The boy refused and told Jarrell he believed the dollar was counterfeit. The boy showed the dollar to Levi Welch, James Hewitt, and others who pronounced it base. The others also pronounced the first dollar to be a base counterfeit whereupon Jarrell took the first dollar and gave Wacker back the 87 and ½ cents in good money he had received in change.

⁵¹⁷ *Michael Hager was probably in Guyandotte, Cabell County, in 1820 and Logan County had been formed in 1824 from parts of Cabell, Kanawha, Tazewell, and Giles counties.*

⁵¹⁸ *Superior Court, Kanawha County, 1831, folder 8.*

⁵¹⁹ *Deposition of John Cumins, 1830.*

Mary Wacker testified she saw Michael Hager and John Cumins at her house where Hager showed Cumins what looked to be silver coins in a rag, actually two rags of coins. She also testified she was there when Col. Ruffner questioned Hager and that nine or ten dollars were found on him. Hager stated he did not know where he got the coins but perhaps got them from selling cattle.

Gustavus Quarrier stated that on September 30, 1830, he was deputed to arrest certain persons for passing counterfeit money. He proceeded to the river at Deschler's Landing and arrested Simeon Jarrell and John Cumins, took them before Col. Ruffner and saw Jarrell searched where several dollars purporting to be silver but believed to be counterfeit were taken from Jarrell. Jarrell also gave up a ten dollar note on the Farmers Bank of Virginia which afterwards was said to be counterfeit. The prisoners were then taken to jail.

Solomon Grant swore that "sometime after sundown of the day on which Hager, Jarrell and Cumins were taken up, Hager and Jarrell came into the store of Dickinson and Armstrong and Company when Jarrell asked for a bale of spun cotton which this affiant showed to him and told him its price after which Hager handed to Jarrell a ten dollar note similar in appearance and purporting to be on the same bank with the note exhibited on yesterday at the trial of said Jarrell which note the said Jarrell without any examination handed over to this affiant in payment for the cotton. This affiant examined (it) and thought it was base, and after the same was likewise examined by James Hewitt who thought it a good note, but being pronounced bad by Levi Welch, it was returned to Jarrell. Hager then paid for the cotton for Jarrell. This affiant further states that he saw in the possession of said Jarrell a note upon some person for a horn sold, and he believes it was the note of the said Hager. This affiant further states that he was at the examination of Jarrell by Col. Ruffner and recollects that Jarrell in the hearing of Hager asserted that he had got the silver found upon him of Hager, but does not recollect the account upon which he stated that he had got it. Something was said about a horn, and perhaps it was on that occasion. Immediately or very shortly after Jarrell got his cotton, they started home passing up the river. This affiant was one of the persons who pursued them. Given under my hand and seal this 3rd day of June 1831."

Bail was set at \$500 and Simeon was ordered to stand trial on the charges. His brothers Lemuel Jarrell and Elijah Jarrell acted as his securities. John Cumins was deemed not guilty.

Simeon appeared in court on June 1 in discharge of his recognizance, was arraigned, pleaded not guilty, and was remanded to jail. The next day he was brought to trial but the jury was unable to reach a verdict and were instructed to continue deliberating the next day. He was found guilty on June 3 and the jury determined he should serve 10 years in prison. He was again remanded to jail.⁵²⁰

⁵²⁰ *Image 484 of 492, Kanawha County Record Book 1821-1831.*

On June 4 Simeon appeared in court to be sentenced. By his attorney he requested a new trial and produced additional testimony in favor of the motion, which was overruled. Simeon was sentenced to 10 years in jail and the Virginia Penitentiary. It was further judged that he be kept in solitary confinement for one 10th of the term, or one year, on a low and coarse diet. The court noted that the defendant had produced evidence proving his former good character and further certified that the evidence produced by the Commonwealth went mainly to prove the allegations in the second count of the indictment, which may have been the misdemeanor. He was once again remanded to jail. The misdemeanor indictment was dropped by the attorney for the Commonwealth. While there was no good time to an inmate of the Virginia Penitentiary, 1831 was an especially bad time as a cholera epidemic broke out there the following year and killed one third of all the inmates. For more on the conditions at the Virginia Penitentiary at the time, see Appendix 5. The Death of Taylor Hudnall.

On June 19, 1831, the sheriff of Kanawha County was ordered by the Superior Court of Law and Chancery to seize \$43.90 in property from Simeon Jarrell for court costs. In August 1831, Thomas and Claudius Buster reported back to the court that no property was found in their bailiwick.

On November 10, 1830, Michael Hager had been released on a \$500 recognizance bond which ended up in court for forfeiture payment when Mr. Hager failed to show up for his trial. A new writ of *capias*, as well as a writ of *Scire Facias*, was issued for him in Logan County. The forfeiture judgment was appealed at Lewisburg in 1833 but the appeal was denied and sent back to the Kanawha court.

Simeon reportedly died in 1834 or 1835⁵²¹ almost certainly during his imprisonment. Whether the death occurred in the Virginia Penitentiary or at home is not known. No record has been found for his death but Elizabeth appeared on the property tax rolls as head of household in 1836 for the first time, with one white male and one horse taxable.

In 1840 Elizabeth was in Logan County and her neighbors were Jacob, Isaac, John, James and George Miller, who was too young to be her father, along with Chapman Ballard and Samuel Curry. In 1860 Elizabeth had one enslaved person, a male, 29 years old.⁵²² When she was in her 70s, Elizabeth acted as a midwife in Boone County. She died August 15, 1872,⁵²³ at Pond Fork, of unknown causes. Her death certificate lists her as white, 88 years old, an obvious inaccuracy, born in Monroe County, the daughter of Nancy Miller with no mention of George Miller. The informant was Sally Jarrell, a friend who would not necessarily have known the specifics of her age. The 1870 census had recorded her

⁵²¹ *Logan County personal property tax lists show Simeon in 1835, then Elizabeth in 1836.*

⁵²² *The enslaved schedule for Elizabeth also lists the enslaved persons owned by Daniel Javins, a great-great-grandfather of Bobbie Shamblin Casey.*

⁵²³ *Register of Deaths, Boone County, page 14. The year is unclear. It was originally recorded as 1877 but crossed out with 1872 written over.*

age as 72 which was consistent with prior census data where the information was more likely to have been reported by Elizabeth herself.

John Jarrell and Nancy Brown

John Jarrell was born about 1782, possibly earlier, in Culpeper County. He married Nancy Brown on December 27, 1819, in Monroe County.⁵²⁴ By 1830 they were living in Logan County and owned four enslaved persons: three males under 10, and one female 36 to 54. Their family consisted of one male under 5, one male 5 to 9, one male 10 to 15, one female under 5, and two females 5 to 9. John was 40-49, and Nancy was 36-54.

In 1840 they owned five enslaved persons and the six children were still at home. By 1850 his daughter Sarah had married Ballard Greene and the couple lived with the family on their farm, which was worth a significant \$3,000. Their son, Andrew, born about 1828, was still at home and their son Jackson, born in 1823, lived on an adjacent farm worth \$400.⁵²⁵ By 1870 John had turned his land over to one or more of their children and he and Nancy were living with his daughter Sarah and her husband, Ballard, in Crook District, post office Bald Knob, in Boone County. John retained \$60 of real estate.

Nancy died in 1872 and John died in 1876 in Boone County. Both were buried at Whites Branch Cemetery at Gordon, West Virginia.



Illustration 181: Tombstone. John Jarrell, (1782-1876), and Nancy Brown, (1790-1872).

⁵²⁴ *U.S. Compiled Marriages, 1740-1850.*

⁵²⁵ *Farm values per the 1850 Federal Census.*



CHARLOTTE YEAGER dusts off front of monument for slaves in White's Branch Cemetery at Gordon.—CVN Staff Photo by Larry V. Lodate

Slaves Get Decent Burial Marker

BY LARRY V. LODATO
Editor of The Coal Valley News

GORDON—Tombstones and grave markers erected by loved ones for those who have passed on are commonplace, but a monument for slaves?

An idea conceived by Charlotte Yeager, whose kin folks are buried in White's Branch Cemetery, became a reality last week when the monument was dedicated.

Over the years, she has been troubled by the constant neglect of the cemetery and wanted to do something decent. In particular, she wanted to do something positive for the slaves buried in the cemetery, which is located up a steep hill just above the Gordon Missionary Church.

The Negro slaves "belonged" to Mrs. Yeager's great-great-grandfather, John Jarrell, one of the pioneer settlers in the Van area. According to Seybert Linville of Van, Jarrell's great-grandson, Jarrell owned property from Robinson Creek to Seth. Jarrell, who died in 1876, is buried nearby.

The slaves were freed in 1865 at the close of the Civil War, and many remained in the employment of Mr. Jarrell.

"The slaves were buried under a large tree, but it rotted down and we removed it," said Mrs. Yeager, who later planted a pine tree in the same location where the new monument now stands.

There are at least five slaves buried there in graves marked only by a few rocks.

Mrs. Yeager had David A. Turner of Madison, a genealogy buff, research the birth and death dates of Mr. Jarrell's slaves who are buried in White's Branch Cemetery. His records listed the following information:

*Dine, born about 1790, but no record of his death; *Lewis, born about 1821, died in 1859; *Lot Jarrell, born about 1828, and died in 1868; *Vina, Lot's wife, born in 1829, but no record of her death; *Henry Jarrell, born in 1832, and died in 1901. "I think he (John Jarrell) had another male slave in the 1830's of

whom I have no information. He appears in the 1840 census records," Mr. Turner said in a letter to Mrs. Yeager.

The monument, the workings of Coolidge Stowers, bears the names of the above slaves. The monument weighs about 175 pounds, according to Mrs. Yeager's husband, Harry, who brought it up the steep hill in a wheelbarrow.

"I just wanted to do something for future generations to see...I didn't want the story to end without something like this," Mrs. Yeager said. "The slaves were the first ones buried here and the last was a Boone County coal miner (Billy Green) who was killed this winter in a roof fall."

Illustration 182: Jarrell enslaved persons get a tombstone. *The Coal Valley News*, 1987.



Illustration 183:
Enslaved persons
tombstone.

Long-departed slaves get tombstone

GORDON (AP) — Five long-departed slaves lay forgotten in a shabby, weed-infested graveyard for generations, but they finally have a tombstone — thanks to a descendant of their one-time owner.

But there might be more unknown slaves — and a hint of the mysterious — to White's Branch Cemetery, people living nearby say.

The slaves — Henry Jarrell, Lot Jarrell, Lot's wife Vina, and two older slaves known only as Dine and Lewis — were owned by Boone County farmer John Jarrell, who helped settle the Van area, according to local genealogist David Turner.

After the five were freed in 1865 following the Civil War, they stayed on to work for John Jarrell, who died in 1876.

Lewis died in 1859 and Lot Jarrell died in 1868, while Henry Jarrell died in 1901. No record exists of the deaths of

Dine, who was born in 1790, and Vina Jarrell, who was born in 1829, according to Turner.

They were buried in unmarked graves under a large, rotting tree in White's Branch Cemetery in Boone County. In fact, they were the first people buried in the graveyard, says Charlotte Yeager, John Jarrell's great-great-granddaughter.

Yeager said the cemetery on a hillside above Gordon Missionary Church was neglected and overgrown for years, and it troubled her.

"When we started coming here to visit my parents' and grandparents' graves, there were trees that had grown up through the neglected graves," she said.

Recently, Yeager said, she decided to do something about it. After all, she said, it's only right that she be the one to resurrect the former slaves' memories — since they were her ancestor's.

"We thought the slaves' graves should be cleaned up. ... (There) shouldn't be any doubt in the next generation where they are buried," Yeager said last week.

"I lost a lot of sleep thinking about it. I decided I wanted something better than just a little metal marker," Yeager said.

The 175-concrete marker was handmade by Coolidge Stover of Gordon, and Yeager said she and her family used bake sales and yard sales to raise \$550 to help maintain the area.

Then Yeager, with help from her husband, put the stone in a wheelbarrow, pushed it up the steep hill to the cemetery and erected it.

There's still a bit of the unknown surrounding the cemetery, Yeager said. She believes there might be more slaves buried there, but it will take time to find graves.

Illustration 184: Jarrell enslaved persons. *The Bluefield Daily Telegraph*, June 21, 1987.

Tomsey Jarrell and Robert Gore

Tomsey Jarrell was born about 1778 in Culpeper County, probably the first daughter of Daniel and Mary Davis Jarrell. As with most women of the time, there are few records with which to understand much about her life. A marriage bond was obtained for her to marry Robert Gore in Monroe County on March 5, 1802. She was probably older than Robert as consent was required for him to marry whereas none was required for her. Consent for Robert was provided by his step father, Henry McDaniel. Census records indicate Robert was born about 1783 in Shenandoah County, Virginia.

Robert Gore's father died about 1793 and his mother, Catherine Keller Gore, married Henry McDaniel. Henry was a witness to Daniel Jarrell's will in 1804, and posted security for the executors of Daniel's will.

The Gores left Monroe tax lists after 1805 and were in the lists for Giles County the year it was formed in 1806, where they remained until Mercer County was formed in 1837. In 1850 Robert and Tomsey were in Mercer County, farming, with \$4,000 in real estate. Their son, Green Gore was living with them. After Tomsey's death in the 1850s Robert moved to Boone County where he was in the 1860 census at 76, with a farm worth \$5,525 and personal property worth \$1,600.⁵²⁶

Betsy Jarrell and John Harvey

Betsy was born about 1779 in Culpeper County. She married John Harvey in Greenbrier County in 1798. John served as an administrator of Daniel Jarrell's estate in 1804.

In 1830 the family was in Logan County, with one male child under 5, one between 5 and 9, one between 10 and 14, two females under 5, and one female between 5 and 9, one between 20 and 29, and one between 30 and 39. John was between 50 and 59 and Betsy appears to have died. One member of the family who was 25 or older was deaf. John was the owner of three enslaved persons.

Nothing further is known.

Lemuel Jarrell and Elizabeth Farley

Lemuel was born about 1781 in Culpeper County. He posted a bond for his marriage to Elizabeth Farley on September 3, 1804, in Monroe County. Lemuel signed with his

⁵²⁶ *This is not the Robert Gore whose estate was appraised in Summers County in July 1876. West Virginia, U.S. Wills and Probate Records, 1724-1985, page 172.*

signature, indicating he was literate. James Browder, the husband of his sister Katey, also served as surety for the bond. Elizabeth Farley was born February 18, 1786.⁵²⁷

On June 20, 1809, James and Susannah McDaniel deeded 100 acres on the headwaters of Matts Run, a branch of the New River, to Lemuel. On July 28, 1826, by virtue of a Land Office Treasury Warrant, Lemuel received a grant totaling 22 acres on the Clear Fork of the Coal River⁵²⁸ below the mouth of Horse Creek in what was then Giles County.⁵²⁹ This area of Giles would become part of Logan, Fayette and then Raleigh counties. On June 4, 1833, by virtue of two Land Office Treasury Warrants, Lemuel received grants totaling 77 acres on the head of the Clear Fork of the Coal River in Fayette County⁵³⁰ and the family made their home in Fayette.

On June 22, 1831, Lemuel was fined \$50.00 for a misdemeanor in Logan County.

The General Assembly passed an act establishing an election precinct at Lemuel's house in Fayette County on January 11, 1832.⁵³¹ On February 9, 1833, Lemuel and Elizabeth sold the 100 acres purchased from the McDaniels to the heirs of John Abbott. At the June term in 1840, Lemuel Jarrell was given a license to keep a house of private entertainment in Fayette upon payment of a fee of \$1.08⁵³² and he was appointed to conduct elections in 1845 at Daniel Lacy's house.

In 1850 Raleigh County was formed and Lemuel was one of only seven slaveholders in the county. He owned two enslaved persons, a woman of 76 and a man of 35⁵³³ along with real estate worth \$2,500.

Lemuel died of dropsy on August 25, 1858, in Raleigh County. He was 76 years, 6 months and 20 days old. Elizabeth was still alive in 1870, living on the Clear Fork of the Coal River at Leevale, just outside of present day Whitesville, West Virginia. She was with her son, Lemuel, born about 1814, and his wife Julia.⁵³⁴

Their daughter, Martha, married Lucien B. Davis on November 9, 1841, in a ceremony by Matthew Ellison in Fayette County. Lucien came from Mechanicsburg, Bland County, Virginia, about 1836 to Owlsburg to manage Floyd's Store, the main business of which

⁵²⁷ *Twelve Generations of Farleys*, page 98.

⁵²⁸ *As the Cole River*.

⁵²⁹ *Number 7503 issued October 9, 1823.*

⁵³⁰ *Number 2612 for 30 acres issued July 15, 1831, and number 2639 for 47 acres issued March 1, 1833.*

⁵³¹ *History of Fayette County West Virginia*, J. T. Peters and H. B. Carden, page 164. Another was established at the house of Thomas Hopkins.

⁵³² *History of Fayette County West Virginia*, page 177.

⁵³³ *Beckley Post-Herald Centennial Edition*, Beckley, West Virginia, August 26, 1850.

⁵³⁴ *Federal Census, West Virginia, Raleigh County*. Her age is given as 96 but this is in error.

was exchanging goods for ginseng and animal pelts. He taught school for several years, moved to Beckley in 1856, and served as assessor before the Civil War.⁵³⁵

Lemuel's son, Gibson, born about 1806 in Monroe County,⁵³⁶ a merchant, married Margaret Jane Miller on July 12, 1833, in Monroe County. Margaret was born in Scotland about 1800, the daughter of Andrew and Isabella Miller. In 1850 they had two children at home: Amos, born about 1845; and Eliza Ann, born about 1847. Gibson and Margaret were in Fayette County, District 2, in 1860. He was 55, working as a boatmaker. Margaret was 60 and they lived next door to Isaac Callison, their son in law. Gibson had \$1,000 in real estate and \$600 in personal property.

Margaret Miller Jarrell died on August 9, 1863, at Christianburg in Montgomery County, Virginia, of dysentery at the age of 63.⁵³⁷ Gibson was working as a shoemaker at the time of his wife's death which was the occupation of his son in law in 1880. He died September 14, 1891, at the age of 76 of indigestion, possibly a heart attack, in Montgomery County. The informant for his death was his son in law, Isaac Callison. Purported to be 86, he was one of the oldest citizens of Montgomery County, at the time of his death.⁵³⁸ Gibson may have remarried after Margaret's death but he was a widower in 1880.⁵³⁹ He appears to have served in Captain William Turner's Company of the West Virginia Guards and received a pension for his service.

Lemuel's son, Lemuel Jr., married a Julia, last name unknown. He served in the 7th West Virginia Cavalry and received a pension for his service.

Benjamin Jarrell and Mildred Ballard

Benjamin was born about 1783 in Culpeper County. He appeared for the first time on the personal property tax lists for Culpeper in 1804, so he was at least 21 by then. He married Mildred Ballard, who was born about 1792, the daughter of Elijah Ballard. Benjamin does not appear on the Monroe County tax lists after 1809 and probably moved to Kanawha County with Mildred's family. Benjamin appeared on Kanawha County records in 1816 where he owned one enslaved person and two horses and lived in proximity to the Ballard family. Mildred's cousin John Ballard was married to Chloe Flinn, the aunt of Simeon Jarrell's wife Elizabeth. Benjamin disappears with the 1816 record and has not been found by this author in the 1820 census.

⁵³⁵ *History of Raleigh County, page 507 and History of Fayette County, page 761.*

⁵³⁶ *The 1880 Federal census has Gibson born about 1806.*

⁵³⁷ *Register of Deaths, Western District of Montgomery County, Virginia, 1863 & 1864, number 77.*

⁵³⁸ *The Norfolk Virginian, September 22, 1891, page 5.*

⁵³⁹ *Register of Deaths, 1891, First District, Montgomery County, Virginia. Library of Virginia.*

Mildred was in Logan County with one white male, one enslaved person, and two horses in 1824. She moved with her family to Indiana about 1827 where she remarried, first to Robert Creed on September 27, 1832, and then on July 10, 1847, to Amos Morrill, a widowed farmer from Massachusetts. She died in Shelby County, Indiana, between 1860 and 1870.

Nothing further is known.

Katey Jarrell and James Browder

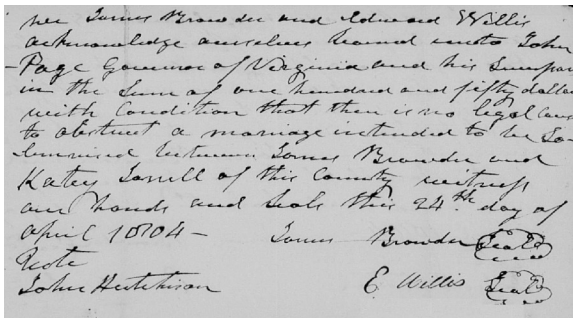


Illustration 185: Marriage bond for Katey Jarrell and James Browder, 1804.

Katey was born about 1790 probably in Culpeper County. She married James Browder in 1804.⁵⁴⁰ Their marriage bond was posted on April 24, 1804.⁵⁴¹

Katey may have died young. On March 4, 1820, a marriage bond was posted by James Browder to marry Mary Summers in Monroe County.

Nothing further is known.

Mary 'Polly' Jarrell and William Humphrey

Mary was born around 1790. She married William Humphrey (Humphries, Humphreys) on January 14, 1816, in Giles County. William, born about 1787, bought part of the estate of Polly's uncle, James Davis, in 1824. Her brothers Gibson and Elijah, also bought part of the estate.

William participated in the sale of Daniel Jarrell's 280 acres on Indian Creek in Monroe County to Willis Ballard on January 22, 1845.⁵⁴² No wives were mentioned by name but his participation indicated his wife was one of Daniel's heirs. Gibson Jarrell signed the deed as executor and it was recorded in Monroe County on May 31, 1852. None of the others signed. There were no witnesses and no releases of dower. Meredith Wells acting as a Justice of the Peace acknowledged the appearance of Gibson, who was by then Meredith's father-in-law.

⁵⁴⁰ *Index to Conditional Sales, Monroe County, Book F1, page J402.*

⁵⁴¹ *Monroe County Marriage Bonds, Folder 1, Jacket 402, Library of Virginia Reel 57, Per The Jarrell Family of Early Virginia, Horsley, page 27.*

⁵⁴² *Monroe County Deed Book R, pages 91-92. As Humphreys.*

In 1850 William and Polly were farming in Fayette County on land worth \$4,000. Their children were: John, Elijah, Jarrell, William Richard, Lewis, Jane, Elizabeth, Mary, and Margaret. Of their children, three were deaf and six were hearing. Several cousins, nephews, and nieces of their children, were also deaf.

“The first settler at Pax was William Humphrey, who came here from Monroe county about the year 1840. He bought a large tract of land and built his log cabin at what is now known as the Burgess place. He cleared land and engaged in farming, cattle raising and hunting. He reared a large family of boys and girls and when they became of age he gave each a large farm. Jarrell, his son, settled at what is now Wierwood, Louis (Lewis) on the present site of Pax, Elijah and Dick settled up Packs branch. One of the girls married a Davis and settled where the Willis Branch coal town is now located. One married a Burgess and fell heir to the home place.”⁵⁴³

Mary Jarrell Humphrey died between 1860 and 1870. William Humphrey was living with his daughter Elizabeth Burgess and her family when he died between 1870 and 1880. While he was said to be 95 when he died, it is more likely he was in his late 80s.

William Richard Humphrey, born deaf in 1823, married Elizabeth Jane Bailey, who was deaf, in Richmond, Virginia, on July 25, 1854. They had eleven children, all of whom were hearing persons, three of whom died in infancy. Richard attended the school for the deaf at Staunton, Virginia,⁵⁴⁴ for six years beginning in 1843 when he was 20. Jane, who attended the same school for five years, was deaf from the age of 3 due to a cold. Richard and Jane were successful farmers, owning a farm worth \$840 in 1870.

Elizabeth Humphrey, who was born deaf, married John Burgess, who was deaf, on February 19, 1852, in Fayette County.⁵⁴⁵ John Burgess’ brothers and sisters were all hearing persons but John was stricken with scarlet fever at 13 months and lost his hearing. Both John and Elizabeth attended the Staunton school as adults. They had four children, two of whom were deaf, and one was half-hearing. One child, Narcissa, died of dyspepsia on May 5, 1854, at two years. A son, Daniel, who was deaf, was killed by a horse on June 20, 1867, when he was 12. Another daughter, Lizzie Jane, was half deaf from birth but could speak.

Margaret Humphrey, born deaf about 1837, married Shelton Poteet, a hearing person, on December 28, 1854.⁵⁴⁶ They separated ‘due to his cruelty.’⁵⁴⁷ Margaret attended the Staunton school for 6 years. She died of consumption.

⁵⁴³ *History of Fayette County, page 554.*

⁵⁴⁴ *The Virginia School for the Deaf and Blind, established 1839.*

⁵⁴⁵ *U.S. Marriages Index, 1785-1971, West Virginia.*

⁵⁴⁶ *Register of Marriages, Fayette County, Virginia, 1854, number 32.*

⁵⁴⁷ *Special Census.*

Jane Humphrey married Benjamin Jones on January 24, 1844, in a ceremony performed by the Reverend Matthew Ellison.

Jarrell Humphrey married Jane Miller on December 20, 1849.⁵⁴⁸
He died of flux. Jane may have also died of flux.⁵⁴⁹

Elijah Humphrey, born about 1823, married Martha Ann Pack on January 5, 1852. He 'ate too much green apples which killed him'⁵⁵⁰ on September 10, 1870. The death certificate states he died of 'colic' in Fayetteville.

Mary, born about 1834, married William Poteet about 1849. In 1850 they were living with her parents.

Nothing further is known.



*Illustration 186:
Jarrell Humphrey. ©
History of Fayette
County.*

⁵⁴⁸ *Marriages, Fayette County.*

⁵⁴⁹ *Special Census. Although the record could reference Jane Miller Humphrey it probably references Jane Humphrey Jones, Jarrell's sister.*

⁵⁵⁰ *Special Census 1888-1895.*

Gibson Jarrell and Sarah Pettry

Gibson Jarrell was born about 1773 in Culpeper, the eldest of Daniel and Mary Davis Jarrell's children. He moved to Monroe County with his mother and father about 1794. At some point around 1808 he married Sarah Pettry, probably in Giles County. No marriage record has yet been found. Martin Pettry and James Pettry were in Giles county in 1810, so the marriage probably took place there. Robert Gore, Gibson's brother in law, was in Giles in 1810, along with several other branches of the family: Davis, Farley, Harless, etc. If Gibson married Sarah Pettry in Monroe County, they may have married at the Indian Creek Primitive Baptist Church, established in 1792.⁵⁵¹

Sarah, born about 1780 in Orange County, was the daughter of Martin Pettry and Elizabeth Ann Raines. Her father served in the Virginia militia during the Revolutionary War. Martin Pettry was born January 19, 1757, in Orange County⁵⁵² and when he applied for a pension in 1834 from Fayette County, he stated that he was 77 years old. He swore in the application that he served under Captain James Head and Captain William Nolle and Captain Robert Cravens. He went on to state that in the year 1785 he moved from Orange County to Rockingham County and resided there seven or eight years after which he moved to Montgomery County and resided there eight or ten years before moving to Giles County to an area that became part of Fayette County, where he had been living since about 1814. His references were Gibson Jarrell; Joseph Harper, Esquire; L. Stover, Esquire; and William Blake, Esquire, all persons residing in his neighborhood who could testify to his character for veracity and of the general belief of his having been a soldier of the Revolution.

Martin's affidavit was rejected by the War Department and a second one was drafted on July 21, 1835. The 1835 July court of Fayette County interrogated him according to the direction of the War Department, and determined that Martin's declaration was truthful and ordered that the same be certified according to law.⁵⁵³

Gibson and his brother, Lemuel, were in the area of Giles County that would become Raleigh County by 1810-1820, where Gibson lived on Clear Fork of the Coal River near the mouth of Sycamore Creek. Lemuel lived first on Paint Creek, in the Cirtsville neighborhood, later going to Clear Fork, near his brother.

⁵⁵¹ *The third building of this church is a mile above Greenville. The first pastor was John Alderson but his records end at 1798. Another possibility is the Old Greenbrier Church, established in 1781. Records for Montgomery, Giles, Greenbrier, and Monroe counties have been searched but not church records. The Rehobeth Church in Union, Monroe County, was checked and no record was found for the late 1790s.*

⁵⁵² *Pension Statement. 1834.*

⁵⁵³ *History of Fayette County, West Virginia, page 168. This author has not found any indication that Martin received a pension.*

“By the Spring of 1815, settlers had established homesteads throughout what is now Raleigh County. In April of that year, a Giles County tax officer, generally following the water courses of Raleigh, found” among the heads of households over the age of 16 at Loop Creek and Clear Fork of Coal River: Lemuel Jarrell and John Jarrell on April 7; and at Sycamore Creek and Clear Fork of Coal River on April 8: Gibson Jarrell. John Jarrell owned one enslaved person.⁵⁵⁴ Gibson was in Giles County for the 1820 census where he and Sarah had six children under 15.

On July 20, 1822, Gibson Jarrell received Treasury Warrant 6082, issued November 13, 1817, for 229 acres in the county of Giles on Clear Fork and for 38 acres in 1823 on Clear Fork.⁵⁵⁵

In the 1700s a process was begun in Virginia to allow any person to purchase vacant land for £40 per 100 acres, later changed to dollars and cents. The May 1779 Land Laws passed by the Virginia General Assembly authorized the sale of treasury warrants to patent “waste and unappropriated land.” The process continued with the warrantee presenting the warrant to the county surveyor where the land was located. The land was surveyed and the warrantee returned the warrant, survey, and other related papers to the Land Office. Six months were allowed for caveats or objections to the survey. If none were entered, the plat and certificate of survey were recorded, the grant was signed by the governor and recorded, and the original delivered to the grantee.

In 1824 Logan County was formed from parts of Giles, Tazewell, Cabell, and Kanawha counties and in 1830 Gibson was in Logan County with his family, including what were presumably his eight children. He had four enslaved persons: one male between 55 and 99, two females between 10 and 23, and one female 55 to 99 described as an old decrepit black woman who was exempted from all county and parish levy.⁵⁵⁶

Fayette County was created in 1831 from Logan and other counties and in 1840 Gibson was in Fayette. Four of his children were at home and he owned one enslaved person. In 1850 he was granted a license to keep a house of private entertainment in Fayette County.⁵⁵⁷ That same year Raleigh County was formed from Fayette County and The Giles, Fayette and Kanawha Turnpike Company was granted permission to erect toll gates on the road which had been completed from Gibson Jarrell’s house to Fayette Court House, now Beckley.⁵⁵⁸

⁵⁵⁴ *History of Raleigh County, page 39-40.*

⁵⁵⁵ *Land Grants No. 72, 1822-1826.*

⁵⁵⁶ *History of Fayette County West Virginia, page 175.*

⁵⁵⁷ *History of Fayette County West Virginia, page 186, 189.*

⁵⁵⁸ *History of Fayette County West Virginia, page 187.*

When the census was conducted in August 1850 in Raleigh, Gibson Jarrell, 77, was in District 59 of the county with his family. However, records for him continued to be recorded in Fayette. He was appointed a commissioner from Fayette County to supervise the election of the electors for president and vice president in 1852.⁵⁵⁹

With \$780 in real estate, Gibson was one of the largest land owners in Raleigh in 1850 and was still living on Clear Fork of the Coal River and Sycamore Creek. He hadn't moved but the county names had changed multiple times. With him in 1850 was Nancy Jarrell, 65,⁵⁶⁰ and Martha Jarrell, 16.⁵⁶¹ His brother, Lemuel, and Gibson's sons, Anderson, and Harrison Jarrell, were at Clear Fork.⁵⁶² In the May 1853 term of the court Gibson was again granted a license to keep a house of private entertainment. In 1860 Gibson, 86, and Sarah, 86, were in Raleigh County. Their post office was Jarrells Valley, now generally known as Jarrods Valley.

Neither Gibson nor Sarah are found in the 1870 census. Sarah may have died on December 29, 1861.⁵⁶³ Raleigh government was essentially suspended during the Civil War and record keeping was pretty much nonexistent. Gibson Jarrell may have died on November 1, 1862.

⁵⁵⁹ *Richmond Enquirer, Richmond, Virginia, August 3, 1852, page 2.*

⁵⁶⁰ *It is unclear who Nancy was or if this was a mistake on the part of the census taker.*

⁵⁶¹ *Martha may have been his granddaughter, the daughter of his son Madison.*

⁵⁶² *History of Raleigh County, page 114.*

⁵⁶³ *Families of Raleigh County, West Virginia, The 1850 Census Annotated, David Anderson Turner, 1982.*

Descendants of Gibson Jarrell and Sarah Pettry

James Madison Jarrell and Susan Toney and Celia Kelly

James Madison, called Madison, was born about 1808. He married Susan Toney, the daughter of Poindexter and Nancy Jane Lilly Toney, on April 8, 1832, in Kanawha County. In 1840 he was farming there with his family, which included two daughters under 5 and one daughter from 5 to 9 years old. He and Susan were between 20 and 29. Susan died by 1845 and he married Celia Kelly on June 8 of that year.

Madison's children by his two wives were: Martha; Emily; John; Susan; Thomas; Perry; Gibson; Asa; Sarah; Melissa; Griffin; Marcus; and Cynthia.

Madison's son, Gibson, born about 1848, died on May 23, 1924, of heart disease at Packsville, Marsh Fork District, Raleigh County.⁵⁶⁴

Madison and Celia Kelly Jarrell's son, Thomas, married Frances Darby on October 28, 1869, in Kanawha County.⁵⁶⁵

John Gibson Jarrell and Margaret Toney

John Gibson Jarrell was born about 1810. He married Margaret Toney, the daughter of Poindexter and Nancy Jane Lilly Toney, on May 5, 1825, and they had at least two sons: Leftridge and John; and one daughter.

John died on December 10, 1834, and Margaret remarried to William Toney in 1835.

Leftridge Jarrell, born July 15, 1830, owned the land where the Whitesville Presbyterian Church and the Raleigh-Boone Medical Center were located in the 1950s.⁵⁶⁶ The old Jarrell Cemetery is on the same land, sometimes known as the Mordue Cemetery, just in back of the church. Leftridge died October 11, 1911.

⁵⁶⁴ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Certificate of Death, District Number 4121, Series Number 25, number 14076. On the 1850 census, Gibson is two years old.*

⁵⁶⁵ *Register of Marriages, 1869, page 67, number 164.*

⁵⁶⁶ *Raleigh Register; Beckley, West Virginia, November 14, 1957, page 2.*

Anderson Jarrell and Jane Carrow

Anderson Jarrell was born about 1811. On January 30, 1838, he married Jane Carrow in a ceremony performed by Matthew Ellison in Fayette County. Jane was the daughter of Thomas Carrow and Susan Elkins. In 1850 they were farming with real estate worth \$775.

Jane gave birth to several children: John, born about 1835; Louisa, born about 1839; Callous, born about 1842; Andrew, born December 8, 1844; Arminta, born about 1847; William A., born about 1849; Lawson, born April 1, 1853, in Raleigh County; Vanilla, born May 2, 1856; Alice and Oakey, twins, born January 21, 1859.⁵⁶⁷ Oakey does not appear on any census with Anderson and Jane and probably died shortly after birth.

Anderson was appointed the first postmaster at Jarrell's Valley on July 18, 1857. In the mid 1860s he was a licensed distiller of peach and apple brandy.

Anderson wrote his will on October 28, 1880, and died that same day in Raleigh County of 'miscellaneous' causes. He was 69 years, 7 months, and 2 days old. The death was reported by his son, Lawson.⁵⁶⁸ He left his house, household goods, and \$300 to his beloved wife Jane for her natural life, his 75 acres of home land and 40 acres of back land to his son Lawson, 50 acres of land on the Little Marsh to his daughter Vanilla Stover. He forgave a \$100 debt owned him by Absolom Pettry, and directed the remainder of his estate be sold and the proceeds divided equally among his living children. Callous Jarrell, Andrew P. Jarrell, and William Jarrell were appointed executors. A. J. Williams and John Q. Stovall were witnesses.

Jane may have died in January 1889.

Their son Andrew died January 21, 1916, in Utah.⁵⁶⁹

Peachy Jarrell

Peachy was born about 1815 to 1820. Her name may have been Frances Peachy Jarrell. She never married but was literate and came to own her own place. In 1850 she lived in District 59 in Raleigh County. With her were James, born about 1844, and Baby, a female, born about 1846, who was most likely her daughter, Mary, who died on January 18, 1924, of consumption.

⁵⁶⁷ *Register of Births, Raleigh County, 1859, page 19, number 29 and 30.*

⁵⁶⁸ *Register of Deaths, Raleigh County, 1880, page 28, number 28.*

⁵⁶⁹ *State of Utah, Death Certificate, Weber County, Riverdale City, file number 22, number 1604476.*

In 1860 Peachy was the head of household with William Jarrell, 20, Lydia Jarrell, 19, Mary, 13, and Victoria, 11. She lived next door to her parents, Gibson and Sarah.

In 1870 Peachy owned \$400 worth of real estate at Clear Fork and was living with July Jarrell and her family. In 1880 she was still at Clear Fork.

Peachy died on July 30, 1893, at Lawson, Raleigh County, of an abscess of fever.⁵⁷⁰

Victoria Jarrell married Jacob Pettry, Sr., on April 7, 1909, at Rock House in a ceremony performed by the Reverend Enoch Estep. Jacob was 63 and Victoria was 55. She died a widow at Dry Branch of bronchial pneumonia on November 28, 1933.

Amanda Jarrell and Jesse Toney



Illustration 187:
Amanda Jarrell. ©
History of Fayette
County.

Amanda was born about 1814. She married Jesse Toney on March 5, 1832,⁵⁷¹ in a ceremony performed by James Mitchell in Fayette County. A shrewd businessman, Jesse, the son of Poindexter and Nancy Jane Lilly Toney, had come to Clear Fork in 1832.⁵⁷² Jesse and Amanda would become the first white settlers in the Mossy Creek area around present day Dothan.

The Reed Patent, containing 7,309 acres on Mossy Creek was turned delinquent for taxes and put up for sale at public auction. It was bought by Jesse Toney for \$100. On his way home from the auction, Jesse met up with Ben Jones and sold Ben that part of the land lying on Plum Orchard Creek for \$100, thus getting the Mossy Creek and Lick Fork land for nothing. He built the first cabin near present day Dothan and moved into it on March 17, 1848. In the 1850 census the farm was valued at \$50, half of the original purchase price, but was certainly extensive in acreage, covered with valuable timber, and underlain with seams of coal. Jesse's brother-in-law, Harrison Jarrell, and several others soon joined him, and Jesse sold land to them at \$0.50 per acre or a day's work. He and Amanda also donated one acre of land for a community church.

In a few years there were ten or twelve children living in the area and Joshua Holt was employed to teach school for three months each winter in 1857-1859. Mr. Holt was paid 5 cents per pupil per day.⁵⁷³

⁵⁷⁰ *Register of Deaths, Raleigh County, 1893, page 5.*

⁵⁷¹ *History of Fayette County West Virginia, page 757.*

⁵⁷² *History of Raleigh County, page 510.*

⁵⁷³ *History of Fayette County West Virginia, page 528-531.*

Amanda had ten children that survived Jesse: James A., born about 1836; Robert, born about 1838; John, born about 1840; Jesse, born about 1841; Peachy, born about 1843; Marian, born about 1845; William, born about 1847; Harrison J., born April 6, 1849, the first white child born in the area of the Dothan settlement,⁵⁷⁴ Albert, born about 1853,⁵⁷⁵ and Sarah Jane, born about 1855.⁵⁷⁶

Jesse wrote his will on August 3, 1857, and died at Mossy Creek on October 11, 1857. He was buried at Dothan. His will, proved in November 1857, left 500 acres of land to Amanda, which included their farm, all his personal property, horses, cattle, sheep, hogs, etc., and household furnishings during her lifetime. Unlike most wills of the time, Jesse's will did not limit Amanda's inheritance to her widowhood, but to her lifetime. Nine of the children were mentioned by name. James was left the land already given him. Eight of the other children: Robert, John, Jesse, Peachy, Marian, William, Harrison, and Albert, were left the remainder of the land equally divided among them. Sarah Jane, the youngest, was the only child not mentioned by name in the will, although she was certainly referenced as the heir to her mother's bequest by the phrase 'the land to fall to the youngest heir.' The rest, residue and remainder of his estate was left to Amanda, who was appointed executrix.



*Illustration 188:
Harrison Toney. ©
History of Fayette
County.*

Amanda married William L. Roop on January 18, 1860, in a ceremony performed by the Reverend Samuel Honaker.⁵⁷⁷ They had no children. Twenty-five years old in 1861, "5 feet 9½ inches tall, with a fair complexion, blue eyes and light hair," William enlisted in the Union Army on November 5, 1861, at Charleston for a term of 3 years. Mustered in on November 30, 1861, he died at Point Pleasant on April 19, 1863, at the General Hospital of acute bronchitis. A private in Company H of the 8th West Virginia Volunteers, 7th Cavalry, he worked as a teamster in the wagoner department, and had been sick since January 8. In a deposition Lieutenant Jacob Webb certified that he had personal knowledge that the disease was contracted by exposure in the line of duty, making his family eligible for compensation. Amanda applied for a widow's pension and was awarded \$12 per month. While no marriage certificate could be presented, it was shown to the satisfaction of the authorities that the records of the marriage were carried away or destroyed by the Rebels. The clergyman who performed the marriage left the county with the retreating Rebels.⁵⁷⁸ Meredith Wells submitted a deposition.

⁵⁷⁴ *History of Fayette County West Virginia*, page 528-531. Harrison's death certificate lists his birth date as April 18, 1849.

⁵⁷⁵ *Federal Census, 1870. This census lists Albert as being one year older than Sarah Jane.*

⁵⁷⁶ *Federal Census, 1870, and marriage record.*

⁵⁷⁷ *Pension Application. Statement by Keziah Whiston.*

By 1860 the brothers, Robert, John, Jesse, and William were together on an aggregated farm owned by the three oldest boys, worth respectively \$700, \$200, \$500. With them were several members of the Hewlet (sic) family.

In 1870 Amanda was living on the portion of the farm inherited by her son William. Sarah Jane, Harrison, and Albert were in her household. William's real estate was worth \$1,000 and Albert's \$500. Harrison was not identified as owning real estate.

Sarah Jane Toney married Samuel Davis, Jr., in Kanawha County on February 2, 1872, in a ceremony performed by William Fogell.⁵⁷⁹ In 1880 Amanda was living with her daughter's family. Amanda died January 18, 1898, of Lagrippe and old age and was buried at the Toney Cemetery in Fayette County.

Amanda's son, Harrison, a merchant, died February 27, 1934, of chronic myocarditis and acute indigestion.⁵⁸⁰

Aletha Jarrell and Chapman Thompson

Aletha was born about 1820. She married Chapman Thompson on July 4, 1837,⁵⁸¹ in a ceremony performed by John Johnson in Fayette County. They lived on Clear Fork at the mouth of Sycamore Creek, close to her parents. Chapman was born about 1811 in Monroe County. In 1858 the Virginia legislature passed an act approving the incorporation of the Clear Fork Road Company and Chapman Thompson was a shareholder with an investment of \$20.⁵⁸²

Their children were: Squire, born June 8, 1837;⁵⁸³ Harrison, born May 4, 1840;⁵⁸⁴ Elizabeth, born about 1841; Gibson, born about 1843; Nancy, born about 1846; Sarah, born about 1848; Lorenzo, born in 1850; Alfred, born about 1852; Martha, born June 3,

⁵⁷⁸ *Pension Application, Amanda Roop, August 15, 1863. Application number 74357. Certificate 53813.*

⁵⁷⁹ *There is discrepancy in the West Virginia marriage register regarding Sarah Jane Toney. In January 1872, it shows that Sarah Jane, 17, the daughter of Jesse and Amanda Toney, married William Felix Stover with no day and no officiant listed. On the same page Sarah J. Toney, the daughter of Jesse and Amanda Toney, married Samuel Davis, Jr., on February 2, 1872, in a ceremony performed by William Fogell. Obviously both cannot be true. Register of Marriages, Fayette County, 1872, page 18. The marriage was to Samuel Davis.*

⁵⁸⁰ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Certificate of Death, District number 1025, series number 13, number 1707.*

⁵⁸¹ *History of Fayette County West Virginia, page 759.*

⁵⁸² *History of Raleigh County, page 69.*

⁵⁸³ *Familysearch.com, LZD4-G87.*

⁵⁸⁴ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Certificate of Death, 1923, Boone County.*

1855; Louisa, born about 1857; a son, Chalice, born December 26, 1860; Ella, born about 1862; Massey, born about 1864; and, Minerva, born about 1866. Chapman adopted his grandson Commodore, born about 1873.⁵⁸⁵

Chapman was an avowed secessionist, strongly loyal to the southern cause and slavery. His southern sympathies during the Civil War put him at odds with other members of the Jarrell family. When the election for secession from the Union was held in Raleigh County, southern troops were expected at the polls to ensure the vote would be to secede. Chapman Thompson served as the conductor of the election in his district. William S. Dunbar served as the recorder of the votes. Several threats were made against Mr. Dunbar and other citizens that those who voted against secession would be arrested and hanged. When the poll monitors and southern troops did not show up on election day, most of the people in the district voted against secession. After delivering the votes to the courthouse, Chapman returned to the district and told the citizens there that they had ruined themselves and the country and they would all be destroyed for their votes.⁵⁸⁶ Secession, however, carried the day in the county as a whole,

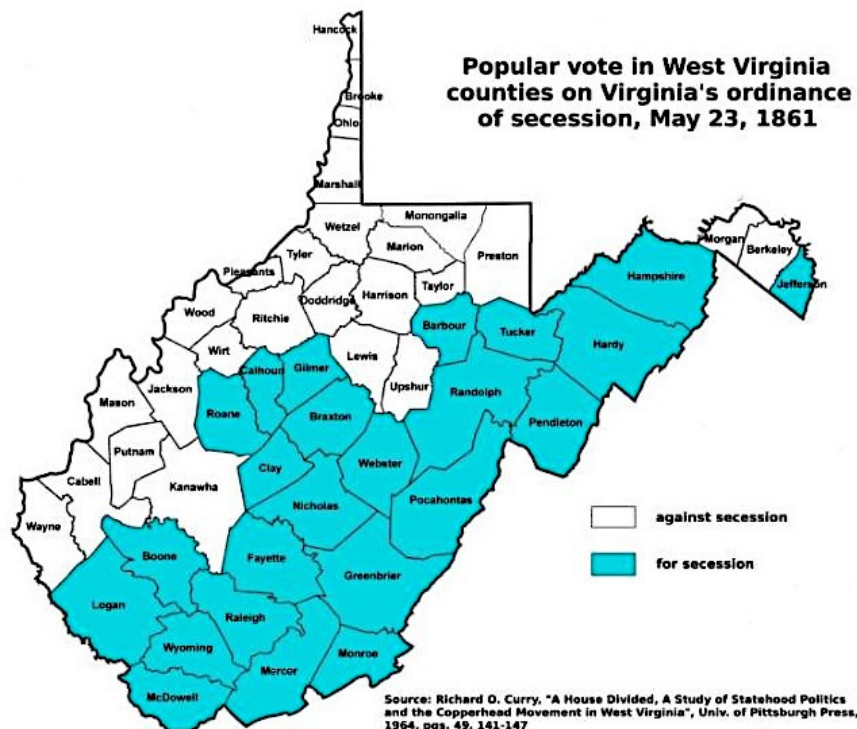


Illustration 189: Secession Vote by county in West Virginia.

Harrison Thompson and his younger brother, Gibson, enlisted September 20, 1862, at Raleigh Court House, present day Beckley, in the Army of the Confederate States of

⁵⁸⁵ *Federal Census, 1880.*

⁵⁸⁶ *History of Raleigh County, page 213.*

America, Company A, 30th Battalion, Virginia Sharp Shooters. Harrison was flagged as a deserter on November 10, 1862, however he was back with his unit in 1863 and was paroled as a prisoner of war on May 11, 1865, at Charleston. Gibson Thompson served until December 31, 1863, when he was recorded as 'on detached service.'

Arrested by the civilians of Raleigh County⁵⁸⁷ for aiding the rebellion, Chapman was confined in the Military Prison at Wheeling, also known as Athenaeum Prison and Lincoln's Bastille. He was 51 years old, "5 feet 10¼ inches tall, dark complexion, blue eyes, and gray hair." Detained by the Home Guard he was sent to Baltimore on April 21, 1863. His son, Squire, who was serving in Captain James B. Morgan's Company of the 14th Virginia Cavalry had been arrested under the same circumstances on April 5, 1863. Both Chapman and Squire were involved in a prisoner exchange⁵⁸⁸ and were paroled at Camp Chase, Ohio, on May 13, 1863, and forwarded to City Point, Virginia, for exchange.

Aletha died in 1894. Chapman died in 1888.⁵⁸⁹

Squire Thompson survived the war, married, and had at least eleven children by 1880. He died June 14, 1914, in Colcord, Raleigh County. Harrison Thompson survived the war, married, and was the father of four children by 1880. He died of influenza at Brush Creek in Boone County on January 8, 1923.

Harrison Jarrell and Flora Pettry

Harrison was born about 1823 in Fayette County. In the 1850 census he was 27 years old, and with him was Nancy Jarrell, 47, relationship unknown.⁵⁹⁰ Harrison lived next door to his aunt, Mary Jarrell Humphrey, 55, and her family.

In 1860 Harrison was in Raleigh, in the same neighborhood as his parents Gibson and Sarah Jarrell, his sister Peachy, and his Thompson nieces and nephews. Flora Pettry, a spinster, 25, the daughter of Martin and Sarah Davis Pettry,⁵⁹¹ was in his household, along with three small children: James C. Jarrell, born about 1854; Griffin Jarrell, born about 1856; and Peachy Jarrell, born about 1859. Harrison was farming with real estate worth \$200 and personal property worth \$182.

⁵⁸⁷ *Hostage taking by both sides was common in Virginia counties that became part of West Virginia. Crossing into War: Hostages in Civil War Virginia and West Virginia, by Randall S. Gooden.*

⁵⁸⁸ *Camp Chase, Ohio. Register Number 2, page 68.*

⁵⁸⁹ *Familysearch.org, LZPF-KMD.*

⁵⁹⁰ *It is possible the age for Nancy was misstated but if not, it is unlikely they were married. Nancy could be an older sister.*

⁵⁹¹ *Martin Pettry married Sarah Davis on March 28, 1830, in Monroe County. Bond number 3018. Ministers' Returns 1826-1851. West Virginia Archives and History.*

Harrison and Flora married on October 30, 1866, in Raleigh County.⁵⁹² In 1870 they were living on Clear Fork. Harrison died on April 10, 1879, of consumption in Raleigh County.⁵⁹³

In 1880 Mary, born about 1863, and Susan, born in 1866, were with Flora, along with Loren, William, and Alice Jarrell.

Griffin Jarrell married Martha Buzzard in 1901 and died at Charleston General Hospital of an infected knee joint on January 31, 1924. A coal miner, he was buried at Colcord.⁵⁹⁴

Nothing further is known about Harrison's daughter, Peachy.

Susan M. was born August 24, 1866.⁵⁹⁵ Nothing further is known.

Loren, a coal miner, was born August 21, 1871, and died June 13, 1954, at Colcord, Raleigh County, of carcinoma of the intestines.

Alice, born May 15, 1877,⁵⁹⁶ married Creed Hodge on September 24, 1895. Alice was 19 and Creed was 34, born in 1861, the son of Henry and Jane Stover Hodge. They divorced and Creed married Annie Williams in 1904. Almost twice Annie's age, Creed was 43 and Annie 22. A coal miner, Creed died May 4, 1928, in Raleigh.⁵⁹⁷

Alice married again to Andrew Smith Pettry, a coal miner, on November 14, 1898, in a ceremony at her mother's house. Andrew was born July 4, 1868, and died on September 8, 1939, at Colcord. Alice continued to live at Clear Fork and in 1940 was living with her daughter Rosina Johnson's family. Nothing further is known.

William Anderson Jarrell, born November 2, 1871, died in Kanawha County on February 11, 1934.

⁵⁹² *U.S. Compiled Marriage Records, 1863-1900, West Virginia.*

⁵⁹³ *Register of Deaths, Fayette County, 1879, page 26, number 30.*

⁵⁹⁴ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Certificate of Death, District Number 2021, Series Number 62, number 491.*

⁵⁹⁵ *Register of Births, Raleigh County, 1866, page 24, number 42.*

⁵⁹⁶ *Register of Births, Raleigh County, 1877, page 66, number 108. The 1880 census records her age as six in 1880.*

⁵⁹⁷ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Certificate of Death, District Number 4111, Series Number 13, number 6940.*

Albert Jarrell and Julia Ann Rutherford

Albert was born about 1828. He married Julia Ann Rutherford. The family lived at Clear Fork in Raleigh County with their children: John, born about 1849; Paulina, born about 1853; Joseph, born about 1854; Daniel, born February 1, 1855; America, born about 1857; and Madison, born August 10, 1859, in Raleigh County.

Albert died between 1860 and 1870.

Emily Jarrell and Meredith Wells

Emily Jarrell was born March 12, 1821, and died on October 20, 1897. For more on Emily, see the section on Meredith Wells and Emily Jarrell.

Ardenia Arthur's Family

Ardenia Cornelia Arthur was born December 11, 1855, at Kanawha Salines, the daughter of John Leonard Arthur, a farmer, and Mary Ann Brumley⁵⁹⁸ who married on March 10, 1855, in Kanawha County. Several Arthurs were in Colonial America in the 1600s although a direct line to Ardenia has not been found.

“...in 1673 (Abraham) Wood dispatched another expedition from Fort Henry. This party, under the direction of James Needham, sought the Cherokee villages on the headwaters of the Tennessee (River). Friendly relations were established with the Cherokees, and Gabriel Arthur, an illiterate but intelligent youth, was left with the Indians during the following winter. During his stay Arthur sometimes accompanied the Indians on their forays against enemy tribes. One such expedition, against the Shawnees, carried the Indians across (what would become) West Virginia and into Ohio. Their route lay along a northward-flowing stream which emptied into the Kanawha at the site of a village of friendly Moneton Indians, probably at present St. Albans. From there, it followed the Kanawha to the Ohio country. In all likelihood, Arthur was the first white man to visit the Kanawha Valley.”⁵⁹⁹ None of the family has been traced back to this Gabriel but it remains an interesting side story.

John Leonard Arthur came from Bedford County in the 1800s to Kanawha County. Bedford had been formed in 1753 from part of Lunenburg County with parts of Albemarle County in southwestern Virginia added later. Several Arthurs can be traced to Bedford through personal property tax rolls which began in 1782. The northern part of Franklin County and all of Campbell County were taken from Bedford in 1785. Mary Ann Brumley was said to be born in Franklin County and moved with her family to Kanawha.⁶⁰⁰

Bedford County Land Grants:

- On September 10, 1760, John Arthur received a land grant for 54 acres on both sides of Goose Creek in Bedford County.
- On April 21, 1796, Barnabas Arthur, Jr., received 63 acres of land on Raccoon Branch of Turkey Creek, just southeast of Roanoke off the Pigg River, in Franklin County. Treasury Warrant 18,262 issued August 4, 1783.

⁵⁹⁸ *Birth records, Kanawha County, Virginia. 1855*

⁵⁹⁹ *The Allegheny Frontier, West Virginia Beginnings, 1730-1830, Otis K. Rice, page 14.*

⁶⁰⁰ *A William Brumley was on the Kanawha County Personal Property Tax Records in 1819, indicating the family could have been in Kanawha as early as that.*

Miscellaneous Bedford County Marriage Bonds:

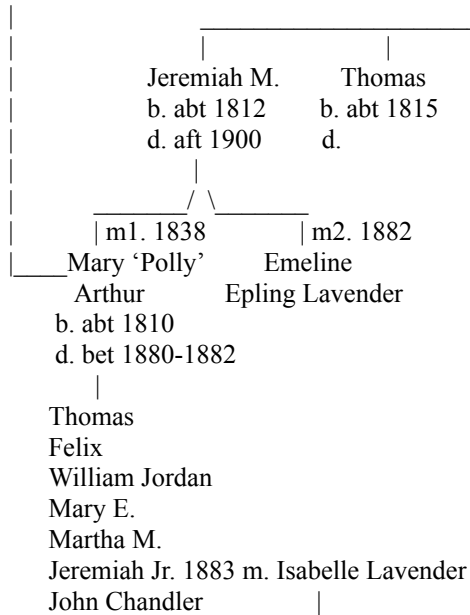
- Barnabas Arthur and Martha Talbot on May 26, 1755. William Arthur was surety.
- William Arthur, Jr., and Elizabeth Dalton, June 24, 1762. Gross Scruggs, surety. Consent of Timothy Dalton.
- Benjamin Arthur and Anne Arthur April 23, 1765. William Arthur, surety.
- Benjamin Arthur and Sarah Terrill, November 26, 1781. Edward Woodham, surety.
- John Arthur (1758-1850) and Elizabeth Addams, November 12, 1785. Thomas Arthur, surety. Consent of John Addams.
- Lewis Arthur and Sarah Hatcher, May 11, 1786. William Haiden, surety.
- William Arthur and Joanna Arthur, August 14, 1787. Boice Eideon, surety. Consent of Thomas Arthur for Joanna and of Gross Scruggs for William.
- David Arthur and Mary Mullens, March 11, 1793. Thomas Mullens, surety.
- Rhoda Arthur and Obediah White, April 24, 1785, (daughter of Barnabas).
- Joanna Arthur and William Johnson, November 2, 1786.
- Mary Arthur and Henry Newman, February 7, 1788.
- Sary Arthur and Jacob Craints, December 22, 1791.
- Martha Arthur and John Wigon, December 11, 1795.
- Mary Arthur and John Vaughn, December 13, 1797.
- Betsy Arthur and Augustin Halley, April 22, 1804.
- Larkin Arthur and Jenny Dixon 1816.
- Wincy Arthur and John Dixon, January 27, 1821.

From Barnabas Arthur's will, written March 2, 1815, Bedford County, his children were: John, William, Lewis, Barnabas, Caleb, Elizabeth Bowles, Fanny Pratt, Lucy Greer, and Rhoda White (who was deceased at the time of the will being written) and a female, possibly Phebe, who married Josiah Maxcy or Maxey. The will refers to his friends John Arthur and Samuel Clayton, Jr.

Chart – The Arthur Family

Chandler Arthur (c1777-1872)

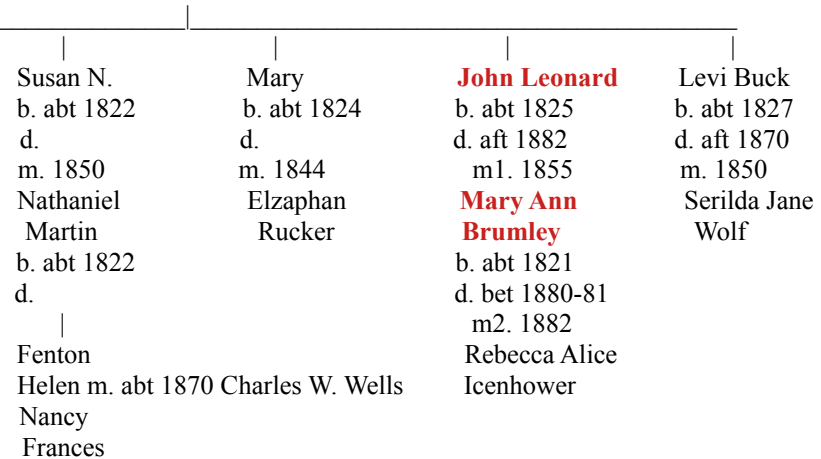
m. 1797 Mary Elizabeth Jenkins (c1780-bet 1850-1860)



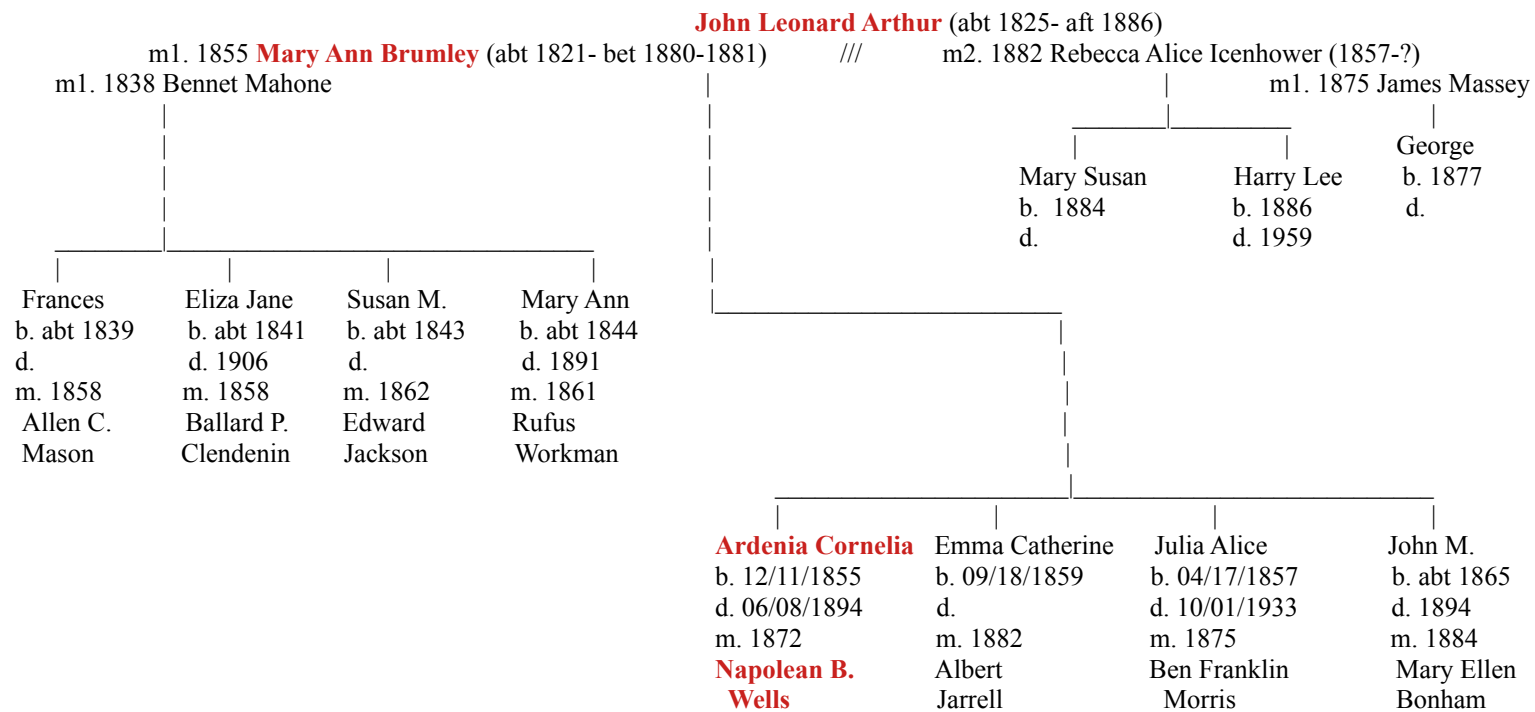
Anna Mae Arthur m. 1918 John Ervin Selbe
Sally Arthur m. 1911 Enoch Frank Wells

John S. Arthur (c1775-aft 1860)

m. abt 1805-1809 **Elizabeth Unknown** (abt 1785-aft 1860)



The direct lineage to Faye Elizabeth Selbe
is presented in **bold face type and red color**.



Gilbert Arthur and Sarah Kelly

Gilbert Arthur, born about 1800, was on Bedford County's personal property tax list in 1817 and was the first Arthur to appear on the Kanawha County tax rolls in 1824 in the Upper District, where he owned two horses. In 1821 Gilbert married Sarah Kelly, the daughter of Aaron Kelly and Frances Hudnall,⁶⁰¹ in Kanawha County. By 1830 they had five children: two males under 5, one female under 5, probably Mary Catherine, and two females from 5 to 9 years old.

By 1840 the family had grown to 11 children: five sons: Charles, under 5; Eli and one other, 5-9; Aaron and one other, 10-14; and six daughters: Sarah and one other, under 5; Martha, 5-9; Elizabeth, 10-14; and two others, 15-19. In 1850 Gilbert, 50, and Sarah, 45, were in Kanawha with six of their children still at home: Elizabeth, 24; Aaron, 21; Martha F., 18; Eli, 18; Charles, 14; Sarah, 10. Charlotte Edens, 55, was living with them. Gilbert was a farmer with \$300 in real estate who could not read or write. Gilbert may have died in 1855. Nothing further is known.

John S. Arthur and Elizabeth Unknown

For purposes of this work, John, the father of John Leonard, and the oldest Arthur that can be directly traced to our known line, will be referred to as John S., as that is the most likely transcription of the handwritten records available. John S. Arthur was born about 1775 in Bedford County. It is difficult to trace him in Bedford because so many Johns were on the tax rolls at various times, along with dozens of Arthurs.⁶⁰² John S. Arthur married Elizabeth, last name unknown, certainly in Bedford County, but the family may have lived in the part that became either Franklin or Campbell counties in 1785.

Elizabeth may have been Betsy or Betty Hackworth, who married John Arthur on December 24, 1805, in Bedford County, in a ceremony performed by William Leftwich, a Baptist minister.⁶⁰³ The license was obtained on November 19, 1805. The Hackworths intermarried with the Arthurs on at least two other occasions in Bedford: on December 26, 1799, William Hackworth married Susanna Arthur; and Frances Hackworth married Eli Arthur on February 7, 1819. Another possibility is Elizabeth may have been Elizabeth Greer who married John Arthur on March 18, 1809, in Franklin County.

⁶⁰¹ *Frances Hudnall married Aaron in 1801 in Kanawha County. Frances was the daughter of Joseph Hudnall, Jr., and Mary Ann Taylor. After becoming a widower, Aaron married Kesiah Smith in 1812 in Kanawha.*

⁶⁰² *Some researchers believe he was the son of John Arthur and Elizabeth Addams. This is not possible as their son, John, is well identified and was born in 1797.*

⁶⁰³ *Virginia Marriages, 1785-1940, film number 61903, page 261.*

John S. Arthur appeared on the personal property tax rolls and the 1840 census in Kanawha County with two males between 10-14, probably John Leonard and Levi Buck, one between 15-19, probably Joseph, and two females 15-19, probably Susan and Mary. John himself was between 60 and 69 and Elizabeth his wife was between 50 and 59.

In 1850 John S., 75, and Elizabeth, 75, were in Kanawha with their family: John L., Susan N., and Levi B., who were adults. Their son, Jeremiah, was head of household next door with his family.

In 1860, John and Elizabeth were in Carbondale. Their widowed son, Joseph, and his family were with them.⁶⁰⁴ John's and Elizabeth's daughter Susan was also living nearby with her family. Both John and Elizabeth appear to have passed away by 1870.

⁶⁰⁴ *While the ages vary between 1850 and 1860 for John and Elizabeth by less than ten years, this is not unusual with census data which depends entirely on the knowledge of the person providing the data and the accuracy of the person recording the data.*

Descendants of John S. Arthur and Elizabeth Unknown

Jeremiah M. Arthur and Mary Arthur

Jeremiah M. Arthur was born about 1812, possibly July 1811,⁶⁰⁵ in Bedford and married Mary Arthur on July 26, 1838, in a ceremony performed by the Reverend John Johnson in Fayette County.⁶⁰⁶

Mary, called Polly, was born about 1810, the daughter of Chandler and Mary Elizabeth Jenkins Arthur,⁶⁰⁷ who married in Greenbrier County on March 7, 1797, in a ceremony performed by Richard Bird, a circuit riding preacher of the Methodist faith.⁶⁰⁸ Mary Jenkins, the daughter of John Jenkins and Elizabeth Huddleston, was born about 1780 and died in Fayette County between 1850 and 1860. Chandler, born about 1777, wrote his will in 1866 and it was proved in 1872 in Fayette County. The will mentioned Polly Arthur, who was not in her father's household in the census for 1840, 1850, and 1860, and so was presumably married to Jeremiah during that time.

In the category of 'don't believe everything you read,' an article appeared in the Kanawha Daily and was reprinted in the Wheeling Daily Register in 1871 claiming that Polly's father Chandler was 114 years old. While he was of a very respectable age when he died, 94 or 95, his age jumped in the 1870 census and again in the 1871 article. His birth year went from 1777 to 1757 and made him a Revolutionary War soldier in the process.

THE OLDEST MAN IN WEST VA.—
Chandler Arthar, who resides three miles from Fayette Court House, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, though he has not claimed any pension. He cuts wood, and enjoys a good appetite. His age is 114.—*Kanawha Daily*.

Illustration 190: The Wheeling Daily Register, October 5, 1871, page 3.

Jeremiah, the oldest son of John S. Arthur, lived in Fayette County in 1840. His marriage to Mary in 1838 may have been a second marriage for one of them because of the ages of the children in the household, two males under five and two females between 5 and 9 years old, or they could be other relatives. Both Jeremiah and Polly were between 20 and 29 years old. By 1844 they were in Kanawha County.⁶⁰⁹ In 1850 his and Mary's household next door to John S. and Elizabeth Arthur, included: Thomas, 12; Felix, 9; William Jordan, 8; Mary E., 5; Martha M., 4; and Jeremiah, Jr., 2. White Cochran was

⁶⁰⁵ *Federal Census, 1900.*

⁶⁰⁶ *History of Fayette County, West Virginia, J. T. Peters and H. B. Carden, Jarrett Printing Company, Charleston, West Virginia, 1924, page 759.*

⁶⁰⁷ *Information not verified independently by this author; however, one of Jeremiah's and Mary's sons carried the middle name of Chandler.*

⁶⁰⁸ *A Register of the Marriages Celebrated in Greenbrier County from 1781.*

⁶⁰⁹ *Kanawha County Personal Property tax rolls.*

living next to Jeremiah, so what would become the extended family all lived in proximity to one another in 1850.

Another son, John Chandler, was born to Jeremiah and Polly in 1852. In 1869 Jeremiah had a small water mill with one run of buhr stones at Brownstown.⁶¹⁰

Jeremiah is maimed, crippled, or otherwise unable to work by 1880.⁶¹¹ Mary died about 1882 and he married Emeline Lavender on December 28, 1882.⁶¹² Emeline, the widow of John Lavender, was the daughter of Christopher Epling and Malinda Harless. Emeline was the mother of Isabelle Lavender who later married Emeline's stepson, Jeremiah Arthur, Jr.

Malinda Harless was the daughter of Philip O. Harless and Milly Stanley, this author's 3rd great grandparents. Emeline was the sister of Miles Epling, the father of Julia Epling who married William Edgar Harrold, the brother of Virginia Myrtle Harrold Hudnall, this author's grandmother.

Jeremiah was living in Marmet in 1900 with Emeline. He died between 1900 and 1902.⁶¹³ He and Emeline had no children together.

Jeremiah's son, Thomas, born about 1839 in Fayette County, may have married a Sarah, last name unknown. They lived in Kanawha County, Loudon District, in 1880. Nothing further is known.

Jeremiah's son, Felix, born about 1841 in Fayette County, married Rachel Ellen Stanley on February 18, 1869, in Kanawha County in a ceremony by the Rev. Holt. Rachel was the daughter of Richard and Sophronia Stanley. Felix worked as a coal miner and the family lived in Malden with their two children, Burwell and Julia.⁶¹⁴ Nothing further is known.

William Jordan Arthur, born in February 1843 in Fayette County, enlisted at Charleston in Company C, 7th West Virginia Infantry on March 22, 1864, for three years. He served until the end of the Civil War, at Point Pleasant part of the time, and was mustered out on August 1, 1865. Twenty years and one month old when he enlisted, he was 6 feet tall

⁶¹⁰ *Hardesty's West Virginia Counties, Volume 4, Kanawha County, Jim Comstock, Richwood, West Virginia, 1973, page 109. The best stones for a mill were typically a siliceous rock called a burhstone or burrstone that has multiple cavities housing fossilized shells.*

⁶¹¹ *1880 Federal Census, West Virginia, Kanawha County, Loudon District, as J. Arthur.*

⁶¹² *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1882, page 199, number 349.*

⁶¹³ *Appointment of an administrator of the estate of Jeremiah Arthur, March 6, 1902.*

⁶¹⁴ *1880 Federal Census.*

with light complexion, gray eyes and brown hair and was paid a bounty of \$140.⁶¹⁵ On October 13, 1883, he applied for and received a pension for his service.⁶¹⁶

William married Mary Sinclair in Gallia County, Ohio, on May 4, 1865. They had a son George Manuel, born August 12, 1867, who died in Charleston on December 18, 1952. Mary died and William then married Rachel Ann Thornton in 1873 in Ohio. They had one daughter, Mary Elizabeth, born in 1881, and a son Henry, born in 1886. Rachel died in 1889 and was buried at Hamlin, Lincoln County. William married Eliza Jane Shears Adkins, the daughter of Preston and Elizabeth Shears, on July 3, 1893, in Kanawha County. By 1900 they had moved to Marmet. William died of influenza and an abscess of the foot on April 26, 1924, and was buried at the Marmet Cemetery. B. P. Garred was the attending physician.⁶¹⁷ On May 20, 1924, Eliza applied for a widow's pension for his service.⁶¹⁸ Eliza had a stroke and died at Lens Creek of influenza and paralysis on October 31, 1926. B. P. Garred was the attending physician.⁶¹⁹

Jeremiah's daughter Mary E. was born about 1845. Nothing further is known.

Jeremiah's daughter Martha, born about 1846, married Lawrence Walker and died of a cerebral hemorrhage on April 30, 1926. She was 80 years old.

Jeremiah, Jr., born August 11, 1848, at Marmet,⁶²⁰ married his stepsister, Isabelle Lavender in 1883. They had at least ten children: Jeremiah, John, Sally, Lawrence, James, Anna Mae, Emeline, Lennie, Everett, and Grace. Jerry, Jr.'s daughter Anna Mae Arthur, married John Ervin Selbe in 1918 and his daughter Sally married Enoch Frank

COMMON PLEAS COURT TRYING WILL CONTEST

**Sons of Late Jeremiah Arthur Go
to Law Over Lens Creek
Oil and Gas Tract.**

Trial of the case of Jeremiah Arthur against William J. Arthur was started today in common pleas court before Judge A. S. Alexander and a jury. This is a contest over the will of the late Jeremiah Arthur, Sr., father of both parties to this suit. The decedent left 20 acres of land on Len's creek, which is now considered very valuable on account of oil and gas discoveries in that vicinity. A will purporting to have been drawn in 1896 and probated in 1918 left the land to the son, William J., but both of the sons have continued to make their homes on the tract. Now Jeremiah, Jr., denies the validity of the will, and will introduce testimony tending to prove his assertion that the will did not bear the signature of his late father until 10 years after it is represented to have been drawn.

Illustration 191: Arthur brothers suit. The Charleston Daily Mail, September 24, 1920, page 18.

⁶¹⁵ *Union Soldiers Compiled Service Records, 1861-1865.*

⁶¹⁶ *Application 497530, certificate 478187.*

⁶¹⁷ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Certificate of Death, Kanawha County, District 2051, number 4681.*

⁶¹⁸ *Application 1219542.*

⁶¹⁹ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Certificate of Death, Kanawha County, District 2011, series number 119, number 15519.*

⁶²⁰ *Jeremiah Arthur, Jr.'s birth date varies considerably on official records from 1848-1858, however, 1848, must be taken as most accurate, since Jeremiah Jr., was on the 1850 census, taken on July 29, 1850, as 2 years old.*

Wells in 1911. Jeremiah, Jr., died at Marmet on October 20, 1929, of tuberculosis. B. P. Garred was the attending physician.

John Chandler Arthur may have married Amelia T. King in Kanawha County on June 21, 1879, and died in 1906.

Jeremiah, Sr., had owned about 20 acres of land on Lens Creek that became the subject of a suit between his two sons, Jeremiah, Jr., and William Jordan in June 1920. They were both living on the property, which was devised to William in a will written on March 1, 1896, and witnessed by William Cunningham, G. Raines, and Ely Arthur.⁶²¹ R. P. Shrewsbury was appointed administrator over Jeremiah's estate on March 6, 1902, with William as surety for \$300.⁶²² The will was presented to Benjamin Franklin Griffith, Justice of the Peace, and sworn to by William Cunningham on March 10, 1910. Proved in court on August 5, 1918, the will was contested over doubts about it ever having been legally signed with Jeremiah's mark. Oil and gas deposits had been recently found near the property, making it potentially more valuable than as mere farmland. Jeremiah, Jr., prevailed in common pleas court and the jury overturned the will and declared it invalid in September 1920.⁶²³ C. C. Griffith was appointed administrator of the estate on December 23, 1920, with William as surety for \$200. The final disposition has not been determined for this work.

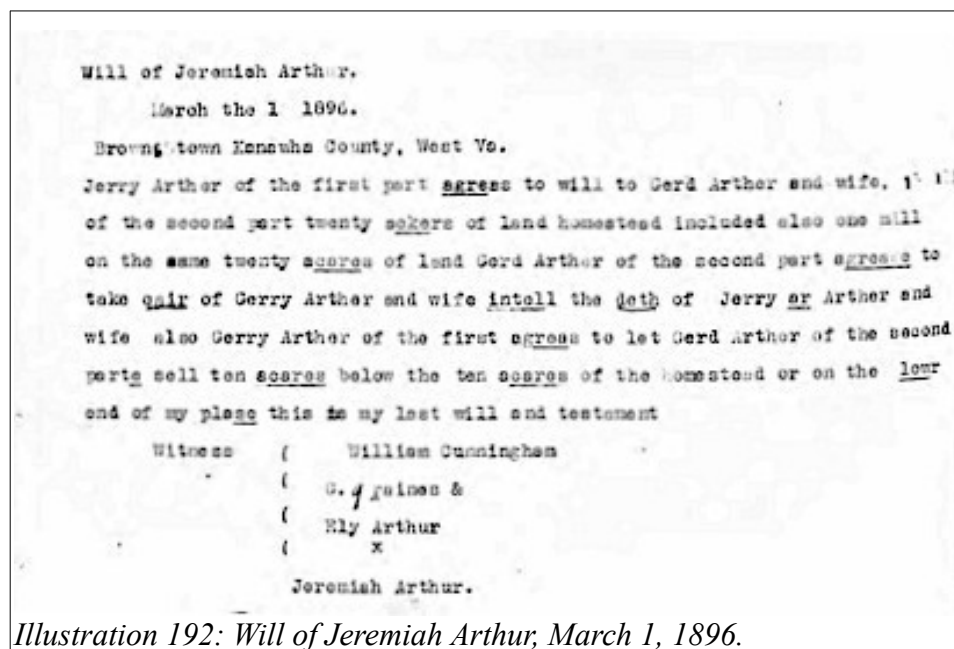


Illustration 192: Will of Jeremiah Arthur, March 1, 1896.

⁶²¹ *West Virginia, Kanawha County, Will Record, Volume 8, 1916-1919, page 414.*

⁶²² *West Virginia, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1724-1985, Bonds, Volumes 7-9, 1901-1908, page 175.*

⁶²³ *The Charleston Daily Mail, September 25, 1920, page 1.*

Thomas Arthur

Thomas was born about 1815 in Bedford County and was living with his brother John Leonard Arthur in Marmet in 1880. Nothing further is known.

Susan N. Arthur and Nathaniel Martin

Susan was born about 1825 and obtained a license to marry Nathaniel Martin on November 25, 1850, in Kanawha County. In 1860 they lived at Carbondale where Nathaniel worked as a boatman. Their children were: Fenton, Helen Lavinia, Nancy, and Frances. They lived close to her parents, John and Elizabeth Arthur, and her brother Joseph, 40, and his children, in 1860.

Helen Martin married Charles Wesley Wells about 1870.

Joseph Arthur

Joseph was born about 1820 in Bedford County.⁶²⁴ On September 18, 1845, Joseph married Mariah Sandridge in Kanawha County in a ceremony performed by Stuart Robinson⁶²⁵ and by 1850 they had had three children: Emily, Josephine, and Arseneth, a daughter. Another daughter, Eliza, would follow in 1853. Joseph was working as a well borer. Mariah died by 1860 and Joseph and the children moved back in with his parents.⁶²⁶

On January 3, 1865, Joseph married Mary Ann Farrell,⁶²⁷ the widow of Wilkinson Farrell. Mary Ann was the daughter of Andrew and Harriet Tucker and she and Wilkinson had married on June 26, 1855.⁶²⁸ On June 24, 1866, Mary Ann died of unknown causes at the age of 26.⁶²⁹

On April 16, 1867, Joseph, 47, married Elizabeth 'Betty' Mills, 24, in a ceremony performed by T. Holt.⁶³⁰ Betty was born in January 1844.⁶³¹ By 1870 Joseph and Betty

⁶²⁴ *Joseph may have been the son of Joseph Arthur, Sr., and Charlotte Martin who married in Bedford on May 28, 1816, but this is highly unlikely as he lived with John and Elizabeth in Kanawha County for a time.*

⁶²⁵ *Kanawha County Marriage Records 1794-1967, FHL film 521,719.*

⁶²⁶ *Federal Census, 1860.*

⁶²⁷ *Register of Licenses and Record of Marriages Returned, Kanawha County, 1864, number 258. The license was taken out on December 26, 1864.*

⁶²⁸ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1855.*

⁶²⁹ *Register of Deaths, Kanawha County, 1866, page 40, number 2.*

have a seven month old son, Jeremiah, and by 1880 they have added two sons, Jesse, 9, and Ota, 6, and a daughter, Alfretta, 3.⁶³²

Joseph appears to have died by 1900 when Betty, 56, was head of household living at 30 Virginia Avenue, in Charleston with her son Ota, 26, born September 1874. Betty was not listed as a widow but as married for 34 years, having given birth to four children with three surviving. Ota was working as a teamster. In 1910 Betty and Ota were still together at 804 Park Street in Charleston. Ota was driving a tram, still a teamster. Betty appears to have died by 1920.

Mary Arthur and Elzaphan Rucker

Mary Arthur married Elzaphan Rucker on February 29, 1844. An Elzaphan Rucker, probably Elzaphan's father, served as a sergeant in Captain Wadsworth's Company, 4th US Rifles during the War of 1812, and received a warrant for bounty land for his service.

Nothing further is known.

Levi B. Arthur and Serilda Jane Wolf

Levi Buck was born about 1827 in Bedford County and obtained a license to marry Serilda Jane Wolf on November 25, 1850, in Kanawha County. He was working as an engineer in 1860 at Kanawha Salines and they had the following children: Elizabeth; Levi, Jr.; Rhoda A., born August 16, 1854; Mary J., born April 22, 1857; Susan Melissa, born January 12, 1859; James R., born November 8, 1860; Isabelle L.; Margaret; Nathaniel; Leonard H., born December 26, 1870; and Jennie.

Levi died sometime after 1880.

Their daughter, Isabelle, born in 1856, died at the age of one year, five months, and 20 days, on September 24, 1857, at Kanawha Salines.⁶³³ Their son, Leonard, a mine foreman, died in a mine accident in March 1928 at Beards Fork in Fayette County. He was 57 years old and was survived by his wife and seven children, one brother and four sisters.⁶³⁴

⁶³⁰ *Register of Licenses and Record of Marriages Returned, Kanawha County, 1867, number 68. The license was taken out the same day.*

⁶³¹ *Federal Census, 1900.*

⁶³² *On January 30, 1868, Joseph and Tabitha Arthur lost an 11 month old son named Joseph Arthur to croup.*

⁶³³ *Register of Deaths, Kanawha County, 1857, page 14, number 53.*

⁶³⁴ *The Charleston Gazette, March 30, 1928, page 6.*

John Leonard Arthur and Mary Ann Brumley

John Leonard Arthur was born in Bedford County, Virginia, about 1825, the son of John S. and Elizabeth Arthur. In 1850 he was working as a boatman at Kanawha Salines and living with his parents, close to the Brumley family whose widowed daughter, Mary Ann, had come back home to live with her parents after the death of her husband.⁶³⁵

Mary Ann Brumley was born about 1821 in Franklin County, which had been formed in 1786, from part of Henry County and the portion of Bedford County south of the Staunton (Roanoke) River. The daughter of William⁶³⁶ and Frances Brumley,⁶³⁷ Mary Ann had married Bennett Mahone on July 12, 1838, in a Methodist Episcopal ceremony performed by J. G. Bruce, VDM, and together they had four daughters, Frances, Eliza Jane, Susan, and Mary Ann. Mary Ann's father, William Brumley, was born about 1792 in Tennessee and married Frances Purgrum on August 3, 1812, in Franklin County. Frances was born about 1790 in Virginia.⁶³⁸

Mary Ann and John Arthur married in Kanawha County on March 10, 1855, and by 1860 she had given birth to three more daughters: Ardenia Cornelia, born December 11, 1855; followed by Julia Alice, born April 17, 1857; and Emma Catherine, born September 18, 1859. A son, John M., was born about December 1864.

Eliza Jane Mahone married Ballard P. Clendenin on July 10, 1858, in Kanawha County and Frances Mahone married Allen Mason on December 15, 1858. The remaining daughters from her first marriage, Susan and Mary Mahone, were living with John and Mary Ann in 1860. Mary Ann married Rufus Workman on August 22, 1861, and Susan married Edward Jackson on January 25, 1862.

A deed dated December 28, 1869, was recorded on April 26, 1870, which conveyed a piece of land, one half of a lot, from Rufus and Mary Ann Mahone Workman to the trustees of Mary Ann Mahone Arthur, who were Ballard P. Clendenin, husband of Eliza Jane Mahone, and Allen C. Mason, husband of Frances Mahone. The deed was delivered to John Arthur on April 26, 1870. The lot, which was in Elizaville, then called Brownstown, present day Marmet, was then sold to John L. Arthur by the daughters for \$1 each in 1881. John subsequently sold the lot to S. H. and N. J. Campbell by 1900.

⁶³⁵ *1850 Federal Census, Virginia, District 29.*

⁶³⁶ *William Brumley served in the War of 1812 in the 45th Regiment of Virginia Militia but it is not known if this person was Mary Ann Brumley's father.*

⁶³⁷ *Marriage Records, Kanawha County, Virginia, 1838, page 62.*

⁶³⁸ *Daniel Brumley died while in the 9th Virginia Regiment of Foot on February 7, 1777. John Brumley served in the 10th Virginia Regiment of Foot in December 1776. Nothing further is known of either of them.*

In 1880 Emma Catherine, 20, John M., 15, and Thomas Arthur, 65, John's brother, along with a nephew William Connelly, 19, were living with John and Mary Ann. While she was in the 1880 census taken on June 1, Mary Ann was deceased by March 3, 1881.

At the age of 55, John married the much younger Rebecca Alice Icenhower Massey on December 4, 1882, in a ceremony performed by Rev. Johnson.⁶³⁹ Rebecca, born May 31, 1857, in Kanawha, the daughter of John and Mary James Icenhower,⁶⁴⁰ was the widow of James Massey whom she had married on April 11, 1875, in Kanawha County.⁶⁴¹ James died in 1880.

John's and Rebecca's children were: Mary Susan Arthur, born October 21, 1883, at Morris Creek in Fayette County; and, Harry Lee Arthur, born May 18 or 24, 1886, at Coal Valley in Fayette County.⁶⁴² Harry died July 3, 1959. In 1919 Rebecca was living in Dayton, Ohio, at 317 W. 4th St.

Mary Ann Brumley's Siblings

Peter Brumley, Mary Ann's brother, entered into a bond to marry Patsy Boyd on September 13, 1837, in Franklin County and he died there on September 1, 1886.

Mary Ann's brother, Joseph Brumley, was born about 1827 and obtained a license to marry Catherine Woodrum on June 16, 1851, in Kanawha County. Joseph enlisted in the Union Army on September 9, 1862, and served in Company F of the 13th West Virginia Infantry. He requested and received 20 days leave to visit Pomeroy, Ohio, and West Virginia on important private business on February 18, 1865. Stationed at Camp Hastings, Maryland, at the time, he stated that his family was sick and he had other business to attend to. He mustered out with the rank of 1st Lieutenant on June 22, 1865, at Wheeling. A disabled veteran, he filed for a pension on July 26, 1890,⁶⁴³ and appears to have died by 1900.

⁶³⁹ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1882, page 198, number 315.*

⁶⁴⁰ *U.S. Births Index, 1804-1938, FHL film number 521730.*

⁶⁴¹ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1875, page 103, number 67.*

⁶⁴² *Register of Births, Fayette County 1886, page 312.*

⁶⁴³ *Application number 830973, certificate number 588154.*

Descendants of John Leonard Arthur and Mary Ann Brumley

Julia Alice Arthur and Benjamin F. Morris

Julia Alice Arthur was born April 17, 1857, and married Benjamin Franklin Morris on September 29, 1875.⁶⁴⁴ Julia died on October 8, 1933, of organic heart disease and chronic nephritis at Marmet. A widow at the time, she was 77 years old.



*Illustration 193:
Emma Catherine
Arthur, c1878.*

Emma Catherine Arthur and Albert Jarrell

Emma Catherine Arthur was born September 18, 1859, at Kanawha Salines.⁶⁴⁵ She married Albert Jarrell on April 6, 1882.⁶⁴⁶ Albert, born in Boone County about 1858, the son of Benjamin and Mary Jarrell, was a farmer. He died on September 20, 1890, of dropsy at the age of 32. The informant for his death record was his brother-in-law, Ben Morris. The previous day, his and Emma's twins, a son and a daughter, had died of unknown causes. They were one day old.⁶⁴⁷ Nothing further is known.

John M. Arthur and Mary Ellen Bonham

John M. Arthur, Ardenia's brother, married Mary Ellen Bonham in 1884. He worked as a miner and died of consumption on March 12, 1894, at Acme, in Kanawha County.

Descendants of Mary Ann Brumley and Bennett Mahone

Frances Mahone and Allen C. Mason

Frances Mahone obtained a license to marry Allen C. Mason in 1858. No marriage date was given. Fannie died after 1900. Nothing further is known.

⁶⁴⁴ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1875, page 105, number 170.*

⁶⁴⁵ *Register of Births, Kanawha County, Upper District, 1859, page 58.*

⁶⁴⁶ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1882, page 187, number 75.*

⁶⁴⁷ *Register of Deaths, Kanawha County, 1890, page 127, numbers 38, 39, 40.*

Eliza Jane Mahone and Ballard P. Clendenin

Eliza Jane Mahone was born January 15, 1839, at Brownstown. She married Ballard P. Clendenin in 1858 and died on July 23, 1921, at Crown Hill of colitis.⁶⁴⁸ She was 82 years old and a widow.

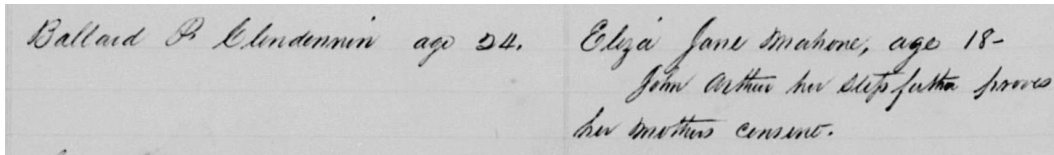


Illustration 194: Permission for Eliza Jane Mahone to marry, 1858.

Susan Mahone and Edward Jackson

Susan Mahone was born about 1843. She married Edward Jackson on February 6, 1862, in Kanawha County.⁶⁴⁹

Their children were: William, born 1863; Julian, born November 2, 1865; Thomas, born December 26, 1867; Flora, born May 16, 1870; Edward, born October 19, 1872; Mary J, born February 2, 1874; Margaret, born August 27, 1876; Cora, born March 1880; and Alpha, born March 1885. The family lived beside her sister Ardenia in 1880 at Rush Creek.

Susan Mahone Jackson died before 1888 and Edward remarried to Cordelia Griffith on June 28, 1888. They had a daughter, born in May 1891, that they named Susan.



Illustration 195: Mary J. Jackson, daughter of Susan Mahone, c. 1878.

Mary Ann Mahone and Rufus Workman

Mary Ann Mahone was born about 1844. She married Rufus Workman in 1861. Rufus was a merchant, the son of Robert Workman.

Rufus died on September 2, 1891, of a fever at age 52. One month later, Mary Ann died of catarrh on October 3, 1891, at Marmet.⁶⁵⁰ She was 47 years old.

⁶⁴⁸ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Certificate of Death, Kanawha County, Register Number 337.*

⁶⁴⁹ *Register of Marriage Licenses, Kanawha County, 1862, number 9.*

⁶⁵⁰ *Register of Deaths, Kanawha County, Loudon District, page 139, numbers 27 and 28.*

Descendants of John Leonard Arthur and Rebecca A. Icenhower

Mary Susan Arthur

Mary Susan Arthur was born October 21, 1883, at Morris Creek in Fayette County.⁶⁵¹ She married a Ziegler, whom she later divorced. They had one daughter, Violet Lee, who married Elmer C. Roy. In 1930 Mary Susan lived in Marmet and was taking in boarders. She married John Dee Stanley in Lawrence, Ohio, on July 26, 1948, when she was 64.⁶⁵²

Harry Lee Arthur

Harry Lee Arthur was born May 18 or 24, 1886, at Coal Valley in Fayette County.⁶⁵³ He worked as a railroad conductor for C&O and served during World War I, stationed at Camp Lee, Virginia.⁶⁵⁴ On February 22, 1906, he may have been involved in a non-fatal mining accident in Kanawha County. Harry married Elsie Marie Hook in Catlettsburg, Boyd County, Kentucky, on May 14, 1918. Divorced at the time, this was a second marriage for him. He retired from the railroad and received a pension. Harry died suddenly at Handly, West Virginia, on July 3, 1959, of unknown causes and was pronounced dead on arrival at Laird Hospital.⁶⁵⁵

The photos on the next page are from the family collection of Faye Elizabeth Selbe, unlabeled. Harry Lee Arthur trained at Camp Lee, Virginia, in 1918.

⁶⁵¹ *West Virginia Births and Christenings 1853-1928. FHL number 584755. A delayed birth certificate was issued on November 1, 1944, stating that she was born on November 21, 1884, at Montgomery, Kanawha County. West Virginia State Department of Health, Delayed Certificate of Birth, number 34497.*

⁶⁵² *Ohio, U.S., County Marriage Records, 1774-1993. FHL film number 001574159.*

⁶⁵³ *Register of Births, Fayette County 1886, page 312.*

⁶⁵⁴ *Raleigh Herald, May 30, 1918, page 1.*

⁶⁵⁵ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Death Certificate, 1959, number 010448.*



Illustration 196: Possible Photo of Harry Lee Arthur, 1918.



Illustration 197: Possible second photo of Harry Lee Arthur, 1918.



Illustration 198: Photo of unknown WWI soldier with unknown family members.

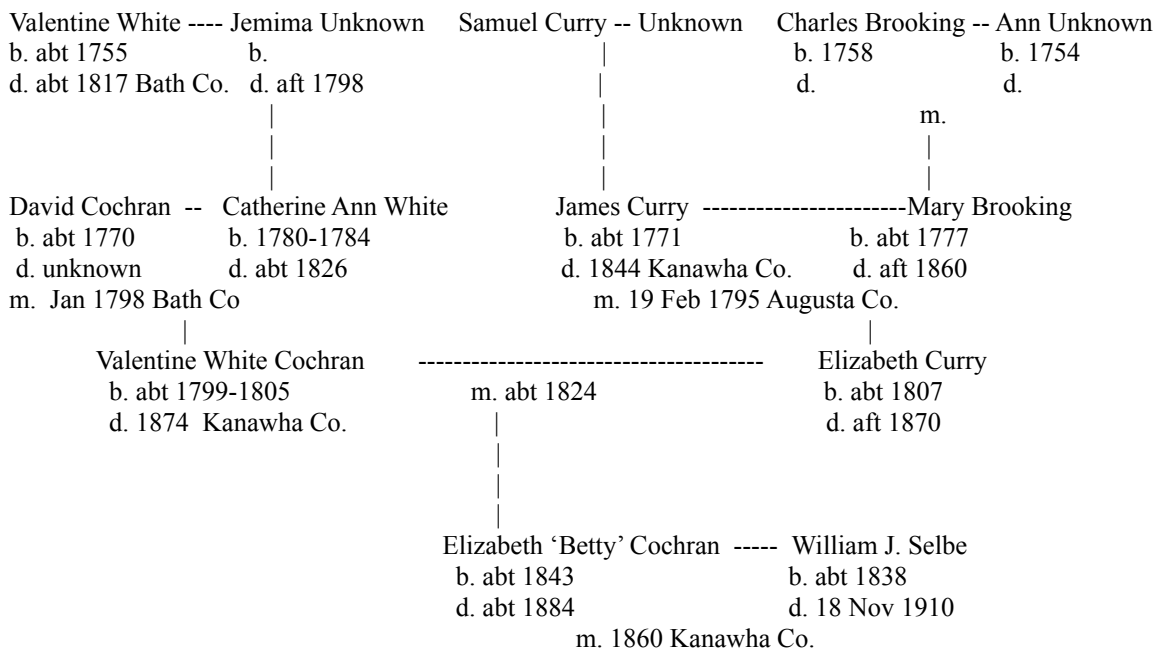


Illustration 199: Close-up of unknown lady with a bonnet.

Elizabeth Cochran's Family

The Cochran, Curry, White, and Selbe Connection Chart

Each of these families was difficult to trace, although information about Valentine White was more readily available due to the public positions he held over the years. The families are included here as a group showing their interrelationships and how they connect to the Selbe/Wells families.



The Cochran Family

The Cochran name is generally considered to be Irish with Cochran a variation of the name Corcoran. Some Cochran families emigrated from Scotland but these were most likely from Ireland by way of Scotland.

Elizabeth 'Betty' Cochran, who married Bill Selbe, was the daughter of Valentine White Cochran and Elizabeth Curry who married about 1824. Elizabeth's sister, Agnes Curry, married Francis Cochran,⁶⁵⁶ the brother of Valentine White Cochran, in 1833.

⁶⁵⁶ *Francis is sometimes referred to as Franklin in various records.*

Francis, born about 1808, and Agnes had several children: James, born about 1834, who died during the Civil War; Catherine, born about 1837; Mary, born about 1837; Evaline, born about 1839; William, born about 1841; David, born about 1842; Artemisea, born about 1845; Silas, born about 1847; Ellen, born about 1850; Francis, born about 1853; and Edgar, born about 1858.⁶⁵⁷ Francis and Agnes moved to Kanawha County around the same time as his brother's family. Agnes died between 1870 and 1880 and Francis was living with his son, Silas, in 1880.

Francis' son, James Cochran, enlisted at Peytona for three years service in the Union Army, 7th West Virginia Cavalry, Company B, on September 2, 1861. On August 30, 1862, he was missing at the Second Battle of Bull Run and was a paroled prisoner at Camp Chase in November/December of 1862. He died of typhoid fever on March 1, 1863, at Buckhannon. In 1866, Francis and Agnes received a \$100 bounty for his enlistment and the salary James was due at the time of his death. Francis applied for and received a pension for the service and death of his son during the Civil War. Francis died on February 6, 1893.⁶⁵⁸

Valentine White Cochran and Elizabeth Curry

Valentine White Cochran was born about 1799 in Bath Co., Virginia, the son of David Cochran, a farmer, and Catherine Ann 'Kettie' White. Called White, he married Elizabeth Curry, born about 1807 in Monroe County, at an undetermined time, probably around 1824.

Although not much is known about Elizabeth's origins, she was the daughter of James Curry (1771-1844) and Mary Brooking (1777- about 1861). White and the rest of his Curry in-laws may have gone to Ohio County, Indiana, for a time. Union army discharge papers for Caleb, the oldest son of White and Elizabeth, recorded his birth place as Ohio County, Indiana,⁶⁵⁹ which would have been Dearborn County at the time of his birth. Located on the Ohio border, Ohio County was created in 1844 from Dearborn. The family may have also lived for a time in Jackson County, Ohio.

White Cochran has not been found by this author in the 1830 census, but he appeared on the Kanawha County tax lists in 1836.⁶⁶⁰ The families of William, St. Clair, James, Isiah, Charles and Samuel Curry were in the same neighborhood as the families of White and Francis Cochran and were probably the brothers of Elizabeth Curry.⁶⁶¹ White, his brother

⁶⁵⁷ *Federal Census, Kanawha County, Kanawha Salines, 1860.*

⁶⁵⁸ *Pension Claim 355,954.*

⁶⁵⁹ *Caleb Cochran death certificate. The 1850 census with his family shows Caleb born in Virginia but this would be less reliable.*

⁶⁶⁰ *Kanawha County personal property tax list 1836 B.*

⁶⁶¹ *Kanawha County personal property tax list 1836 B.*

Francis, James Curry, several of James' sons, and Samuel Curry had male tithables in 1838. None of them were slave owners.⁶⁶²

White's and Elizabeth's children were: Mary, born about 1825; Caleb, born about 1827; Charles, born about 1828; Silas, born about 1830; John, born about 1834; James, born about 1837; Martha, born about 1839; Andrew, born about 1841; Betty, born about 1843; and, Amelia, born about 1844. In 1850 Scott St. Clair, 42, relationship unknown, was with White and Elizabeth.

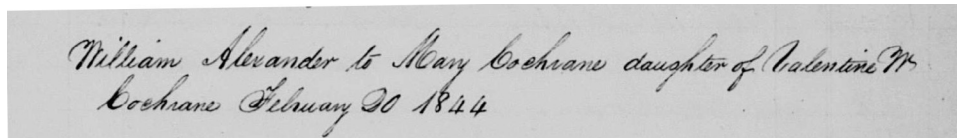
In 1860 White was farming but owned no land and had only \$50 in personal property. His daughter, Betty, was living with her sister Mary Cochran Alexander. In 1870 Mary C. Cochran, 5, probably their granddaughter, the daughter of Charles and Sarah Cochran, was living with White and Elizabeth.⁶⁶³

White died in September 1874 of consumption in Loudon District at the reported age of 80.⁶⁶⁴ The informant for his death record was his son in law William Cotton. Elizabeth appears to have survived him but when and how she died is not known. She may have died in Kanawha County in October 1880.

Descendants of Valentine White Cochran and Elizabeth Curry

Mary Cochran and William Alexander

Mary, the oldest child of Valentine and Elizabeth Cochran, was born in 1825. She married William Alexander, an illiterate laborer, in Kanawha County on February 20, 1844.⁶⁶⁵ Their children were: Valentine W., born 1845; Joel, born August 15, 1846; William, born July 1849; Frances E., born about 1852; Martha E., born about 1853; and John A., born about 1855.



*William Alexander to Mary Cochran daughter of Valentine W.
Cochran February 20 1844*

Illustration 200: Marriage record of William Alexander and Mary Cochran, 1844.

Mary's son, Valentine, served in the Union Army as a private in the 7th West Virginia Cavalry, Company G, during the Civil War. He mustered in at Mud River on October 24,

⁶⁶² *Kanawha County personal property tax list 1838 B.*

⁶⁶³ *Mary C. seems to have also been known as Mary E. Cochran.*

⁶⁶⁴ *Kanawha County, Register of Deaths, 1874, page 61, number 5.*

⁶⁶⁵ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1843-1844, page 109.*

1861, for three years. When he was discharged he enlisted again as a veteran volunteer. Mortally wounded by a gunshot to the chest at Lynchburg, Virginia, on June 18, 1864, he was taken to the post hospital in Charleston on June 28 where he died of his wounds on July 10, 1864. He was 5 feet 10½ inches tall, of fair complexion, blue eyes, and light hair, and served as an engineer in the army. Valentine's father and mother applied for a pension for his service.

Jubal Early's vastly outnumbered Confederate forces were sent to defend the important rail city of Lynchburg. After hearing what he thought were trains arriving all night long, David Hunter withdrew his Federal forces which opened the Shenandoah Valley, allowing Early to move against Maryland. Early had devised a ruse of having trains go in and out all night with the citizens of Lynchburg cheering each time.

Mary's son, Joel, served in the 7th West Virginia Cavalry, Company G for 17 months. He married Catherine Henley on November 6, 1865, in Kanawha County⁶⁶⁶ and worked as a stone mason. Joel died March 22, 1923, in Chickasha, Grady County, Oklahoma.

Caleb Cochran and Melinda Buckle

Caleb Cochran was born in Ohio County, Indiana, about 1827 and married Melinda Ann Buckle on April 19, 1853, in Kanawha County.⁶⁶⁷ Their children were David, born July 15, 1858; Sherman, born April 15, 1864; and Charles born April 28, 1874.

Caleb was 5 feet 7½ inches tall, with blue eyes, dark hair, and a dark complexion. He served in the Union Army as a private in Company G, first the 8th and then the 7th Regiment, West Virginia Infantry from December 2, 1861, to June 18, 1863. Diagnosed with phthisis pneumonia, a type of tuberculosis, he was discharged for general disability on June 18, 1863, after a hospitalization lasting for months. He was officially mustered out at Wheeling on January 25, 1865.⁶⁶⁸

After his medical discharge from the army at Gallipolis in 1863, Caleb went back to Malden where he worked in the salt furnace as an engineer for James Laidley. He was sick so often he was let go. He then went to work at another salt furnace for J. D. Lewis. Encompassing back breaking and dangerous work, the salt furnaces gave definition to the phrase 'working in a salt mine.' For about a year he was able to work only half time and was again let go. He moved to his father's farm where he helped out as he was able until

⁶⁶⁶ *Registry of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1865, number 259.*

⁶⁶⁷ *Record of Marriages Returned, Kanawha County, 1853.*

⁶⁶⁸ *July 9, 1877, application number 239469, certificate number 225890, widow: 777610, 551389.*

1869 when he had recovered a bit of his health. He then went to work at William Shrewsbury's salt furnace, until he moved to Mason County. His health continued to deteriorate so much that his sons were supporting their father and mother.

On July 9, 1877, Caleb applied for a pension for his service during the war.⁶⁶⁹ John R. Selbe signed the application as a witness. Alexander St. Clair Curry and Morris Leftwich filed supporting affidavits. Captain Fletcher Lanham of Company H, 7th West Virginia Cavalry also filed an affidavit saying that he had known Caleb since his boyhood and that Caleb had been healthy when he enlisted and remained so for the first two years until June or July of 1862 at Springville, Virginia. There, due to hardship and exposure in the line of duty, Caleb contracted his illness which soon became chronic. Captain Lanham stated that he had seen Caleb several times since the war and from his personal observation, Caleb was consumptive and greatly debilitated. One doctor's report of Caleb's health called into question how Caleb could even be breathing he was so sick.

In spite of multiple affidavits from neighbors and physicians his pension was temporarily interrupted apparently due to a single doctor's exam. After much effort, the pension was restored with an increase after Caleb hired an attorney. The original diagnosis had been disease of the lungs, consumption, but he had not been paid for that more serious disability.

Caleb died on January 16, 1903, at Clifton, Mason County, West Virginia. Melinda was granted a pension as his widow.⁶⁷⁰ She died on October 1, 1912, at Clifton.

Charles Cochran and Sarah King

Charles was born about 1828. He married Sarah A. King in 1860⁶⁷¹ and worked as a well borer. He died July 21, 1897, and was buried at Marmet. He had at least one daughter, Martha, who married David Crockett Sutphin. Nothing further is known.

Silas Cochran and Lucy Curry

Silas was born about 1830. He married Lucy Curry on February 7, 1855, in Kanawha County. Nothing further is known.

John Cochran

John Cochran, born about 1834, enlisted in the Union Army on September 2, 1861, and served in the same company as his brother Andrew. He was promoted to sergeant before

⁶⁶⁹ *Application number 239,469, certificate number 225,890.*

⁶⁷⁰ *Application number 777,610, certificate number 551,389.*

⁶⁷¹ *West Virginia, U.S., Marriages Index 1785-1971.*

being mustered out on disability at Baltimore, Maryland, after contracting rheumatism from exposure. He did not live long enough after the war to collect a pension.

James White Cochran and Lucinda Stevens

James was born about 1837. He married Lucinda Stevens in 1859. James died at 89 on February 20, 1926, of apoplexy and was buried at Marmet. B. P. Garred was the attending physician. Nothing further is known.

Martha Cochran and William J. Selbe

For more on Martha Cochran, born about 1839, see the section on William J. Selbe.

Andrew J. Cochran and Mary Gynn

Andrew J. Cochran was born about 1841.⁶⁷² He served with the 8th West Virginia Infantry and in Company B of the 7th West Virginia Cavalry, at Droop Mountain, Freemans Ford, Cross Keys, Second Bull Run, the Lynchburg raid, and in several skirmishes in the Shenandoah Valley.

In 1865 he married Mary Gynn, born in Kanawha County, the daughter of Thomas and Margaret Gynn. They had eight children, including twins. Andy worked at the W. D. Lewis Saw Mill at Malden.⁶⁷³ He filed for, and was granted, a pension for his service on December 18, 1885.⁶⁷⁴

A widower, he died at Handley on December 25, 1916, of dysentery.

Amelia Cochran and William Cotton

Amelia Cochran, born about 1844, married William Cotton,⁶⁷⁵ 25, from Mercer County, on December 14, 1871, in Kanawha County. Y. F. Holt performed the ceremony. William died of consumption on March 25, 1879, at the age of 34.⁶⁷⁶ Left a widow with two small children, Amelia herself suffered from liver disease.

⁶⁷² *Hardesty's History of West Virginia, Volume 4, page 167, states Andrew was born February 19, 1843, which is unlikely.*

⁶⁷³ *Hardesty's History of West Virginia, Volume 4, page 167-168.*

⁶⁷⁴ *Application number 557,739, certificate number 822,228.*

⁶⁷⁵ *William Cotton's middle name was Joseph on his son's death certificate but was William M. on his own marriage record.*

⁶⁷⁶ *Register of Deaths, Kanawha County, 1879, page 85, number 70.*

Amelia married Granville Raines and died on October 10, 1930, at Marmet. She and Granville had no children together.

Amelia and William Cotton had at least three children: Elizabeth, who died June 20, 1875, at the age of 2 of diphtheria;⁶⁷⁷ Julia Dunbar, born May 26, 1874, on Simmons Creek,⁶⁷⁸ who married W. P. Brannon on February 6, 1897;⁶⁷⁹ and William Joseph, born January 10, 1878, who became a coal miner and died of cancer on August 14, 1962.⁶⁸⁰

Elizabeth 'Betty' Cochran and William J. Selbe

Betty was born about 1843. For more on Betty, see the section on William J. Selbe.

⁶⁷⁷ *Register of Deaths, Kanawha County, 1875, page 67, number 23.*

⁶⁷⁸ *Register of Births, Kanawha County, 1874, page 182, number 37.*

⁶⁷⁹ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1897, page 454, number 47.*

⁶⁸⁰ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Certificate of Death, District Number 200, Serial Number 1409, Book 12, Page 555.*

The Curry Family

In spite of the hundreds of records of Augusta, Bath, Greenbrier, Monroe, Kanawha, etc., counties that were examined, this author has been unable to determine which Samuel Curry was the father of James Curry, who was born about 1771, the first Curry to be traced directly to our family. Samuel was certainly a descendant of the same line as the original Currys who came to Augusta County in the 1740s. To that end, some of the known history of those Currys is presented here. Like generations of Irish before and after, the Curry families tended to follow the Irish naming conventions, using the same names in each generation, making it exceedingly difficult to determine just who was who.

Samuel, Richard, and Daniel Curry lived in Bath County in 1809. Samuel, Richard, and Isiah Curry were in Bath County in 1815 and this may be the most promising lead for the father of James Curry. Bath had been formed from Augusta, Botetourt, and Greenbrier counties in 1790 and was the site of the marriage of Catherine Ann White and David Cochran in 1798, the parents of Valentine White Cochran who married Elizabeth Curry, the daughter of James Curry and Mary Brooking, who married in 1795 in Augusta County. Samuel Curry may have disappeared from Bath after 1817 but Richard and Isiah remained. A William Curry died in Bath County in 1819.

In 1810 there were two Daniel Currys in Bath County, along with Andrew, William, and Isiah Curry and Robert and Edward Erwin. The elder Daniel Curry had a larger family indicating the younger Daniel may have been a son. A Daniel Curry was in Kanawha County as early as 1815.

The Curry name is Irish in origin with Curry meaning a 'hill hollow' and a 'descendant of *Comhraidhe*', the name of families who lived in Westmeath and southwest Cork counties, and the ancient Kingdom of Limerick. A Curry village exists in present day County Sligo, Ireland. Our Curry family appears to have come from Ulster Province in Ireland or the Isle of Man and were Presbyterians.

Around 1719 non-Church of England Protestants from Ireland, especially from around Belfast and Derry, began immigrating to America, a situation that continued for more than fifty years. Preceding the Roman Catholic immigrations by more than a century, these immigrants were mainly Scots-Irish Presbyterians. Like the Catholics a century later, they carried with them a sense of 'intolerable wrong', due to the very real religious discrimination they endured as dissenters. Most of these Scots-Irish went first to Pennsylvania seeking the religious liberty about which they had heard. With the introduction of restrictive measures there, many of them moved on to the less settled

frontier of Virginia.⁶⁸¹ “The greatest numbers of early Augusta settlers were from the province of Ulster in the north of Ireland, or were the Pennsylvania and Maryland born children of these Ulster Scots or Scotch(sic)-Irish Presbyterians.”⁶⁸² Although Augusta County was formed in 1738, until 1745 the county’s records were kept in Orange County.

The Currys came to Augusta in the 1740s, probably from Chester County, Pennsylvania, or Lancaster, which had been formed from Chester in 1729.⁶⁸³ The first record of a Curry in America to be associated with Augusta County, was the baptism of Nathaniel Curry’s daughter Margaret on May 17, 1741, by the Reverend John Craig at Conandogunum, in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania. At the time of the baptism Conandogunum was located in Lancaster County.⁶⁸⁴

John Craig (1709-1774), born in County Antrim, Ireland, and educated in Edinburgh, Scotland, arrived in New Castle, Delaware, on August 17, 1734. He lived for three years in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, while studying for the ministry, and received a license to preach in August 1738. He supplied congregations in Maryland, Pennsylvania, and Virginia for the next two years. In 1740 he was ordained pastor of Triple Forks of the Shenandoah, the two churches that became known as Augusta Stone and Tinkling Spring. For a decade he traveled as far south as Roanoke and west into the Allegheny Mountains. He led the construction of Augusta Stone Church and its defensive reinforcement, known as Fort Defiance. Craig, an Old Side minister who resisted the Great Awakening, traveled the back country to preach, baptize settlers, and organize congregations. In 1743 he purchased 335 acres of land in Beverley Manor and with his wife, Isabella Helena Russell, he established a farm and had nine children.

Katharine L. Brown, “John Craig (1709–1774),” *Dictionary of Virginia Biography*, Library of Virginia (1998–), published 2006, accessed November 26, 2023.

John Craig was succeeded as minister in 1780 by Rev. William Wilson, another native of Pennsylvania.⁶⁸⁵

⁶⁸¹ *Annals of Augusta County with Reminiscences*, by Joseph A. Waddell, William Ellis Jones, Book and Job Printer, Richmond, Virginia, 1886, page 4.

⁶⁸² *Augusta County Historical Society*, “Our History”.

⁶⁸³ *The Settlement of the Valley*, by Charles E. Kemper, *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, April 1922, Volume 30, Number 2, pages 169-182.

⁶⁸⁴ *List of Baptisms by the Rev. John Craig, 1740-1749*, page 3, L. B. Hatke, Staunton, Virginia, 1979.

⁶⁸⁵ *Annals of Augusta County, Virginia, 1726 to 1871*, Joseph A. Waddell, 2nd Edition, C. Russell Caldwell, Staunton, Virginia, 1902, page 218.

Over many generations the Curry family history has been entwined with that of the Erwin family.⁶⁸⁶ Dr. Robert Curry, his wife Ann, and their children, along with three of Robert's brothers, James, William, and Joseph, or Nathaniel, David, and Isaiah, and two of his sisters, Mary and Jean, immigrated, probably first to Pennsylvania. "... The Currys and Erwins came to America on the same voyage and landed in Pennsylvania. Here they remained for a time but how long cannot now be learned, but the Irwins (sic) were in Augusta County as early as 1740 and the Currys in 1745."⁶⁸⁷ The Curry farm and the Erwin farm did adjoin at one time in Augusta County, Virginia,⁶⁸⁸ and several generations of the Erwins and the Currys intermarried there over many years.

The Erwin Family Connection

"...the Ervin (Erwin) settlers in the Shenandoah Valley came to this country in 1740 from Northern Ireland, with Dr. Robert Curry, a teacher ... They lived first in Pennsylvania. The Ervins (Erwins) moved to Virginia ... Dr. Curry, a native of the Isle of Man, and his family followed ..."⁶⁸⁹

Edward Erwin, the original immigrant of his family, was born about 1690 in Ireland. He and his wife Frances settled on Long Glade in Augusta County by about 1740, with their children: John, born about 1715 who married Jean William; Robert, who married Ann Crockett and settled in Rockbridge County; Andrew, who died in 1765; Edward, Jr., who married Mary Curry, the sister of Dr. Robert Curry; Frances, who married William Brown; an unidentified daughter who married Robert Low; Benjamin, who married Mary Curry, the daughter of Dr. Robert and Ann Curry; and a son, Francis, who married Jean Curry, a sister of Dr. Robert Curry. In September and October 1755 the regimental unit under Captain Peter Hogg, was stationed at the Erwin farm on the Jackson River, a little below the mouth of Carpenters Creek, and built Fort Dinwiddie.⁶⁹⁰

⁶⁸⁶ *Not all of the Augusta County records are readily available at the time of this writing. A reputable study of the Erwin (Irwin, Ervin, Irvine, etc.) family in Virginia and Kentucky by Margaret Logan Morris in 1915, with later corrections by Lou Hudson Pellican in 2006, sheds light on the origins in Virginia of the Curry branch of the family. This history is not greatly at odds with that of the Currys to be found in A History of Monroe County West Virginia by Oren F. Morton.*

⁶⁸⁷ *The Irvins, Doaks, Logans and McCampbells of Kentucky & Virginia, compiled and edited by Mrs. Margaret Logan Morris, Corydon, Indiana, C. E. Pauley & Sons, Indianapolis, Indiana, 1916. Copyright by Mrs. F. M. Houston, 1916. Family History Library 929.273 Ir8. This author has not found an immigration record to support this contention.*

⁶⁸⁸ *Will of John Erwin, 1761, Augusta County Will Book 3, page 198.*

⁶⁸⁹ *From Whence We Came, quote from James H. Woodell.*

⁶⁹⁰ *The Effects of the French and Indian War on Civilian Life in the Frontier Counties of Virginia 1754-1763, pages 94 and 96.*

Edward Erwin wrote his will on January 13, 1772, witnessed by Robert Curry and proved in Augusta court on March 18, 1772.⁶⁹¹ It did not mention his wife Frances or her dowry so she had undoubtedly died by January 1772. William and Samuel Curry posted bond for the Erwin executors, who were two of the devisees. Edward's daughter, Frances Brown, was left some small items in his will on the condition that she "behave well and marry by consent." Frances must have been a widow by 1772 and possibly in a new relationship of which her father did not approve.

In March 1772 a suit was filed in Augusta Court to annul a deed that had been signed by Edward Erwin. The suit maintained that Edward's son Benjamin Erwin had gotten his father very drunk in April 1771 and induced him to sign the contested deed.⁶⁹²

In 1818 a Robert Curry, not the immigrant patriarch, was arraigned for beating to death his enslaved person, Sam, in Monroe County. At a trial on April 20, 1818, he pleaded not guilty and was acquitted of the killing.

The Appalachian Frontier, West Virginia Beginnings, 1730-1830, Otis K. Rice, University Press of Kentucky, 1970, page 184.

The map below of the William Beverley Patent in Augusta County was hand drawn by J. R. Hildebrand in 1954. It includes 118,000 acres that were divided into sites for Scots-Irish settlers and includes those of William Curry, James Bell, Alexander McPheeters, James Leaper and other names associated with the Curry and Erwin families.

⁶⁹¹ *Augusta County Will Book 4, page 480-482. William Curry and Samuel Curry gave bond for the executors of the will.*

⁶⁹² *Edward Erwin vs. Benjamin Erwin, Augusta County Chancery Court, March 1772. Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia, Volume 1, page 365.*

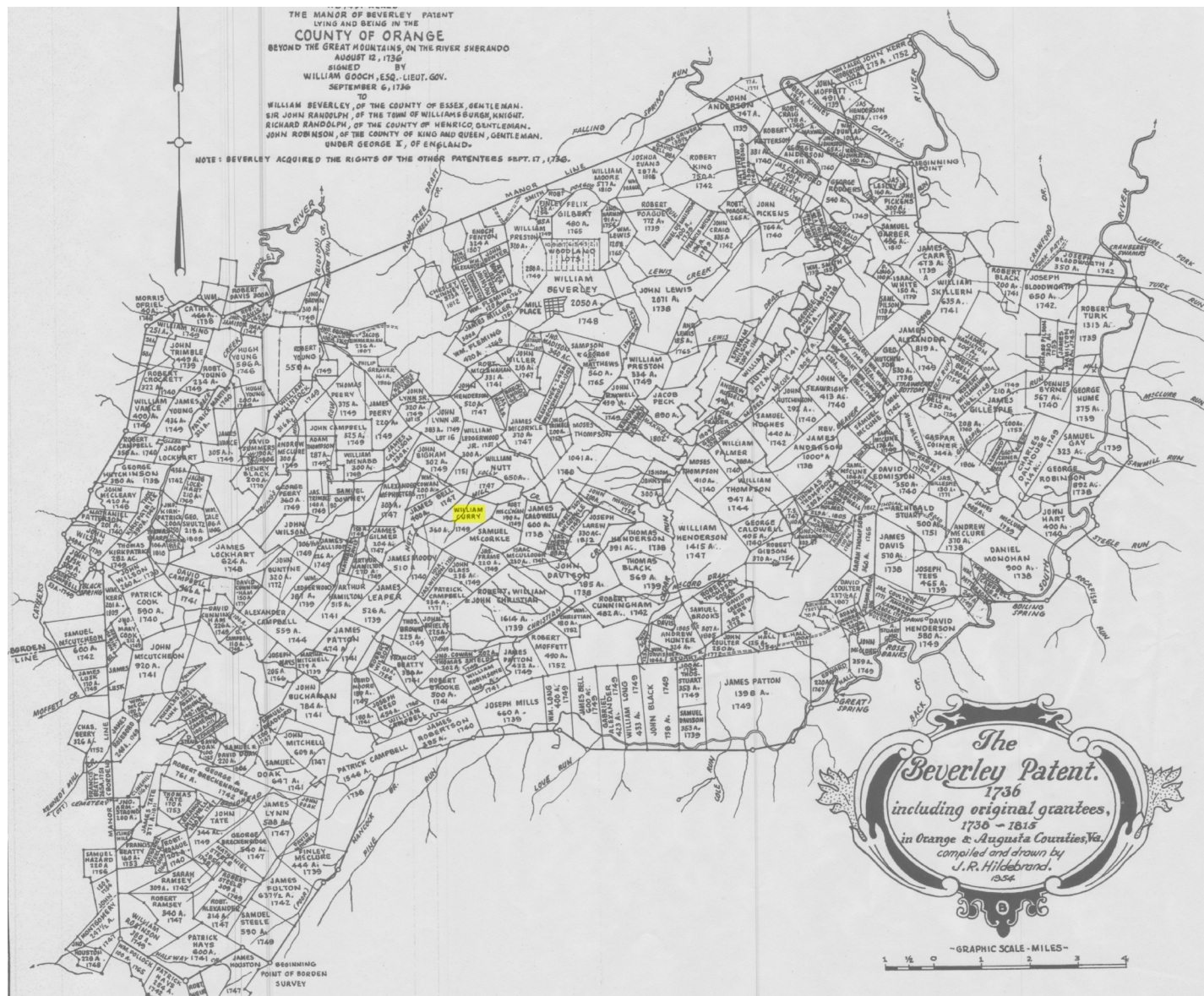


Illustration 201: Map showing William Curry's 360 acres in 1749 in present Staunton, Virginia.

Robert Curry and Possible Siblings

This author has been unable to determine which Curry persons were the siblings of Dr. Robert Curry, with the exception of Mary, who married Edward Erwin, and Jane (Jean), who married Francis Erwin. The others are presented here as possibilities for a future researcher.

Robert and Ann Curry

Robert Curry (c 1717-1804)

m. Ann Unknown (c 1722-1819)

|
Samuel
William
James
Robert
Alexander
Isiah
Margaret
Mary
Ann

Robert & Ann Curry may have come from the Isle of Man, an island in the Irish Sea between England and Ireland.⁶⁹³ Robert was born about 1717 and Ann about 1722. They came to Augusta County as early as 1745-1747, where they raised nine children, six sons and three daughters.

On September 20, 1763, Robert Curry qualified as Ensign of Militia⁶⁹⁴ and on August 16, 1774, as Captain of Militia.⁶⁹⁵ He also served as an elder in the Presbyterian Church in Augusta County.

Robert bought 135 acres on Naked Creek in Augusta in 1768 for 15 shillings and another 400 acres for 40 shillings between Long Glade and Mossy Creek in 1780.⁶⁹⁶ With Treasury Warrant 18,342 issued August 6, 1783, he bought 280 acres on the waters of Second Creek in what was then Greenbrier County. The deed was recorded on April 21, 1791.⁶⁹⁷

Robert wrote his will on December 29, 1803, and it was proved in Augusta County on December 24, 1804. He began the will by saying he was far advanced in years. He left his house and household goods to his wife Ann until her death, along with livestock and an enslaved woman named China, who was valued at £50. His son Samuel was to receive the benefit of the land they lived on, and after Ann's death he could sell the land at \$8 per acre, dividing the proceeds as follows: his daughter Margaret Nickell, wife of Isaac Nickell, was to have £5, his daughter Mary Erwin to have £25, and his daughter Ann Glen (sic) to have £5. Samuel could keep the land provided he paid his five brothers, William, James, Robert, Alexander, and Isiah, \$8 per acre within six years after

⁶⁹³ *A History of Monroe County*, page 333.

⁶⁹⁴ *Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia*, Volume 1, page 109.

⁶⁹⁵ *Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia*, Volume 1, page 181.

⁶⁹⁶ *Long Glade Creek is about 10 miles due north of Staunton parallel to current Route 42.*

⁶⁹⁷ *Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia*, Volume 2, page 279.

their mother's death. James Young, Sr., Hugh Brown, and Andrew Young were the witnesses.⁶⁹⁸

Ann Curry, Robert's widow, died in 1819. She had written her will in March 1811 and it was proved in the August 1819 term of the court.⁶⁹⁹ An inventory of her estate was presented at court in February 1820. Her son Samuel qualified as executor. She left her estate to be divided equally among her six sons and three daughters. She gave her enslaved female Sidney to her son James, although Sidney was not in the estate inventory made in 1820. She gave one small trunk and the enslaved woman Chaney (China), valued at £20, to her son Isiah. She gave her daughter Mary Erwin her enslaved person Mahala.

Robert and Ann were buried at Fort Defiance, Virginia.

Margaret and Isaac Nickell, had several children: Polly; Anne; Elizabeth; Barbara; Nancy; Rebecca; Susanna, who married Thomas Erwin; Sarah; and John, who married Ann Curry.⁷⁰⁰

Another Samuel Curry died in the time between the deaths of Robert and Ann. Although he lived along Long Glade, he was not the son of Robert and Ann. In his August 1808 will, proved December 26, 1808, he left his son, William, 63 acres that he had purchased along the head drafts of Long Glade Creek. He left his sons Samuel and Isiah the plantation upon which he lived, in a 2/3 and 1/3 proportion, respectively. He left his daughter Mary a large chest. He was likely a widower as no wife was named in the will. There was no mention of a son James.

Mary Curry and Edward Erwin

Mary Curry, the sister of Dr. Robert Curry, married Edward Erwin II, the son of Edward and Frances Erwin. "It was on the voyage that Edward Erwin met and won his wife, and they were married soon after they landed in Pennsylvania. Edward (or Ned as familiarly known) owned large lands on Mossy Creek, adjacent to the Miller's Iron Works, where he lived, in fact he sold land to Mark Bird and Henry Miller, iron men, presumably the land on which the iron works was built. He also owned land on the glade."⁷⁰¹

⁶⁹⁸ *Augusta County Will Book 9, page 417-418.*

⁶⁹⁹ *Augusta County Will Book 13, page 58-59.*

⁷⁰⁰ *A History of Monroe County, West Virginia, Oren Frederic Morten, McClure Co., Staunton, Virginia, page 386.*

⁷⁰¹ *The Irvins, Doaks, Logans and McCampbells of Kentucky & Virginia, compiled and edited by Mrs. Margaret Logan Morris, Corydon, Indiana, C. E. Pauley & Sons, Indianapolis, Indiana, 1916. Copyright by Mrs. F. M. Houston, 1916. Family History*

The children of Edward and Mary Curry Erwin were: Edward, born 1740; John; James; William; Benjamin; Mary; Jane; Margaret; and Betsy.

In 1796 Edward Erwin, Jr./III,⁷⁰² sued Alexander Curry for maintenance of Edward Erwin's mother, the former Mary Curry. Alexander's daughter, also named Mary Curry, who lived in Pendleton County, gave a deposition stating that Alexander had called on her uncles, Benjamin, Samuel, and Andrew to ask them to give bonds for Mary Curry Erwin's maintenance. The details of this and other depositions from the Augusta records are not yet available as of this writing, but could shed light on the family structure.

Lou Hudson Pellican submitted Corrections to the Margaret Logan Morris book *The Irvins, Doaks, Logans and McCampbells of Kentucky & Virginia*: At this time Edward was about 56 years of age, and was apparently selling his land prior to removing to "the territory south of the Ohio," now Hawkins County, Tennessee. Shortly after their arrival Edward and Mary affiliated with the New Providence Presbyterian Church, then located in Carter's Valley, by virtue of a "letter" from the Mossy Creek Presbyterian Church in Augusta County. Others from Mossy Creek were Samuel McPheeters and his wife, Margaret Searight, and Samuel Curry and his wife Mary Searight, a sister to the wife of McPheeters. ... Edward married a second time to Mary Fowler and moved to Tennessee (land south of the Ohio River) where he wrote his will on January 31, 1794, in Hawkins County. — Pellican

Note Bene: See Seawright vs. Seawright, Augusta County, for more information. The suit involves Robert Curry and Jane Seawright, Samuel Curry and Polly Seawright, Nicholas Curry and Sarah Seawright, Samuel McPheeters and Margaret Seawright, John Henderson and Margaret his wife, and the infant children of James Seawright.

Jane 'Jean' Curry and Francis Erwin

Jane Curry, called Jean, a sister of Dr. Robert Curry, married Francis Erwin, the son of Edward and Frances Erwin. Jean and Francis had three sons: John, William, and Francis; and four daughters: Jean, Susanna, Frances, and Elizabeth, who married a Nickell. Francis wrote his will, witnessed by Robert Curry and Alexander Curry, on August 5, 1791, and it was proved in Augusta County on October 18, 1791. An enslaver, he left land and slaves to his descendants.⁷⁰³

Library 929.273 Ir8.

⁷⁰² *This would have to have been Edward Ervin III, the son of Edward Erwin, Jr., as Edward I died in 1772.*

⁷⁰³ *Augusta County Will Book 7, pages 419-421.*

Jean wrote her will on December 11, 1804, and it was proved in court on January 26, 1807. She had been a fairly wealthy woman in her life.

Their daughter Frances married an Allen before 1804. Their son Francis married Elizabeth Clements.

Joseph Curry

Joseph Curry was born about 1743 in Ireland and immigrated in 1761. In a deposition taken in 1799 for a lawsuit in Augusta County, Joseph Curry, then 56 years old and living in Bourbon County, Kentucky, stated that he came from Ireland in 1761. He also stated that his brother was William Curry and his brother-in-law was Edward Erwin. The deposition was for a trespass suit in April 1800 by Edward Erwin against William Curry for diverting water.⁷⁰⁴ Joseph left Augusta County before 1779.⁷⁰⁵

William Curry

William Curry received 200 acres in Augusta County in 1748/49 on Naked Creek, which lies between Staunton and Harrisonburg, just west of present day I-81, and about six miles from Mossy Creek.

William Curry's son, James, was baptized in August 1746 by the Reverend John Craig in Augusta County and his daughter Rebecca was baptized by Reverend Craig on April 24, 1748, in Augusta.⁷⁰⁶

In 1758 John Erwin and his wife Jean sold land in Augusta to William Curry.⁷⁰⁷ William Curry witnessed John Erwin's will three years later in 1761 in Augusta.

On March 18, 1771, William Curry sold 130 acres of the Beverley Manor, located at the corners of James Moody's and Andrew Cowan's land, to James Curry for £20.

⁷⁰⁴ *Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia, Volume 2, page 47-48.*

⁷⁰⁵ *Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia, Volume 2, page 422.*

⁷⁰⁶ *A List of Baptisms by Rev. John Craig, Augusta County, Virginia, 1740-1749, pages 15 and 20. L. B. Hatke, Staunton, Virginia. On April 17, 1748, William Erwin's daughter Margaret was baptized.*

⁷⁰⁷ *Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia, Volume 3, page 355.*

Nathaniel Curry

On May 17, 1741, Margaret, daughter of Nathaniel, was baptized at Conandogunum, in what was then Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, now Cumberland County, by the Rev. John Craig.⁷⁰⁸

Nathaniel may have gone to Barkley County, South Carolina. On September 19, 1769, a will was written in Rowan County, North Carolina, by a Nathaniel Curry of Barkley, South Carolina, and was proved in February, 1770. It left one shilling sterling to his daughter Margaret Poor, all his goods and chattels to his wife Elis, probably Elizabeth or Alice, and 250 acres on a branch of Broad River to his grandchildren Samuel and Joseph Curry. He left a mare to Barbry Miller, relationship, if any, unknown.

David Curry

“David Curry, a young militiaman from Albemarle County, had remained behind in the neighborhood of Fort Dinwiddie⁷⁰⁹ in Augusta when his unit returned home in June (1756), Captain Peter Hogg of the regiment proposed to (George) Washington that Currie (sic), who was trying ‘to evade being draughted,’ be confined until he agreed to serve as a draftee.”⁷¹⁰ David was in Major Andrew Lewis’ Company in 1757. Fort Dinwiddie was built while Hogg’s regiment was encamped on land owned by Edward Erwin, neighbor and friend of Robert and Ann Curry.

Nothing further is known.

George Curry

During the French and Indian War “Emanuel Lewis, a Negro of Halifax County, probably a free man, was charged in 1754 with attempting to seduce the slaves of George Curry to escape from their master and go with him into Carolina to join the French. He was sentenced by the county court to receive thirty-one lashes at the public whipping post and to be sent to the Williamsburg jail.”⁷¹¹

⁷⁰⁸ *A List of Baptisms by Rev. John Craig, Augusta County, Virginia, 1740-1749, pages 2-3.*

⁷⁰⁹ *Fort Dinwiddie was built on or near the Erwin family farm on the Cowpasture River.*

⁷¹⁰ *The Effects of the French and Indian War on Civilian Life in the Frontier Counties of Virginia, 1754-1763, Chester Raymond Young, Virginia Genealogical Society, Orange, Virginia, 2018, page 32.*

⁷¹¹ *The Effects of the French and Indian War on Civilian Life in the Frontier Counties of Virginia, 1754-1763, page 138.*

A George Curry was a tithable on William McPheeters personal property tax list in 1781 in Augusta County.⁷¹² Nothing further is known.

John McCurry

On March 4, 1748/49, John McCurry became indebted to Captain James Campbell for £14. Campbell sued in 1751 in Augusta Circuit Court to recover the debt.

John McCurry drowned in Augusta County in 1754.

William McCurry

William McCurry was declared to be levy free on account of age and infirmity in 1753 in Augusta County.

Some Curry Snippets

In 1751 in Augusta County Joseph McCurry and Rebecca Bins ran away together after stealing goods from the house of her husband William Bins. They were apprehended, committed to jail in April 1751, and the goods returned to William Bins.

In 1760 Isiah Curry sued John King in Augusta County for a debt not paid of £24 but John King died before the debt could be collected.

On June 17, 1788, in Augusta County, Andrew McCombe's will was proved in court. Barbara Curry and Andrew's former son-in-law, Robert Curry, the widower of Andrew's daughter, Elizabeth, were mentioned as were Elizabeth's children: Andrew, Margaret, Jean, William, Mary, Robert, Elizabeth, and Agnes Curry. Robert Curry was an executor.

A William Curry married Margaret Lykins on November 28, 1824, in Kanawha County.

⁷¹² *Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia, Volume 2, page 429.*

James Curry and Mary Brooking

James Curry was born about 1765-1771,⁷¹³ probably in Augusta County. He married Mary Brooking in Augusta on February 19, 1795.⁷¹⁴ James and William Curry were surety for the bond and the witness was Robert Curry. Samuel Curry, James' father, gave his consent. The ceremony was performed by the Reverend William Wilson.⁷¹⁵ There were at least three James Currys in Augusta County in the late 1700s making it difficult to isolate which James was the one who married Mary.

Mary was born about 1777, the daughter of Charles and Ann Brooking who came from Albemarle County to Humphrey's Run in the part of Augusta County that is now Monroe County.⁷¹⁶ Mary Brooking's sisters were Rhoda, who married Henry Miller in 1799 in Monroe County, Susanna, who married John Lawrence in 1803, and Nancy, who married William Lawrence in 1803.⁷¹⁷

The Brooking family was in the newly formed Monroe County in the 1810 census but by at least 1814 Charles Brooking was on the Kanawha tax rolls and he was in Kanawha on the 1820 census. James and Isaiah Curry, and Charles Brooking were among the first settlers in the Washington District of Kanawha County in the early 1800s.⁷¹⁸ Daniel Curry, relation unknown, was in the same district as Charles Brookings in 1815. This may be the Daniel Curry who earlier resided in Bath County.

On August 1, 1809, a James Curry received 200 acres on the waters of Humphries Run, a branch of Indian Creek, by Treasury Warrant 1885 issued January 20, 1807.⁷¹⁹ A James Curry had received 100 acres in Bath in 1808 but this may not be the same James. There was also a James Curry at Sinking Creek.

James' and Mary's children were: Samuel, born about 1797; St. Clair, born about 1804; Charles B., born about 1806; Elizabeth, born about 1807; Isiah, born about 1812; Agnes, born about 1815; Rhoda, born about 1818; and William Vass, born about 1819.

⁷¹³ *James Curry, tombstone, Marmet, West Virginia.*

⁷¹⁴ *Virginia, U.S. Select Marriages, 1785-1940. FHC film 30415. This marriage record was originally published in Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia, 1745-1800. Extracted from the Original Court Records of Augusta County by Lyman Chalkley.*

⁷¹⁵ *Chronicles of the Scotch Irish Settlement in Virginia, Volume 2, page 316, 354.*

⁷¹⁶ *Humphrey's Run is just off present day US 219 where it intersects with county road 23/15.*

⁷¹⁷ *A History of Monroe County, West Virginia, Oren Frederick Morton, Regional Publishing Company, Baltimore, 1974, page 347.*

⁷¹⁸ *Hardesty's West Virginia Counties, Volume 4, page 109.*

⁷¹⁹ *Northern Neck Grants and Surveys, Grants number 59, 1809-1810, pages 62-63.*

The Kanawha County tax records show Samuel Curry, next door to Valentine White Cochran in 1836 district B, but this was in all likelihood James' son Samuel, not his father. St. Clair Curry and Isiah Curry were in the vicinity as were Francis Cochran, William Curry, James Curry, possibly James' son, with his wife, and Charles Curry. Everyone has only one tithable, themselves, and William has a horse or a mule. James Curry was responsible for three male tithables in 1838, which would have been himself and probably two of his younger sons.

James and Mary were in the 1840 census in Kanawha County with two males 15-19, one male 20-29, one female 40-49, and both he and Mary were 60-69.

James Curry died September 18, 1844, and was buried at Marmet. Mary was living in Kanawha County with her son William and his family in 1850 and with her son Isiah and his family in 1860. She died before 1870. The Civil War interrupted accurate record keeping making it difficult to find an accurate year for her death.

Descendants of James Curry and Mary Brooking

Samuel Curry

Samuel was born about 1802. He lived in Boone County for decades. He married Irene, generally spelled Arrena, whose last name is unknown. In 1850 he and Irene were farming in District 6 of Boone County with eight children, ranging in age from 19 to 2, and they owned \$500 in real estate. Sam was 47 and Irene was 37. By 1860 there were three more children with them.

Samuel died in Boone County on May 3, 1891, at the recorded age of 94, but he was probably closer to 88 or 89. His death certificate confirms his parents.

St. Clair Curry and Mary Hill

St. Clair Curry was born about 1804 and married Mary 'Polly' Hill on December 24, 1833, in a ceremony performed by Samuel Shrewsbury. Mary, the daughter of Thomas and Lucy Hill, was born in Franklin County about 1819. Mary and St. Clair lived at Rush Creek, neighbors of John and Martha Selbe in 1840. St. Clair worked as a cooper. Their children by 1850 were James, Frances, Malvina, Isiah, Nancy, Charles, and Perry. A daughter, Martha J., 2, died at Rush Creek in March 1854 from being 'burnt'.⁷²⁰

⁷²⁰ *Register of Deaths, Kanawha County, 1854, page 4, number 17.*



*Illustration 202: Tombstone.
James Curry, Marmet
Cemetery.*

Mary died in Kanawha County on September 26, 1858, of a fever of unknown origin.⁷²¹ Her daughter, Anna Jackson Curry, 5, had died five days earlier on September 21 of a fever of unknown origin. In 1860 St. Clair, a widower, lived at Kanawha Salines. He obtained a license to marry Elizabeth Lucas on November 22, 1860. In 1880 he was living with his son, Perry, and his family in Mason County.

St. Clair's son, James, married Rachel Coon. They both died of consumption in 1873.

Charles B. Curry and Jane Brawley

Charles B. Curry was born about 1806 and married Jane Brawley, daughter of Frances Brawley, on March 5, 1833, in a ceremony performed by Robert Spencer, Minister of the Gospel. Jane's sister Adaline married Milton Snyder in Kanawha County on September 25, 1834, in a ceremony performed by Samuel Shrewsbury.

Charles was a grocer at Malden. By 1850 he and Jane had eight children. Two of Charles' daughters, Lucinda and Adaline, died of consumption in 1860.

Isiah Curry and Mary Ann Lewis

Isiah Curry, born about 1812, married Mary Ann Lewis, ward of Milton Snyder, on January 5, 1842, in a ceremony performed by Philip Notion, an Elder in the Methodist Church. Mary Ann Lewis was born June 24, 1822. Isiah worked as a carpenter and in 1860 his mother was living with him at Carbondale. He died in 1896 and was buried at Marmet.⁷²² Mary Ann died May 7, 1900, and was buried at Marmet.



Illustration 203: Isiah Curry tombstone.



Illustration 204: Mary Ann Lewis tombstone.

⁷²¹ *There is an age anomaly on the death certificate. Mary's age was given as 21 years, 6 months, and 11 days and her husband was listed as St. Clair, along with her parents. Yet she married St. Clair in 1833, 25 years earlier. Mary's age on the 1850 census was 31 years which would make her about 39 at her death. St. Clair was a widower on the 1860 Federal Census.*

⁷²² *Tombstone, Marmet Memorial Gardens.*

Isiah's daughter Lucinda, born about 1844, died in 1914. His daughter Frances Cornelia, born about 1845, died in 1923. His son Lorenzo died at 11 months of diarrhea on February 28, 1865.

Isiah's son, William P. Curry, born April 22, 1847, at Brownstown,⁷²³ married Mary J. Johnson, on February 2, 1875. William worked as a telegraph operator, express agent and station agent for the C&O Railroad. Mary, born in Boston, was the daughter of James and Margaret Donnelly Johnson who immigrated from Ireland. William died in 1924 and Mary died in 1927. They were both buried at Marmet. Their daughter, Marie, was born September 17, 1881, and died of bronchopneumonia on July 10, 1968, at Spencer State Hospital, aggravated by non-psychotic organic brain syndrome. She lived at 9203 Ohio Avenue in Marmet, worked as a housekeeper, and never married.



Illustration 205: Marie Curry, (1881-1968).

Agnes Curry and Francis Cochran

Agnes was born about 1815. She married Francis Cochran, the brother of Valentine White Cochran. Francis worked as a coal bank manager and he and Agnes had at least twelve children by 1860. Agnes died between 1870 and 1880.

William Vass Curry and Jane Young

William Vass Curry was born about 1823 and married Jane Young, as Jane McCollister/McCallister on September 4, 1845. Their children were: William, born about 1846; Cynthia, born about 1848; Mary C., born about 1850; America Agnes, born September 29, 1852; Rhoda P., born about 1854; and James Robert, born about 1856. In 1850 a Jane Curry, 52, relationship unknown, was living with them. William Vass was still in Kanawha in 1860.

America Agnes Curry married Guy C. Keffer in 1873 and died February 6, 1945.

Elizabeth Curry and Valentine White Cochran

Elizabeth Curry married Valentine White Cochran sometime in the mid 1820s. For more on Elizabeth and her descendants, see the section on the Cochran family.

⁷²³ *History of the Great Kanawha Valley*, Gauley and New River Publishing Co., Gauley Bridge, West Virginia, 1994, page 163.

The White Family

The branch of the White family related to the Selbe/Wells families can be traced back to Prince William and Augusta counties in the mid 1700s, through the somewhat unusual first name of Valentine.

Valentine White and Jemima (Unknown)

In 1769 Valentine was a boy living in Dettingen Parish in Prince William County, Virginia. On November 7, 1769, the vestry men of Dettingen Parish bound Valentine White, an orphan, to Valentine Cloninger until he should reach the age of 21. He was to be taught to read and write and to learn 'the trade and art of farming.'⁷²⁴ Witnesses to the order were Lewis Reno and William Tebbs. No identification of either his mother or his father, or what had happened to them, was entered into the record. Since a specific mention of orphan was included, it meant that at least his father was deceased, and generally would mean that Valentine was at least 14, making him born about 1755.

Dettingen Parish had been formed from Hamilton Parish in 1745 to serve present day Prince William and Fauquier counties. While Valentine White's father has not been identified, on October 3, 1768, Ann White posted bond to administer the estate of her late husband, William White.⁷²⁵ There were two William Whites in Prince William in 1761 and both voted in the election for Burgesses. One of those William Whites was in Dettingen Parish in 1763 and may have been Ann White's husband.⁷²⁶ Much earlier, on March 24, 1755, the Prince William Court ordered Hamilton Parish to bind Joel White, orphan of William White, to Alexander Higgins to learn the shoemaking trade.⁷²⁷

The man to whom Valentine was bound, Johan Vallentin Kloninger, arrived in Philadelphia on the ship the *Loyal Judith* from Rotterdam and Cowes on September 3, 1742. Johan was about 17 at the time and signed an oath of qualification to the government at the courthouse there.⁷²⁸ Johan became Valentine Cloninger in official records of Virginia and married Catherine Argenbright before 1752.

⁷²⁴ *Records of Dettingen Parish, Prince William County, Virginia, Vestry Book, 1745-1785, Historic Dumfries Virginia, Inc., Dumfries, Virginia, 1976, page 66.*

⁷²⁵ *Prince William County, Bond Book of Executors of wills, 1753-1786, page 81.*

⁷²⁶ *Source: CCN1:29, Another probate source is CCN4:15 in 1768. The County Court Note-book, Volumes I - X & Ancestral Proofs and Probabilities, edited by Milnor Ljungstedt, 1972.*

⁷²⁷ *Prince William County Order Book 2, 1754-1755, page 188.*

⁷²⁸ *List 93C: oath of Allegiance at the courthouse in Philadelphia, September 3, 1742. Foreigners imported in the ship Loyal Judith, James Cowie, Master. Olive Tree Genealogy.*

Valentine White was not the first or only boy to be bound to Mr. Cloninger to learn the farming business. In 1765 another orphan, Dennis Larey, had been bound under the same conditions⁷²⁹ and on July 2, 1770, Thomas Sommerset, another orphan, was bound to Mr. Cloninger.⁷³⁰

Valentine White however, did not learn solely to be a farmer. As an apprentice he would move with Mr. Cloninger and adopt some of the other means of living practiced by the man to whom he had been bound, practices that would serve him well during his lifetime.

Valentine Cloninger had left Prince William County for Augusta County by 1771, taking Valentine White with him. Encompassing almost all of what is now West Virginia, Augusta had been the largest county in Virginia in 1738 and included parts of Ohio and Kentucky. It remained that way until 1770 when Botetourt was carved from Augusta.

On May 26, 1771, Mr. Cloninger witnessed a deed in Augusta County.⁷³¹ On May 22, 1772, he was paid as a patroller along with Thomas Rhoads⁷³² and on March 22, 1773, he qualified as constable,⁷³³ qualifying again in 1776.⁷³⁴ On May 24, 1773, Colonel George Wilson sold lot 3 in the town of Staunton to him⁷³⁵ where Cloninger was named a surveyor of streets on March 17, 1774.⁷³⁶ On November 16, 1774, he served as a sexton in Augusta Parish.⁷³⁷

On May 20, 1777, Valentine White witnessed a deed with Valentine Cloninger in Augusta County⁷³⁸ indicating that he was at least 21 in 1777 although Mr. Cloninger was responsible for paying for Valentine as a tithable that year, along with an enslaved person. As a constable, Cloninger himself was not tithable but he had to pay a tax on land and woodland.

On November 16, 1779, a grand jury returned a presentment against Mr. Cloninger for retailing liquor without a license.⁷³⁹ In 1782 Cloninger was tithable in Augusta County for four enslaved persons and he qualified as administrator of the estate of Jonathan Dunbar in 1783. In 1783 Mr. Cloninger had an ordinary license and ten enslaved persons but was nearing the end of his life. He wrote his will on September 18, 1783, and it was

⁷²⁹ *Records of Dettingen Parish, Prince William County, Virginia, page 113.*

⁷³⁰ *Records of Dettingen Parish, Prince William County, Virginia, page 117.*

⁷³¹ *Augusta County Deed Book 17, page 237.*

⁷³² *Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia, Volume I, page 167.*

⁷³³ *Ibid., page 171.*

⁷³⁴ *Ibid., page 187.*

⁷³⁵ *Augusta County Deed Book 19, page 333.*

⁷³⁶ *Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia, Volume I, page 178.*

⁷³⁷ *Augusta Parish Vestry Book, page 602*

⁷³⁸ *Augusta County Deed Book 21, page 480, (Goyle to Pickle).*

⁷³⁹ *Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia, Volume I, page 209.*

proved in court on May 19, 1784.⁷⁴⁰ His wife Catherine was appointed administrator of the estate on May 20, 1784.⁷⁴¹ A year later, on May 20, 1785, a suit against Cloninger was dismissed due to his death.

Cloninger's widow married Samuel Merritt. She wrote her will on July 24, 1799, and the will was proved on September 23, 1799. She appointed her 'good friend and relation' Augustine Argenbright to be her executor and she left all of her estate inherited from Valentine Cloninger to Augustine. Samuel Merritt objected but was overruled and the will was upheld.⁷⁴²

Valentine White, on his own for quite some time, married Jemima, whose last name is unknown, at an unknown place and time but most likely in Augusta County between 1777 and 1779, after becoming tithable in his own right in 1779.⁷⁴³ Jemima's last name may have been Rhodes, and she may have been born in Wales.⁷⁴⁴ Valentine and Jemima named one of their daughters Mary Rhodes White.⁷⁴⁵

In 1779-1780, Valentine White was a tithable in the Town of Staunton, Augusta County, for \$4 for the repair of streets.⁷⁴⁶ In the May Court in 1779 a deed was delivered to him acting in his capacity as an agent.⁷⁴⁷ On July 20, 1781, he was paid for 56 days for the schooling of the orphan John McClenaehan (sic),⁷⁴⁸ an event which likely gave credence to Valentine conducting a 'pioneer school' referenced in a history of Shenandoah County.⁷⁴⁹

⁷⁴⁰ *Augusta County Will Book 6, page 412.*

⁷⁴¹ *Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia, Volume II, page 390.*

⁷⁴² *Augusta County Will Book 9, page 182-183.*

⁷⁴³ *Some researchers believe that Jemima's surname was Hicklin. However, the note in The Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia that mentions Valentine White in regard to Hugh Hicklin is incorrect. Valentine was a witness to the marriage of Ruth Hicklin to someone else. Valentine's wife, Jemima, was also not the daughter of Sherwood Harris, of Granville County, North Carolina, who died between June 1763 and August 1763. The Jemima White who was bequeathed 5 shillings sterling money of England in Sherwood Harris' will as his daughter, married Henry White, the son of Jonathan White. Henry was identified as Jonathan's son as early as 1755 in North Carolina. (Complied Census and Census Substitutes)*

⁷⁴⁴ "Mini Bios of People of Scots Descent" Submitted by Valerie Crook. (a.t.o.p.)
https://electricscotland.com/history/world/bios/anderson_william.htm

⁷⁴⁵ *There was a Thomas Rhoades (sic) in Augusta County at the time and he may have been related to Jemima.*

⁷⁴⁶ *Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia, Volume 2, by Lyman Chalkley, The Commonwealth Company, Rosalyn, Virginia, page 431.*

⁷⁴⁷ *Virginia, U.S. Land, Marriage, and Probate Records, 1639-1850, Book 22, page 412. Records of Augusta County, Volume 3, page 556.*

⁷⁴⁸ *Records of Augusta County, Volume 3, page 160.*

In August 1781 a load of hemp was to be taken to Philadelphia during the Revolutionary War and the wagons were to return with military supplies to Augusta County. Valentine was the conductor of the third brigade of wagons and also seemed to be in charge of the 2nd Battalion of Augusta County in 1784.⁷⁵⁰ As a public store keeper in Augusta County, he received a certificate for goods taken for use by the American Army during the revolution.

On November 19, 1782, Valentine was Captain of Patrollers and was given 30 pounds of tobacco for three nights service.⁷⁵¹ On August 20, 1784, Kezia Crane, 9, was bound to Valentine⁷⁵² and on March 19, 1785, Val qualified as Deputy Sheriff under William Bowyer.⁷⁵³ By 1786 he was recorded in the Augusta County tax records as a supernumerary.⁷⁵⁴ In the 1787 census index Valentine White of Augusta County was the only head of household with that name. He owned four horses and four cattle, did not own any enslaved persons, and there were no white males 16 to 21 in his household.

On October 6, 1788, John Lewis of Warm Springs deeded to William Bowyer of Staunton, assignee of Valentine White, two half acre lots in a town laid off by John Lewis at Warm Springs on the main street on a line with the large dwelling and storehouse already built.⁷⁵⁵ On April 13, 1790, Valentine White was appointed a surveyor of the road in Botetourt County.

On December 14, 1790, Bath County was formed from Augusta, Botetourt, and Greenbrier counties and in 1791 Valentine was in the First District of the newly formed Bath County as a head of household.⁷⁵⁶ David Cochran, who would later marry Val's daughter, Catherine Ann, was in the same district. Val, as the keeper of the jail, was permitted to build a house on the public lot.⁷⁵⁷

On July 9, 1793, John White of Bath County purchased 102 acres of land for £10.⁷⁵⁸ Val had a son whose name was John but he may have been too young to be the purchaser.

⁷⁴⁹ *History of Shenandoah County, Virginia*, page 581. Shenandoah was established in 1772 as Dunmore County. In 1778, during the Revolutionary War, the name was changed to Shenandoah. It bordered Augusta County.

⁷⁵⁰ *Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia*, Volume II, pg 424.

⁷⁵¹ *Records of Augusta County, Volume 1*, page 228.

⁷⁵² *Records of Augusta County, Volume 1*, page 237.

⁷⁵³ *Records of Augusta County, Volume 1*, page 239.

⁷⁵⁴ *Augusta County Personal Property Tax, 1786, FHL, film #007846301, image 169 of 561.*

⁷⁵⁵ *Records of Augusta County, Volume 1*, page 585.

⁷⁵⁶ *Samuel Vance, Assessor.*

⁷⁵⁷ *Bath County, Court Order Book, 1790-1801, page 37.*

⁷⁵⁸ *Bath County, Deed Book 1, page 115.*

On November 25, 1793, "Letters, Proceedings, and Report", the report of Archibald Stuart included a copy of the continuance of the Commonwealth vs. Valentine White, Anthony Mustoe, and William Chambers for perjury. In April 1793 the cases were dismissed and costs awarded the defendants as the prosecution was unable to locate the proper paperwork to continue. On August 15, 1798, a case against Valentine was dismissed on hearing.⁷⁵⁹

On July 3, 1794, Val purchased two tracts of land containing 800 acres in Bath County for £100,⁷⁶⁰ and in October he took the oath as a tax commissioner before John White. In October 1795 the court in Bath County recommended to His Excellency the Governor that William Cochran and Valentine White, Gentlemen, be added to the Commission of the Peace for Bath County.⁷⁶¹ That same month Val, Commissioner of the Tax for Bath County, produced his account for his services amounting to 66 and one half dollars which was allowed and ordered to be certified.⁷⁶²

Val seems to have sold land to be used for a jail and made improvements to such land for the courthouse in Bath County in 1795. In 1795-1796 he was Commissioner of the Revenue for the entire county of Bath⁷⁶³ and in 1797 was a justice of the peace. In May of 1799 he ended his term as deputy sheriff of Bath County.⁷⁶⁴

Valentine owned one enslaved person on the property tax list on May 2, 1800, who remained on his personal property tax obligations through 1802. On April 17, 1803, Valentine and Jemima leased from Charles and Rachel Cameron one acre of land lying on the lower side of the wagon road leading from Warm Springs to Hot Springs, where the Whites lived at the time.⁷⁶⁵ Charles Cameron was a director of a trust tasked to lay off 100 half acre lots in 'Little Warm Springs.' Valentine and his wife were allowed to make use of the baths for themselves, their boarders and tenants, to take timber and stone for maintenance and improvements, were allowed ingress, egress, and regress, etc.

On April 23, 1804, Val was a witness to a contract between John Banks Lewis of near Warm Springs and his son-in-law, David Cochran, of Hot Springs, Bath County. In 1805 Val served as clerk in the 81st Regiment, Bath County Militia. In 1806 he traveled to Greenbrier County where he was a witness to an action. In 1808 he was a clerk for Bath

⁷⁵⁹ *Bath County, Order Book, 1790-1801, page 420. Library of Virginia, Miscellaneous Reel 5379 (local call number 36912).*

⁷⁶⁰ *Bath County, Deed Book 1, page 163-165.*

⁷⁶¹ *Court records, October 1795, page 738.*

⁷⁶² *Court records, October 1795, page 738.*

⁷⁶³ *Library of Virginia records.*

⁷⁶⁴ *Bath County, Court Order Book, 1790-1801, page 463.*

⁷⁶⁵ *Charles Cameron was the clerk of the court for Bath County. Present day it is 4.6 miles between the two towns.*

County as well as an elector from the county for the election of the President and Vice President of the United States.⁷⁶⁶

On February 14, 1809, Valentine made a Deed of Trust for \$105 placing farm animals and household goods and furnishings in trust for five years for Polly R. White of Albemarle County who was his daughter Mary Rhodes White. This may have coincided with the death of his wife Jemima but there is no record of her death. In 1809 he was again a constable in Bath County.

From Thomas Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, Chapter 6

"The most efficacious of these are two springs in Augusta, near the first sources of James river; where it is called Jackson's river. They rise near the foot of the ridge of mountains, generally called the Warm spring mountain, but in maps Jackson's mountains. The one is distinguished by the name of the Warm spring, and the other of the Hot spring. The Warm spring issues with a very bold stream, sufficient to work a grist-mill, and to keep the waters of its bason (sic), which is 30 feet in diameter; at the vital warmth, viz. 96 degrees of Farenheit's (sic) thermometer. The matter with which these waters is allied is very volatile; its smell indicates it to be sulphureous (sic), as also does the circumstance of its turning silver black. They relieve rheumatisms (sic). Other complaints also of very different natures have been removed or lessened by them. It rains here four or five days in every week."

"The Hot spring is about six miles from the Warm, is much smaller, and has been so hot as to have boiled an egg. Some believe its degree of heat to be lessened. It raises the mercury in Farehheit's thermometer to 112 degrees, which is fever heat. It sometimes relieves where the Warm spring fails. A fountain of common water, issuing within a few inches of its margin, gives it a singular appearance. Comparing the temperature of these with that of the Hot springs of Kamschatka, of which Krachininnikow gives an account, the difference is very great, the latter raising the mercury to 200 degrees which is within 12 degrees of boiling water. These springs are very much resorted to in spite of a total want of accommodation for the sick. Their waters are strongest in the hottest months, which occasions their being visited in July and August principally."

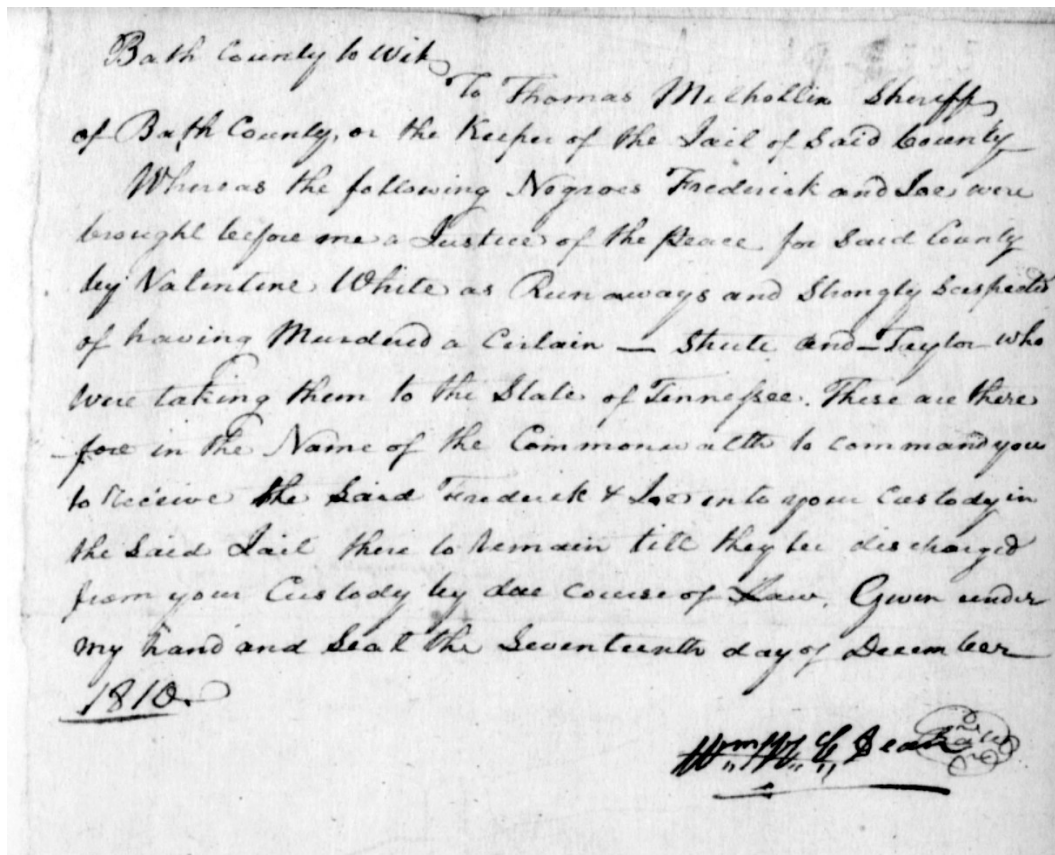
In 1810 Valentine was sent to capture two runaway enslaved persons, Frederick and Joe, who were suspected of the murder of two slave owners, Isaac Sheets and John Taylor, who had been transporting the enslaved persons to Tennessee. Val brought the enslaved persons back to appear before the Justice of the Peace in Bath County for transport to

⁷⁶⁶ *Virginia Argus*, October 21, 1808, page 3.

Botetourt County where the murders had occurred. Eleven enslaved persons were charged with murder for being involved in the case, including two women.⁷⁶⁷

In 1815 Val witnessed the bill of sale of an enslaved woman and two years later James Vance filed suit in Bath County Chancery Court against him, a suit which may have had to do with his official capacity as a debt collector. The suit was settled with a payment by Valentine.

Valentine appeared on the Bath County personal property tax lists for the last time in 1818⁷⁶⁸ and probably died around this time. Jemima White's death date is not known.



Bath County to Wit
To Thomas Michollin Sheriff
of Bath County, or the Keeper of the Jail of Said County
Whereas the following Negroes Frederick and Loe were
brought before one a Justice of the Peace for Said County
by Valentine White as Run aways and Strongly suspected
of having Murdered a certain — Shute and Taylor who
were taking them to the State of Tennessee. There are there
fore in the Name of the Commonwealth to command you
to receive the Said Frederick & Loe into your Custody in
the Said Jail there to remain till they be discharged
from your Custody by due course of Law. Given under
my hand and Seal the Seventeenth day of December
1810

Wm. H. H. Seal

Illustration 206: Valentine White appearance in 1810 case.

⁷⁶⁷ Virginia Untold: The African American Narrative. Legislative Petitions, Digital Collections. Library of Virginia.

⁷⁶⁸ Bath County Personal Property Tax Lists, 1818, D district, page 14.

Descendants of Valentine and Jemima White

Rebecca A. H. White and John Byrd

Valentine's daughter Rebecca Ann Hamilton White married John Byrd on June 8, 1799, in Bath County in a ceremony performed by Josiah Osborne. Consent was given by her father on June 4 and the witnesses to the bond were Anthony Mustoe and Andrew Moore. Surety was Andrew Hamilton.

By 1820 Rebecca's family was in Greenbrier County. She had several children, at least six daughters and three sons. One son, Valentine W. Byrd, named for her father, married Martha McClintic on August 31, 1837, in a ceremony performed by Joseph Brown in Greenbrier County. Rebecca's probable daughters were: Mary Byrd (Bird) who married James Walkup on July 8, 1821, in Greenbrier; Jemima Byrd, who married Joseph Handley on September 23, 1830, in Greenbrier; and Martha Byrd (Bird) who married James Callison on August 6, 1835, in Greenbrier.

John died between 1840 and 1850 in Greenbrier. In 1850 Rebecca, a widow, was the owner of real estate worth \$1,200 in Greenbrier County. Frances, last name indecipherable, possibly Minion, 46, was living with her and may have been her daughter. Interestingly, Rebecca was a next door neighbor of two Roads families, Christopher Roads, 89, born in Maryland, and John Roads, 30, born in Virginia. Christopher Roads was of an age that he could have been Jemima White's brother, and therefore, Rebecca's uncle. His Maryland birth may be tied to the marriage of Alice M. White, Valentine and Jemima White's daughter, to William Anderson in Maryland. Added to that, Rebecca's sister Mary's middle name was Rhodes. Christopher can be found in Greenbrier as early as 1820. He married Rebecca Neece⁷⁶⁹ in 1807 in Rockbridge, Virginia.

Rebecca died in Greenbrier County on March 12, 1857, of paralysis at 74 years, 6 months, and 12 days, indicating she was born September 30, 1782. The informant for her death record was John Byrd, her son.

Joshua White and Margaret Curtis

Nothing has been found by this author to prove that Joshua was the son of Valentine White. Joshua married Margaret Curtis on December 1, 1807, in Bath County.⁷⁷⁰ Nothing further is known.

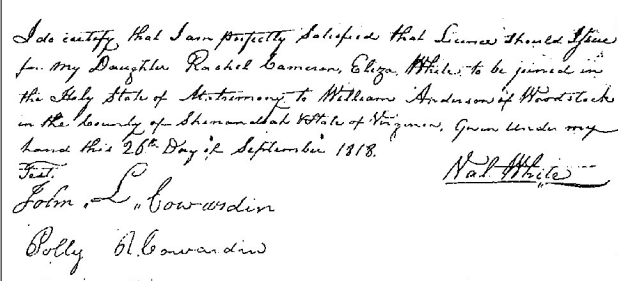
⁷⁶⁹ *The Neece family is related to the Hudnall family through the Hammocks.*

⁷⁷⁰ *Virginia, Select Marriages, 1785-1940. Film number 30620.*

Rachel Cameron Eliza White and William Anderson

Rachel's name may have resulted from a professional relationship her father had with Charles Cameron and his wife, Rachel. On January 12, 1808, Charles and Valentine posted a \$250 bond for Mr. Cameron's service as a guardian of Martha Vance. They also served together as administrators of the estate of John Oliver, an owner of Hot Springs, in 1801. Charles Cameron was involved in the development of Hot Springs.

Rachel married William Anderson of Woodstock, Shenandoah County, on November 26, 1818, in Shenandoah. A permission note, giving his daughter's full name, was handwritten by Valentine White on September 26, 1818. The note was witnessed by John L. and Polly Cowardin, Val's son-in-law and his daughter, Mary.



I do certify, that I am perfectly satisfied that Limes should issue
for my Daughter Rachel Cameron, Eliza White, to be joined in
the Holy State of Matrimony to William Anderson of Woodstock
in the County of Shenandoah State of Virginia, given under my
hand this 26th Day of September 1818. *Val White*
John L. Cowardin
Polly Cowardin

Illustration 207: Marriage permission for Rachel White and William Anderson, September 26, 1818.

William Anderson served as a drummer in Captain John C. Sowers Artillery Company during the War of 1812, marching from Staunton in 1814.⁷⁷¹ John L. Cowardin was a 4th corporal in the same unit. William would go on to represent Shenandoah County in the Virginia Legislature as well as serve on the Committee of 1830, to rewrite the Virginia Constitution.

Rachel had five sons and one daughter by 1830. Three of the sons were: David C., born July 4, 1821; Junius B., born November 19, 1824; and Phillip, born 1828. The daughter was Mary Jane, born in Shenandoah County in 1819, who died on November 1, 1877, unmarried, of paralysis at the age of 58, indicating she was the oldest of Rachel's children.⁷⁷²

Rachel may have died July 19, 1831. On August 17, 1833, William Anderson, a widower, married Rachel's sister Alice, a widow, in a Lutheran ceremony performed by the Reverend Hoshour, in Washington County, Maryland.⁷⁷³

⁷⁷¹ *Staunton Spectator*, September 3, 1851, page 5.

⁷⁷² *West Virginia, Pendleton County, Register of Deaths, 1877*, page 19.

⁷⁷³ *Maryland, U.S. Compiled Marriages, 1655-1850. Lutheran Church, Maryland records*, page 145.

Alice M. White and George Fravel, Martin Hupp, and William Anderson

Alice was born about 1793 in Bath County and married George Fravel there on January 12, 1809.⁷⁷⁴ George died in 1825. Alice next married Dr. Martin Hupp of Woodstock, Shenandoah County, on February 26, 1829.⁷⁷⁵ Martin was born on September 23, 1775, but died within months of the wedding on August 10, 1829, and Alice married her sister's widow, William Anderson, on August 17, 1833, in Washington County, Maryland. The ceremony was performed at St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church in Hagerstown.⁷⁷⁶ Alice and William had one son together, Samuel P., born March 18, 1836.⁷⁷⁷

William Anderson lived in Pendleton County, Virginia, and Alice moved there with him. Born about 1788, William was the son of John Anderson who immigrated from Glasgow, Scotland, with his brother Robert. William owned an excellent library and was active in his community. The Anderson family lived at South Fork Bottom, two miles south of Fort Seybert.⁷⁷⁸ Their household was quite large in 1840, with nine males under 29, and one female between 15 and 19. In addition to William and Alice, there were two older females, one between 50 and 59 and one between 80 and 89. William was a prosperous farmer with real estate worth \$20,000 in 1850⁷⁷⁹ and he was the owner of eight enslaved persons.

William died in February 1856 at his residence in Oak Flat, Pendleton County, Virginia.⁷⁸⁰

Alice was living with her stepson, Junius B. Anderson, a merchant, in Pendleton County in 1860.⁷⁸¹ She may have died there in 1862.

Death of a Worthy Citizen.

Died, about the middle of last month, at his residence, Oak Flat, in Pendleton County, William Anderson, aged about 65. He had been a great sufferer for a number of years—part of the time being rendered helpless, from rheumatism; and the manly patience with which he sustained his sufferings, always severe and often increasing to agony, was characteristic of him. He was a man of very strong and well informed mind, and decided disposition. He enjoyed a great degree of popularity among his fellow citizens, and for many years prior to his removal to Pendleton, represented the County of Shenandoah in the Legislature. He was a member of the Convention of 1830, and had the somewhat responsible position of leading off on the questions that then divided Eastern and Western Virginia—his name being first on the roll, and it is said of him that he never wavered or committed the slightest mistake, in view of the interests of his constituents, in his votes on the complex questions that often arose in the deliberations of that memorable body of men. His judgment was remarkably clear and accurate, and he always exhibited a marked and conscientious sense of his obligations in discharge of the public trusts reposed in him. He was one of the most upright of men, and a sample of that class of strong-minded, honest and unpretending Virginians of the last generation, who inherited and reflected in a great degree the public virtues of the men of Revolutionary times — *Rich. Dispatch.*

Illustration 208: William Anderson Obituary. Alexandria Gazette, March 20, 1856, page 4.

⁷⁷⁴ *Bath County, Virginia, U.S. Compiled Marriages, 1740-1850.*

⁷⁷⁵ *Shenandoah County, Virginia, U.S. Compiled Marriages, 1740-1850.*

⁷⁷⁶ *Maryland Marriages, 1866-1970, FHL, film number 869,283. The Republican Banner, August 24, 1833.*

⁷⁷⁷ *USGenWeb Archives, Pendleton County, West Virginia, Births.*

⁷⁷⁸ *A History of Pendleton County West Virginia, Morton, page 174.*

⁷⁷⁹ *Federal Census, Virginia, 50th District, Pendleton County, 1850.*

⁷⁸⁰ *Alexandria Gazette, March 20, 1856, page 4.*

⁷⁸¹ *Federal Census, Virginia, Franklin, Pendleton County, 1860.*

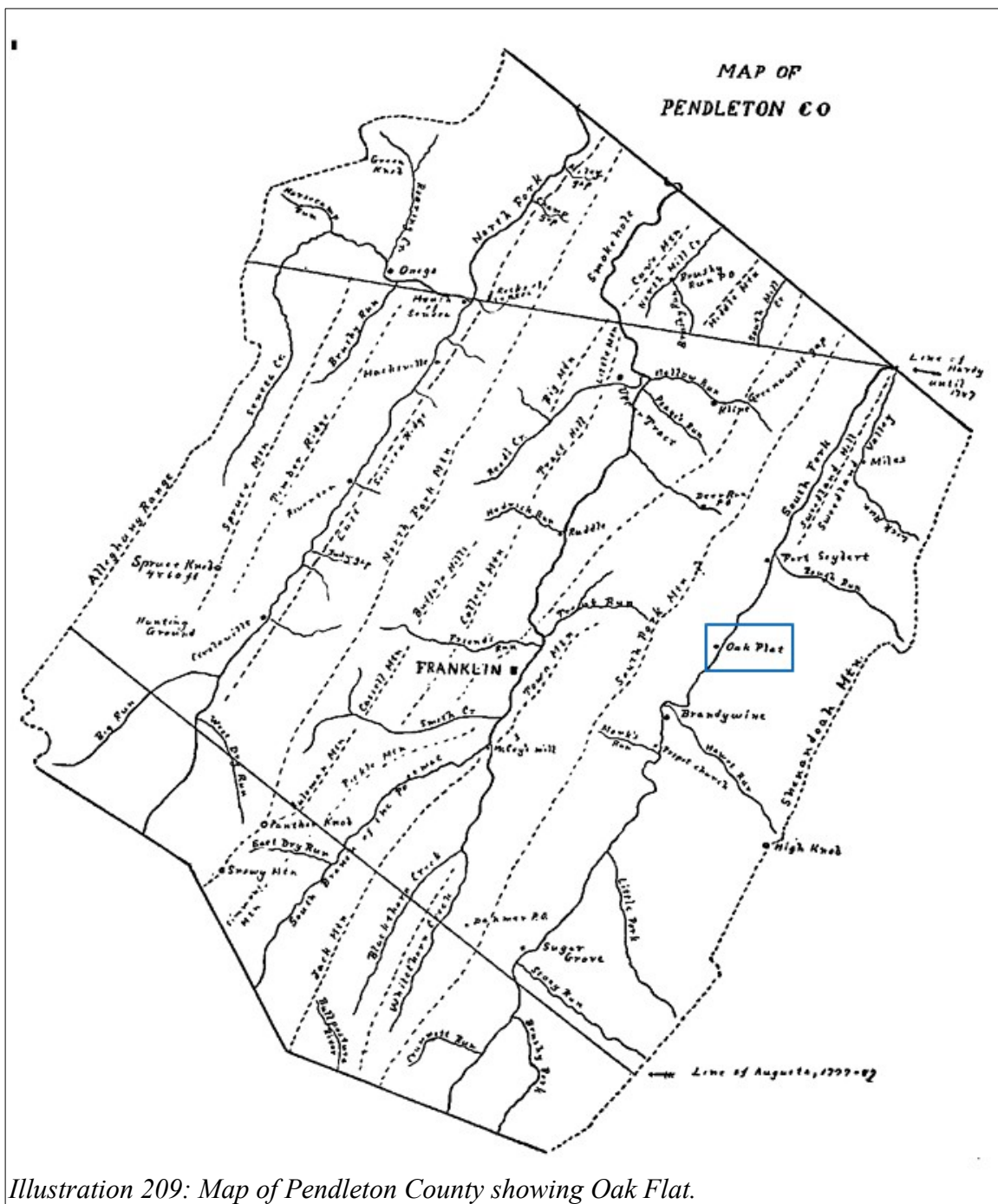


Illustration 209: Map of Pendleton County showing Oak Flat.

From *A History of Pendleton County*, Oren F. Morton, Published by the Author, Franklin, West Virginia, 1910. © April 1910.

John White

Valentine White's son, John, lived in the Shenandoah Valley.⁷⁸² Nothing further is known.

Mary Rhodes White and John L. Cowardin

Mary Rhodes White, called Polly, was born by 1789 in Bath County. In 1809 Valentine White placed in trust several farm animals and what appears to be most of his household furnishings with his daughter Mary, as Polly R. White of Albemarle County, for \$105. The goods could be redeemed by Valentine until 1814. This may have been due to any number of reasons all of which are speculative: Jemima may have died; perhaps he wished to give Polly clear title and avoid any dispute over the goods; perhaps he needed the money; perhaps he wished to avoid losing the goods in a legal dispute.

Mary married John Lewis Cowardin on October 8, 1810, in Albemarle County, Virginia.⁷⁸³ Andrew Hart was surety with John and Polly attested to her own age. John was born between 1769 and 1775 in the part of Botetourt and Montgomery counties that became Greenbrier County and made a living as a brick layer. He served as a 4th corporal in Captain John C. Sowers Artillery Company during the War of 1812. The company, which served from January 4, 1814, to April 13, 1814,⁷⁸⁴ marched from Staunton, Virginia, in 1814⁷⁸⁵ and was stationed at Norfolk but never fought in actual combat.

John, as a brick layer, built the first Masonic Temple in Danville in 1826 on Water Street across the road from the Yellow Tavern.⁷⁸⁶

Mary and John had several children, including three daughters and two sons:⁷⁸⁷ James Andrew, born October 6, 1811;⁷⁸⁸ William L., born in 1818; Mary J., born 1821; Lucy Elizabeth, born 1819, who married Thomas Mifflin Ladd on August 7, 1841,⁷⁸⁹ and a third unidentified daughter.

⁷⁸² *A History of Shenandoah County, Chapter XXX, A Pageant of the Golden West, page 581.*

⁷⁸³ *Virginia, U.S. Compiled Marriages, 1740-1850. FHL film number 1889160, image group 7735348, images 483-485 of 986.*

⁷⁸⁴ *Treasury Department, Third Auditor's Office, Letter to Commissioner of Pensions, April 9, 1872, regarding service of William Flanagan, claim number 24,376, who was awarded bounty land, and his widow a pension.*

⁷⁸⁵ *Staunton Spectator, September 3, 1851, page 5.*

⁷⁸⁶ *Danville Register, December 10, 1971, page 12.*

⁷⁸⁷ *Federal Census, 1830.*

⁷⁸⁸ *James Andrew Cowardin, obituary, The Daily News, Lynchburg, Virginia, 1882.*

⁷⁸⁹ *Library of Virginia, Cowardin-Ladd Family Letters, 1837-1882, Accession 30720.*

Mary White Cowardin, who had been born and raised in and near Staunton, taught in several female schools in the area. She died on Friday, December 3, 1830, at her home, near Danville, Pittsylvania County.⁷⁹⁰

John Cowardin applied for bounty land for his service but was denied when he probably should have received 40 acres, the amount of land others received for serving for that amount of time. He may have died too soon after the application for it to be processed. On March 28, 1851, John wrote a letter in support of the bounty claim of William Flanagan, who did receive the bounty.⁷⁹¹

John died on September 24, 1853, in Montgomery County, Virginia, of diseased bowels at the home of Paul Tilman and Ann Eliza McCluer Woodward.⁷⁹² Said to be 84 he was probably closer to 78.

Mary's son, James Andrew Cowardin, lawyer, legislator, and politician, purchased the Richmond Dispatch in 1850 and continued to operate it long after the Civil War. He supplied forage, mules, horses and wagons to the Confederacy during the war.⁷⁹³ James died November 21, 1882.

⁷⁹⁰ *Danville Statesman, also The Lynchburg Virginian* December 20, 1830, p. 3 c. 3. Library of Virginia.

⁷⁹¹ *Bounty land application of William Flanagan, claim numbers 24376 and 15847 (widow), page 17 of 26.*

⁷⁹² *Montgomery County, Virginia, Register of Deaths, 1853, page number not available, number 45. Paul was a brick mason and an owner of five enslaved persons in 1850 and had married Ann Eliza McCluer on January 31, 1833, in Rockbridge County.*

⁷⁹³ *Rebel Archives, Records Division, War Department.*

ARTILLERY COMPANY.—We publish by request the following Roll of Capt. Jno. C. Sowers' Artillery Company—a brave and patriotic corps who marched from Staunton in 1814, to do service in the battles of their country. A number of them still survive:

John C. Sowers, *Captain*; William Young, *1st Lieutenant*; Benjamin H. Brady, *2nd Lieutenant*; Alexander Shields, *1st Sergeant*; Thomas Sperry, *2nd Sergeant*; James Coalter, *3rd Sergeant*; Jno. Temple, *4th Sergeant*; Hugh Paul, *1st Corporal*; Robert Roberts, *2nd Corporal*; John Fisher, *3rd Corporal*; John L. Cowardin, *4th Corporal*; Samuel Cups, *Fifer*; David Hillis, *Fifer*; William Miller, *Drummer*; Henry Snyder, *Drummer*; Daniel Kioth, William Anderson, John Beaton, Adam Bickle, James Brown, William Berry, James Bickle, James S. Conevy, John L. Cowardin, William Catlet, Nathaniel Callahan, Robert W. Caro, Henry Decker, James Dickey, Samuel Earnest, Royal Freeman, John G. Flack, William Flanagan, Caleb Fitzpatrick, William Fanceler, Enoch Fenton, William Henderson, Isaiah Jones, Daniel Knowls, Peter Kurtz, William Lecost, Abraham Layvell, John Merrett, Frederick Moomaugh, William McMorrow, David Markwood, John A. North, Robert Orr, Joseph Points, Eli Parrent, Alexander Parris, Joseph Payne, David Rough, David Rush, William Robertson, John Rieco, Jno Smith, Daniel Turnipseed, Daniel Trayer, Joseph Trout, Austin Wright, Samuel M. Woodward, Samuel Wood, Anthony Weiford, Joseph Vanmeter.

Illustration 210: Staunton Company, War of 1812. The Staunton Spectator, September 3, 1851, page 5.

The clipping to the left details the roster of Captain John C. Sowers' Militia Company of Artillery and includes John L. Cowardin and William Anderson among the company members. The clipping below announces the purchase of the Richmond Dispatch by James Cowardin, Mary White's son.

"DAILY DISPATCH."
We see that Mr. Wm. H. Davis, late proprietor of the Richmond Daily Dispatch, has sold out to Mr. James A. Cowardin, a friend of ours of "*auld lang syne*." We welcome him back to the toils and vexations from which he has been free so long, not that we wish him ~~harin~~, but because we love ~~in such company~~ to suffer. We trust that he may, as we believe he will, receive the encouragement he so eminently merits.
Mr. Hugh R. Pleasants will continue as editor, (and an able one he is,) though Mr. Cowardin is "at home" in that line, as well as in any other department of a Printing Office. The Dispatch is published daily and weekly, at the unusual low price of \$4 and \$1. It is one of the best newspapers in Richmond, and we would like to see a good large package ~~done up~~ for this place.

Illustration 211: The Abingdon Virginian, November 30, 1850, page 2.

A USEFUL LIFE ENDED.
Death of James A. Cowardin, Esq.,
Founder and Long Editor of the
Richmond "Dispatch."

James Cowardin, Esq., the founder and for some thirty years chief editor of the *Dispatch*, yesterday evening at 4:25 o'clock at the residence of his son, Mr. C. O'B Cowardin, No. 319 East Franklin street, after three years of exhaustive physical affliction, ended his long, active and usefully spent life. In 1879 he was seized with the paralysis that ultimately proved fatal. For various periods between that time and his demise he had lingered on the border land between life and death till God in his providence snapped the little cord, and, let us hope, remitted him to the joys and rewards of a better land.

SKETCH OF HIS LIFE.

James Andrew Cowardin, son of John Lewis and Polly Roads Cowardin, then of Hot Springs, Bath county, Va., was born on the 6th day of October, 1811, at said Spings. His father was son of Abraham Cowardin, who married a Lewis, daughter of Mrs. Lewis who owned the Warm Springs in Bath at one time, and of the numerous family of Lewises of Virginia, of which General Charles Lewis and Meriwether, Lewis, of the Lewis and Clarke Rocky Mountains explorers, were members. The mother of Mr. Cowardin was an instructor of young ladies, and taught in Bath, Amherst, Amelia, Charlotte, and Pittsylvania counties, and the city of Danville. She died in 1839 near Danville, Va.

At the age of thirteen, after receiving such education as his tender years would admit, he went to learn the printing business with Maj. Clarke, who practiced law and published the *Roanoke Sentinel* at Danville. He went to Danville in 1824, and in 1827 or 1828 removed to Lynchburg, and in a short time became foreman of the *Jeffersonian Republican*, then published by Dr. Cabell, which paper advocated the election of Andrew Jackson for President in 1828.

Mr. Cowardin's advance in the business he had chosen must have been very rapid, for it is known that in 1832, though then but twenty-one, he was foreman of the aforesaid paper, and had been for some time previous. Mr. R. K. Cralle married a daughter of Dr. Cabell, and soon became the editor of the *Jeffersonian*, and after the breach between Calhoun and Jackson he followed the political fortunes of Calhoun, and induced Mr. Cowardin to remove with him to Richmond.

Under these circumstances Mr. Cowardin left Lynchburg and came to Richmond, and here Mr. Cralle began the publication of the *Virginian* or *Virginia Times*, advocating the State-rights doctrines of his great political chief in opposition to the views of both Jackson and Clay.

While this paper had a brilliant career and was prized for the ability of its editorials, it did not succeed as a business enterprise, and about 1833 or 1834 the publication was suspended and Mr. Cralle went to Washington to practice law. Mr. Cowardin had full control over the practical details of the *Times* and frequently contributed to its editorial columns.

In 1848 Mr. Cowardin, finding that the *Times and Compiler* was not fulfilling its mission exactly as he had planned, and its revenues not yielding so amply as had been expected, sold out his interest and bade farewell to the newspaper life, but not forever, for in after years he became the chief editor of the *Dispatch* and regularly contributed to that paper until 1879, when

THE HAND OF AFFLICTION

bore too heavily upon him and made him lay the pen aside. He suffered very much, but in the midst of all his afflictions he was cheerful and bore his sickness with bravery and fortitude.

Mr. Cowardin had three sons—John, James, and Charles. The last named is one of the present editors of the *Dispatch*. James, or "Jim," as everybody called him, for everybody knew him, and moreover loved him, died a few years ago.

Though the many friends of Mr. Cowardin knew that his disease would sooner or later carry him away from earth his death came somewhat unexpected, and the announcement will be read with sorrow by the many throughout the State and country who loved and admired him for those many noble qualities that went to make up what he was, "an old Virginia gentleman."—*Whig*.

Illustration 212: James A. Cowardin Obituary, *The Daily News*, Lynchburg, VA, November 23, 1882, page 2.

To the Clerk of Albemarle Court
 Dear Sir Being of lawful Age you
 are hereby authorized on my part to issue license
 to join together in the Marriage Relation myself
 And Mr John Cowardin as witness my hand
 this 8th day of Oct^r 1810
 Polly White

Illustration 214: Permission to issue marriage license, signed by Polly White, October 8, 1810.

Know all Men by these presents, That we
 Edward L. Cowardin Esquire, Governor of the
 Commonwealth of Virginia in the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars,
 to the payment whereof well and truly to be made to the said
 John L. Cowardin or his successors in office for the use of the com-
 monwealth, we bind ourselves, our heirs, executors and administrators,
 jointly and severally, firmly by these presents. Sealed with our seals,
 and dated the 8th day of October 1810
The condition of this obligation is, that if there is no
 lawful cause to obstruct a marriage intended shortly to be had and solemnized
 between John L. Cowardin & Polly White
 then this obligation to be void, or else to remain in full force, power and
 virtue.
 Executed and acknowledged
 in the presence of
 John L. Cowardin
 Andrew Hart

Illustration 213: Marriage bond for Polly White and John L. Cowardin, October 8, 1810.

Catherine Ann White and David Cochran

Catherine Ann White, called Ketty, was probably the oldest daughter of Valentine and Jemima. A marriage bond for David Cochran and Ketty White was issued on Monday, January 1, 1798,⁷⁹⁴ in Bath County after Valentine White's consent was conveyed by his wife, Jemima, on December 31, 1797. The witnesses were Anthony Mustoe, Samuel Gay and John Bird, Jr. Surety was Anthony Mustoe, who had been recommended along with Valentine White and William Cochran to be a Commissioner of the Peace in 1795. With the exception of David Cochran, all of these men were prominent in Augusta County from the early mid-1770s, and all lived in what was to become Bath County in 1791. John Bird, who acted as a witness, was most likely the same John Byrd who would marry Ketty's sister Rebecca in 1799.

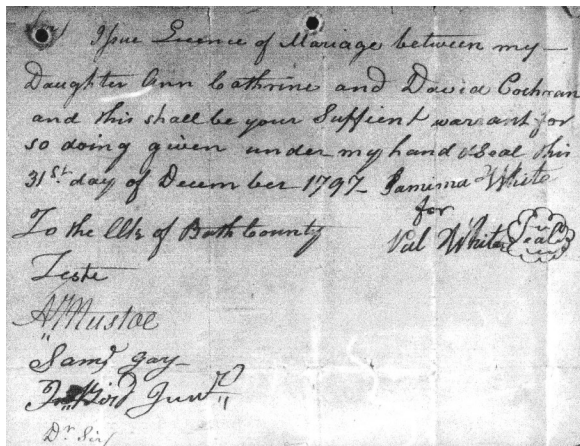


Illustration 215: Permission and warrant for Ketty White to marry David Cochran, December 31, 1797.

David was on the personal property tax lists for the 1st District of Bath County in the first year of the county's formation in 1791 from Augusta, Botetourt and Greenbrier counties. Taxable for only himself, he owned no horses or slaves, and he resided in the same district as Valentine White, Ketty's father. Being responsible for his own tithe indicated that David was at least 21 in 1791.

A literate man, David had been granted 300 acres in Bath County on August 22, 1796, by virtue of two exchanged Treasury Warrants, number 401 issued November 13, 1789, and number 489, issued November 23, 1792.

After their marriage David and Ketty remained in Bath County and by 1801 the family owned two horses. A contract between David Cochran of Hot Springs and John Banks Lewis of nearby Warm Springs, was drawn on April 23, 1804, for one acre of land for \$130 on Warm Springs Run at the fork of the road to Hot Springs and Charles Cameron's mills. Valentine White was witness to the contract.⁷⁹⁵ On December 11, 1804, David assigned his interest in the above property to John Davis with Valentine again witnessing the document.⁷⁹⁶

⁷⁹⁴ *Bath County Marriages*, page 16. Library of Virginia.

⁷⁹⁵ *Bath County Will Book 1, 1791-1813*, page 302-305.

⁷⁹⁶ *Bath County Will Book 1, 1791-1813*, page 305.

By 1810 David and Ketty's household had eight children under 16: four males and one female under 10, and one male and two females from 10 to 15. David and Ketty were between 26 and 44.

Valentine White Cochran, named for his grandfather and known by his middle name White, was probably the oldest of their sons, born about 1799.⁷⁹⁷ Another son, Francis, also called Franklin and Frank, was born about 1808. Both married daughters of James Curry, who along with his sons dropped from the Bath County personal property tax rolls in the early 1820s. Both White and his brother Francis moved west with James Curry and his family.⁷⁹⁸

Valentine White Cochran and Elizabeth Curry had a son, Caleb Cochran, whose army papers, for which Caleb would have given the information himself, gave Caleb's birth place as Ohio County, Indiana. In 1844 Ohio County was formed from Dearborn, which itself was formed in 1803. Caleb's information was given in the 1860s hence the reference to Ohio County.

Ketty White Cochran died at an unknown time and place. Some researchers believe she died about 1826. David Cochran died at an unknown time and place.

Speculation about David Cochran's parentage

There has been much speculation about David's parentage. He would have been born around 1770 in all likelihood, and may have been the son of Samuel, William, Thomas, James, Robert, or John Cochran but that remains exceedingly difficult to prove. Some researchers maintain he was the son of Grenville Cochran with no source cited but nothing has been found by this author to support this contention.

On April 20, 1778, in Augusta County, Eleanor Cochran and Elizabeth Wilson, soldiers' wives who each had young children, were allowed £15 each by the county.⁷⁹⁹ On May 19, 1779, Eleanor was allowed £40 as the widow of Samuel Cochran, who had enlisted in the Continental Line for three years in January 1777, and died while in the Continental service.⁸⁰⁰

John Cochran, Sr., was a peddler of modest success who died in Augusta County in 1765. His eldest son, John Cochran, Jr., was bound out to Hugh Allen to learn the trade of a

⁷⁹⁷ *White's age varies by about ten years on assorted records.*

⁷⁹⁸ *A David Cochran lived in Wayne County, Indiana, in 1820 and 1830 but the age on the census, if correct, makes it unlikely he was our David.*

⁷⁹⁹ *Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia, Volume 1, page 197, number 286, extracted from the original court records of Augusta County, 1745-1800.*

⁸⁰⁰ *Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia, Volume 1, page 206, number 464.*

wheelwright and joiner on on June 27, 1769, in Augusta, indicating John, Sr., could have been of the right age to be the father of David.

There were three Cochrans in the 2nd District of Bath County at the appropriate time: James, Robert, and Thomas Cochran. Other Cochrans who married in Bath County around the same time and who could be David's siblings were: Agnes, the daughter of William Cochran, Jr., who married in 1797; Sarah, the daughter of Thomas Cochran, who married in 1801; Elizabeth Cochran, no father mentioned, who married in 1807; and Mary Cochran, no father mentioned, who married in 1793 or 1794.

Two Thomas Cochrans were in Greenbrier County in 1783-1786.⁸⁰¹ One of these had one tithable, himself, three horses, and four cattle, and owned 300 acres.⁸⁰² His last appearance on the Greenbrier rolls was 1790. He appeared the next year in Bath County responsible for himself and another male as tithables and he owned six horses. His family was quite large and rather prosperous.

Another Thomas Cochran, a native of Ireland born about 1734, was one of three brothers who came to America and settled in Greenbrier County. His two brothers were probably Patrick and Michael.⁸⁰³ Thomas married twice and with his second wife, whom he married in 1786, had a son, David, who would have been too young to be the David in question. Thomas purchased 200 acres of land for £50 'lying in the Little Levels of Greenbrier' on August 13, 1793,⁸⁰⁴ and died intestate in 1808 in Bath County. His widow Eleanor was appointed administrator of his estate.⁸⁰⁵ Eleanor, David, and Rebekah Cochran, David James, and John and William Salisbury, among others were purchasers of the assets of the estate.⁸⁰⁶ The dates rule out this family but David could have been the son of one of this Thomas' two brothers.

In 1782 a Thomas Cochran in Augusta County was the owner of eight slaves.

Granville Cochran was on the District 5 tax list in Tennessee in 1837 with Daniel and Henry Cochran. Granville was not subject to any tax and no age was indicated. Both Daniel and Henry were subject to taxation. No Grenville, Greenville, or Granville Cochran has been found by this author in Virginia of an appropriate age and time. This could, however, be a middle name and therefore difficult to locate.

⁸⁰¹ *Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States 1790, Virginia. Page 109. Name taken from County tax Lists.*

⁸⁰² *Journal of the Greenbrier Historical Society, Volume 1, 1963, page 18.*

⁸⁰³ *Michael Cochran was in Greenbrier in 1788 and still there in 1791, and Patrick Cochran was in Greenbrier in 1783-1786, 1789, and 1793.*

⁸⁰⁴ *Historical Sketches of Pocahontas County, West Virginia, William T. Price, page 422.*

⁸⁰⁵ *Virginia, U.S. Wills and Probate Records, 1652-1900, Bath County.*

⁸⁰⁶ *Abstracts of the Wills and Inventories of Bath County, Virginia, 1791-1842, Will Book 2. Also Will Book 2, page 449, 466.*

Appendix 1. Military Service

French and Indian War

Benjamin Davis – September 1758, received payment of £2, 12 shillings and 4 pence for provisions provided to the Militia of Augusta County during the French and Indian War.⁸⁰⁷

Dunmore's War

Augustine Hackworth and William Hackworth – Participated in the Battle of Point Pleasant, October 10, 1774, in Thomas Buford's Volunteer Company, under General Andrew Lewis.

Isaac Nickell – Husband of Margaret Curry, served in the Greenbrier County militia.

Private James Selbe, as Selby – Served in the Battle of Point Pleasant, Lord Dunmore's War, Captain William Nalle's Co. of Volunteers in the Augusta County Regiment.⁸⁰⁸

Revolutionary War

John Jarrell – 1st Virginia State Regiment, Revolutionary War. Initially a private in Captain John Nichols' company in Colonel George Gibson's Regiment, then in Captain John Holt's Company of the same regiment, of the Continental Line. Enlisted by Lieutenant Angus Rucker for the period March 1777 to 1780. John Jarrell's widow Nancy received a pension (W7874). Roll cards show him at West Point, Camp White Plains, Brunswick, and Camp Valley Forge in May and June 1778. His company joined Washington's army the day after the Battle of Germantown, fought on October 4, 1777, after which Washington withdrew his forces to Valley Forge for the winter. The company arrived back in Virginia in early 1780. John served in this regiment for three years. After discharge he enlisted in Captain Edmund Terrell's Company and marched to Hillborough and to South Carolina. Upon his return he joined the army at Yorktown and escorted British prisoners from Yorktown to Winchester, Virginia. He received a pension for his service as did his widow Ann Nancy Spoldin.

⁸⁰⁷ *Culpeper County list of militia and provisions. From Benjamin Davis Report, Joan Horsley, pages 51-52.*

⁸⁰⁸ *Hardesty's History of West Virginia Supplemental Volume 9, The Soldiery of West Virginia, page 30.*

Solomon Jarrell also served under Angus Rucker in Colonel George Gibson's Regiment.⁸⁰⁹ Solomon Jarrell may have been a Fitzgerald/Fitzjarrell.

Valentine White – Was Captain of Patrollers, November 19, 1782. A public store keeper in Augusta County, he received a certificate for goods taken for use by the American Army during the revolution.

Captain James Curry, relation not established – Served in the 4th Regiment of the Virginia Continental Line. Born between 1743 and 1752, he died in 1834 in Ohio. A first lieutenant under Captain Robert Higgins, 8th Virginia, he was promoted to captain under Colonel John Neville of the 4th Virginia. He served at Germantown, Monmouth and the siege of Charleston. Captured at the surrender of Charleston and exchanged in June 1781, he served until the end of the war and received a land bounty for his service.⁸¹⁰

Samuel Cochran – Died while in service in the Continental Line. His wife Eleanor and his children survived him and were allotted £40 on May 19, 1779, in Augusta County.

Martin Pettry – Served in the Virginia Militia under Captains James Head, William Nolle, and Robert Cravens. Martin, the father of Sarah Pettry Jarrell, filed for a pension in 1834 from Fayette County which was rejected by the War Department. A second one was drafted on July 21, 1835, and the Fayette County court interrogated Martin according to the direction of the War Department, determined his declaration was truthful, and ordered the same be certified according to law.

Larner Watson – Private in the Virginia Militia from Madison County, he received a pension of \$80 annually.⁸¹¹ He married an unknown daughter of Richard Jarrell, the brother of Daniel Jarrell. He married Margaret Peggy Ahart Watson, his second wife, on July 21, 1803, in Culpeper County. Peggy died February 13, 1857. Born January 1, 1763, Larner died January 16, 1840.

War of 1812

William Anderson – Drummer, Captain John C. Sowers Artillery Company, Staunton, Virginia. He married two of Valentine White's daughters.

John L. Cowardin – 4th Corporal in Captain John C. Sowers Artillery Company, Staunton, Virginia. He was the husband of Valentine White's daughter Mary Rhodes 'Polly' White.

Sherwood Selbe – Private, 4th Regiment Virginia Militia, as Shearwood Selbe.

⁸⁰⁹ *Revolutionary War Rolls, various pages, FOLD3.com*

⁸¹⁰ *Warrant number 449, issued July 28, 1790.*

⁸¹¹ *U.S., The Pension Roll of 1835, Volume III, page 514.*

Littleberry Farmer – Martha Farmer's brother, born about 1777, served under Captain Andrew Nickell in the 4th Regiment of the Virginia Militia. He served from June 18, 1812, to September 6, 1814, and received a land warrant, number 4154, for 80 acres on August 21, 1855. His right leg was broken four inches above the ankle by a timber thrown accidentally by another soldier while in camp at Crany Island, near Norfolk.

Mexican War 1848

Lieutenant John Ward Gibbons – Was the son of Peter and Jane Boatwright Gibbons. Peter was the brother of Sally Gibbons Selbe.

Civil War

Valentine W. Alexander – Served in Company G, 7th West Virginia Cavalry. Mortally wounded at the Battle of Lynchburg, June 17-18, 1864, he died of his wounds at Charleston, West Virginia, on July 10, 1864. He was the son of Mary Cochran and William Alexander and the grandson of Valentine White Cochran and Elizabeth Curry.

Joel Alexander – Private in Company G, 7th West Virginia Cavalry. He enlisted for 3 years on March 18, 1864, at the age of 18 and mustered out at Wheeling on June 25, 1865. He applied for and received a pension on July 31, 1888. Application 666304, certificate number 578476. Joel was the son of Mary Cochran and William Alexander and the grandson of Valentine White Cochran and Elizabeth Curry.

Sherrod Selbe – 18th Virginia Infantry, Army of the Confederate States of America. Wounded by gun shot on June 27, 1862, at the Battle of Gaines Mills, he lost his right leg to amputation. The son of of Sherwood Selbe and Mary 'Polly' Fears, he died February 7, 1889, and was buried in Hollywood Cemetery in Richmond.

Parker H. Selbe – A private in Company A, 9th Regiment, U.S. Colored Infantry, he was wounded on September 29/30, 1864, at Chafins Farm and the assault on Fort Gilmer. Nineteen years old and 5 feet 6 inches tall when he enlisted for duty November 1, 1863, at Worcester, Maryland, he mustered out with his regiment on November 26, 1866.

John Selbe – Company D, 9th Regiment, U.S. Colored Infantry, he enlisted at Worcester, Maryland. A manumission document by John Jones, dated May 28, 1864, stated that John Selbe was his slave and in virtue of his enlistment in the Union Army, he was set free. Mr. Jones claimed compensation from the US government for the enslaved John, who died of disease at Camp Stanton in Benedict, Maryland, December 4, 1864, or January 21, 1864. The slave compensation claim was denied.

Benjamin Selbe – Enlisted at 25 at Camp Stanton on November 1, 1863, he served in Company A, 9th Regiment of the U.S. Colored Infantry. Wounded in action in the hand at the assault on Fort Gilmer, he was promoted to corporal and then sergeant.

Christopher B. Selbe – Company E, 7th West Virginia Cavalry. Christopher was the son of Peter Gibbons and Edna Davis Selbe. Both he and his widow received a pension for his service. Application number 781,042, certificate number 917,012. Widow's pension application number 1,051,556, certificate number 835,789.

Meredith Selbe – A private in Company G, 3rd West Virginia Cavalry, he was killed near Point of Rocks, Maryland, in an accident on June 20, 1865, when he fell from a railroad car on the B&O Railway on his way to Wheeling to be mustered out of the service. Originally interred at Weverton, Maryland, Meredith was reburied at Antietam National Cemetery. He was the son of John Selbe and Mahala Thompson Selbe. Mahala received a pension for his service.

Lewis Davis – Company G, 7th West Virginia Cavalry, he was promoted to Farrier. Lewis was the son of Guilford Davis and Hannah Keatley and the husband of Sarah Jane Selbe.

Garrett C. Selbe – Quartermaster Sergeant, Company F, 1st West Virginia Cavalry, killed in action at Gettysburg on June 30, 1863. He married Evaline Davis in Rome, Ohio, on January 28, 1851.

Charles Harvey Selbe – Son of Edward and Unity Newcombe Selbe served in Company K, 11th Regiment, Virginia Infantry, Army of the Confederate States of America.

James Henry Selbe – Served in the First Rockbridge Artillery. He was stricken with typhoid on September 15, 1861. Furloughed on October 16 for 60 days, he returned to service in 1862 and mustered out April 9, 1865, at Appomattox Court House. On April 12, 1900, he was approved for a \$15 annual pension by the Confederate Pension Board.

Gibson Jarrell – Served in Captain William Turner's Company of the West Virginia Guards and received a pension for his service. He was the son of Lemuel Jarrell and Elizabeth Farley.

Jabez Jarrell – Born in Madison County, Virginia, about 1833, he served in the 34th Infantry, Company D, and died of disease at Camp Randolph in Henrico County, Virginia, on March 2, 1863, while with the 4th Virginia Heavy Artillery of the Confederate Army. He married Jane Lamb on August 24, 1858, in Greene County, Virginia. She applied for a benefit from the Confederacy and was given a Confederate Treasury certificate, number 2067, and \$244.175 after his death for wages and clothing allowances.

William L. Roop – Private, Company H, 8th West Virginia Volunteers, 7th Cavalry, died on April 19, 1863, at Point Pleasant of acute bronchitis, contracted by exposure in the line of

duty. William was the husband of Amanda Jarrell, a daughter of Gibson Jarrell. Amanda was awarded a pension for his service.

Joseph Leftwich Chandler – Served in Company F, 11th U.S. Infantry. He applied for a pension on July 13, 1931, application number 1,698,335. He was the son of Martha Wells and Joseph Anthony Wayne Chandler, the grandson of Jeremiah Wells and Caley Shins, and the husband of Sarah Catherine Harrold.

Daniel Jarrell – Company H, 7th West Virginia Cavalry. Born in Logan County about 1820, he served as a cook and a veteran volunteer at the post hospital in Charleston. Pension application November 16, 1883, number 500052, certificate number 513773. His widow, Mary, filed for a pension on April 17, 1905, application number 826200, certificate number 597248. He was probably the son of Lemuel Jarrell and Elizabeth Farley. Daniel's wife was probably Mary Jane Toney

Lemuel Jarrell, Jr. – Company H, 7th West Virginia Cavalry and Company H, 8th West Virginia Infantry. Lemuel served as a blacksmith. On April 14, 1879, he filed for and received a pension, application number 279,441, certificate number 557,633. His widow, Julia, filed for a pension on January 4, 1907. He was the son of Lemuel Jarrell and Elizabeth Farley.

Hiram Wells – Company K, 7 West Virginia Cavalry. His widow, Nancy Whitlow Wells, filed for a pension, application number 463,667. Born in Kanawha County, Hiram enlisted on September 4, 1864, at the age of 39. His occupation was cooper and he was 5 feet 8 inches, with dark hair and a dark complexion. Credit for his enlistment was given to Hancock County and his relationship to the family, if any, is not known. He married Nancy Whitlow on April 17, 1871, in Kanawha County when he was 48 and she was 50.

Napoleon Bonaparte Wells – Captain William Turner's Company of the West Virginia State Guards, comprised of men from Raleigh, Wyoming, and McDowell counties. Napoleon enlisted on May 10, 1864, and was wounded on September 15, 1864, shot in the right hand. He was mustered out at Brownstown on August 1, 1865, along with relatives George, Gibson, James and John Jarrell.

Joseph Brumley – Enlisted in the Union Army on September 9, 1862, and served in Company F of the 13th West Virginia Infantry. He mustered out with the rank of 1st Lieutenant on June 22, 1865, at Wheeling. A disabled veteran, he filed for a pension on July 26, 1890, and appears to have died by 1900. Joseph was the brother of Mary Ann Brumley Mahone Arthur.

Andrew J. Cochran – Served in the Union Army with the 8th West Virginia Infantry and in Company B of the 7th West Virginia Cavalry, at Droop Mountain, Freemans Ford, Cross Keys, Second Bull Run, the Lynchburg raid, and in several skirmishes in the Shenandoah

Valley. He applied for and was granted a pension. Andrew was the son of Valentine White Cochran and Elizabeth Curry.

Caleb Cochran – Served in the Union Army as a private in Company G, first the 8th and then the 7th Regiment, West Virginia Infantry from December 2, 1861, to June 18, 1863. Diagnosed with phthisis pneumonia, a type of tuberculosis, he was discharged for general disability on June 18, 1863, after a hospitalization lasting for months and officially mustered out at Wheeling January 25, 1865. He applied for a pension on July 9, 1877, application number 239469, certificate number 225890. His widow applied for and received a pension upon his death, application number 777610, certificate number 551389. Caleb was the son of Valentine White Cochran and Elizabeth Curry.

John Cochran – Enlisted in the Union Army on September 2, 1861, and served in the same company as his brother Andrew. He was promoted to sergeant before being mustered out on disability at Baltimore, Maryland, after contracting rheumatism from exposure. He did not live long enough after the war to collect a pension. John was the son of Valentine White Cochran and Elizabeth Curry.

James Cochran – Enlisted in the Union Army, Company B, 7th West Virginia Cavalry on September 2, 1861. Reported missing on August 30, 1862, at the Second Battle of Bull Run, James was a paroled prisoner at Camp Chase in November or December of 1862. He died of typhoid fever on March 1, 1863, at Buckhannon. James was the son of Francis and Agnes Curry Cochran. Francis applied for and received a pension for the service and death of his son.

James Andrew Cowardin – Supplied forage, mules, horses and wagons to the Confederacy. James was the grandson of Valentine White.

Granville Curry – Company G, 3rd West Virginia Cavalry, mustered out as a first lieutenant. He applied for a pension as an invalid on April 25, 1877, application number 234,617, certificate number 163,138. Granville died April 16, 1914. Dependent child pension application, certificate number 569803. His widow applied for a pension on June 3, 1914, application number 1029.001, certificate 792,314. He was the son of Hiram and Barbara Curry, born about 1842 and lived in Cabell County.

Eugene Granville Curry – Sergeant, Virginia 52nd Infantry, Company C, Confederacy, he died at Camp Allegheny, Pocahontas County, on November 5, 1861, of pneumonia and typhoid fever at the age of 22. He was the son of Robert A. and Hannah Curry.

Chapman Thompson – Arrested by the citizens of Raleigh County for aiding the rebellion, Chapman was confined in the Military Prison at Wheeling. Detained by the Home Guard, he was sent to Baltimore on April 21, 1863. As part of a prisoner exchange, he was paroled at Camp Chase, Ohio, on May 13, 1863, and forwarded to City Point, Virginia, for the exchange. Chapman was the husband of Aletha Jarrell.

Harrison Thompson – Served in Company A, 30th Battalion, Virginia Sharp Shooters, Army of the Confederate States of America. Son of Aletha Jarrell and Chapman Thompson. Paroled as a prisoner of war at Charleston May 11, 1865.

Gibson Thompson – Served in Company A, 30th Battalion, Virginia Sharp Shooters, Army of the Confederate States of America. Son of Aletha Jarrell and Chapman Thompson.

Squire Thompson – Served in Captain James B. Morgan's Company, 14th Virginia Cavalry. Arrested April 5, 1863, for aiding the rebellion. As part of a prisoner exchange, he was paroled at Camp Chase, Ohio, on May 13, 1863, and forwarded to City Point, Virginia, for the exchange. Son of Aletha Jarrell and Chapman Thompson.

World War I

John Ervin Selbe – Son of Charles and Anna Wells Selbe. Wounded in France on the Western Front at the Battle of the Argonne Forest.

Howard P. Hall – Private in Company D, 313th Machine Gun Battalion, 80th Division. He was the son of Roxie Jane Wells and Benjamin Franklin Hall. The VFW Hall in Huntington, West Virginia, is named for him.

World War II

Clifford Leon Selbe – Son of John Ervin and Anna Mae Arthur Selbe, he served in the Navy.

Clyde Delmar Selbe – Son of Samuel Littleton and Margaret Lavinia Ingram Selbe, he was a Sergeant, 43rd Army Air Forces.

John Sherman Selbe – Son of Samuel Littleton and Margaret Lavinia Ingram Selbe, a private in Company C, 743rd Tank Battalion. The Battalion served in the Battle of the Bulge. It was one of the five tank battalions that landed at Normandy on D-day. Companies B and C were selected to receive the amphibious dual drive tanks. The battalion liberated 2,141 concentration camp survivors from a train bound for inner Germany from the Bergen Belsen Camp where they would have been exterminated. Army serial number 35447488.

Leonard Harold Wells – Killed in action in France on July 12, 1944, while serving as a private in Company C, 221st Battalion Anti-Tank Division. He was the son of James Walter Wells and Agnes Kelly.

Harry Wells – A private in the Army, Branch Immaterial, he served in Italy. He was the son of James Walter Wells and Agnes Kelly.

Korean Conflict

James Ervin Selbe – Son of John Ervin and Anna Mae Arthur Selbe.

Bruce Robert Taylor, Jr., ‘JR’ – Son of Hester Lee Selbe and Bruce Robert Taylor, he served in the U.S. Marine Corps.⁸¹²

Other Military Service

William S. Selbe – member of the United States Marine Corp., enlisted on January 1, 1807, for 3 years. He was a fifer in the unit commanded by Lt. Henry Caldwell and was still on the roll taken at Boston in January 1809.

Harold Vinson Johnson – grandson of Roxie Jane Wells and Benjamin Franklin Hall. Served as a seaman first class having first enlisted in 1937. Service number 264-85-89. Discharged November 11, 1940.

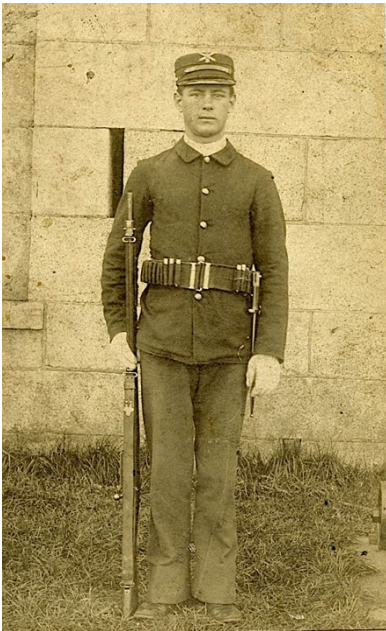


Illustration 216: Unknown soldier from the Spanish American War, 1898.

The photograph to the left was part of the Maude Harrold and Joseph Mills family collection and was taken at Boston Photography, 288 Boylston Street, Boston, Massachusetts in 1898.

⁸¹² *Obituary, 2014.*

Letter from Katherine Mannix to Faye Selbe Casey, December 7, 1944.

1608 Mass. Ave., S.E.,
Washington D.C.
Dec. 7 1944

Dear Faye John & Family
I am writing this to know
how you are getting along
these War Times. I am anxious
to know has George been taken
in the draft yet. I was
counting up his age and
was surprised to think he is
18 yrs of age. This War has
made changes in many
families. I have 11 nephews
in now. 8 real nephews
and 3 in laws nieces husband
though it could be worse
and maybe they will have
to go the South Pacific yet.
two of the Mannix boys are in
Germany now. Raymond & Adrian

Illustration 217: Letter detailing some family members serving in World War II, page 1.

Buster Fox in France. Paul Francis
Mannix in South Pacific Air Corps
Pilot. Jack Mannix also ⁱⁿ S. P.
in Navy Chief Gunners mate
Pauline has a boy & girl. Kathryn
Fox a boy & girl. Madlyn boy
and girl Helen boy and girl
Christine a boy. Joe Mannix
a girl Buster Fox a boy
So you see I am many
times a great Aunt. Christine
husband Madlyn husband
Helen's husband are all in
the Army. How is Marie
getting along. Does she live
in Warrenton. Tell her to write
to me sometime. I am
not able to get out now for
two years. I would appreciate
a letter so much. I don't
think you can read this
scribbling. I am nervous and
shaky this P.M. With Love to
all from all
Cousin Katherine M.

Illustration 218: Letter detailing some family members serving in World War II, page 2.

Appendix 2. The Rape of Martha Selbe

The Crime

On the morning of August 15, 1832, Samuel Selbe left his home near Farmville, Prince Edward County, to go to work. On the way he met an enslaved man named Fulton who asked him where he was working and Sam told him. Fulton asked if he came home every night and who stayed with his wife if he did not come home. Sam did not answer the last question.

Later that evening Martha Selbe was in the house with her children and two enslaved boys, named Wyatt and Tom. The enslaved boys did not belong to the Selbes who didn't own any enslaved persons. Martha and the children went to bed and were asleep when during the night, there was a banging at the door. Martha made a light and asked who it was.

The man at the door threatened to kill Mrs. Selbe if she did not put out the light and open the door. Under an escalating threat to kill everyone, the two enslaved children did as the man instructed and Martha Selbe was violently raped. After the perpetrator left, she took her children and immediately went to the home of Mr. Charles Venable, who lived about a half mile away. There she reported the crime.

Subsequently a team of men examined the tracks around the cabin. One man, a shoemaker, believed he recognized the tracks as being made by someone for whom he had made shoes, someone with a distinctive footprint. The two enslaved boys disagreed on whose voice they recognized as the perpetrator.

An enslaved man named Joshua, belonging to Henry J. Venable, was arrested. At a trial held on August 24, 1832, Joshua was convicted and sentenced to hang for the crime.

The Trial Testimony

Martha C. Selbe, a witness of lawful age being sworn, said on the night of the 15th day of the present month, after she had gone to bed and asleep, someone knocked three different times at the door and pushed at it. She inquired who it was. The person replied a friend to all that were friends to him. Open the door and lay down and he would not hurt her. If she did not he would kill her. She made a light. He did not come in but went round to another part of the house, changing his voice frequently, said he had a company (sic), told her to put out the light, or go into the bedroom. At first she thought from the voice it was Sye, and asked him what he wanted. She would give him anything to eat or

wear. He said he did not want anything she offered, it was her. He could get in if he chose, and if she did not put out the light and go in the other room he would kill her. She hollered, and he ordered her to hush or he would kill her immediately. Two small Negro boys, one about eleven, the other about twelve years old, who were staying with her, her husband being from home, were waked up. She asked them if they knew who it was, one of the boys said it was Joshua, the prisoner. The witness says at one time the voice did seem like his though she should not have suspected the prisoner but for what the boy said. He ordered the boys to put out the light and open the door or he would kill them. One of them did put out the light, and the other opened the door. The person from out came in, seemed to be acquainted with the house, and took from the can a gourd of water and threw it in the fire. He then took up a chair and ordered her to shut the door or he would kill her, which she did. She was much alarmed. He took hold of her by the arms and pushed her down in the bed. She asked him who he was, begged and cried. He said the more she resisted, the worse it would be for her. He had a large force and if she must know his name, it was Comp from Cumberland. He treated her as he pleased and ravished her and then went out of the door.

She immediately took her two little children,⁸¹³ not waiting to put on their clothes, and went to Mr. Charles Venable's about a half mile distant, where the prisoner lives. As she went on she thought she saw something in the path, white, that she did not know what it was. Her husband was at work some distance from home and this was known to the people at Mr. Venable's. The person was about the house for a long time, the witness thinks from near Midnight until near day. It was dark in the room, the person was not large, seemed to be small, the face bony and hair roached, the size and appearance of the person corresponded with the prisoner. When she got to Mr. Venable's it was near day and she gave information of it immediately, first to an old black woman and then to the white family.

Daniel Glenn of lawful age being sworn said early in the morning about day, Mrs. Martha C. Selbe came to Mr. Charles Venable's and told the circumstances which had occurred during the night. He went to Mr. Selbe's house but it was too dark to see the tracks. He went away and after breakfast returned with some other persons to make examination near the door and around the house. They saw tracks and he the witness remarked that he had for several years made shoes for the person who made those tracks, one of which was near the door and thought he knew it to be the track of the prisoner who has a remarkable foot, being short from where the toes join the foot to the end or balls of the toes, the toes spreading open except the big toe which turns in. Tracks of the same person were seen coming and returning in a direction from Selbe's house to Mr. Charles Venable's where the prisoner lives, not in the path but through an oat patch. The witness with others compared and measured the tracks at Mr. Selbe's with the tracks of several persons which did not agree. They then went where the prisoner was at work, who did not look at him. He ordered him to make a track, which was done, the prisoner being much alarmed, trembled about the feet so that he was scarcely able to bring up the other

⁸¹³ *The children would be Richard Thomas, born 1826, and Sarah Jane, born 1828.*

foot. The track upon measurement and in appearance corresponded with that at the house of Selbe. Robert Venable was then sent for, who made several Negroes, without letting them know his object, pass on so as to make tracks and then called for the witness to see the tracks and say which of them were like those at Selbe's house, and he the witness pointed out one and said that was the one, and upon applying the measure, it fitted exactly and was the track of the prisoner.

Shepard Shackleton and **James B. Morgan**, witnesses of lawful age, being sworn said they were with Daniel Glenn and assisted in measuring and comparing tracks and both confirm Glenn's statement.

Robert Venable of lawful age, being sworn said he examined Mrs. Selbe, the witness. She said she had first thought it was Sye who had committed the offense; then Jacob. He examined the tracks at the door at Selbe's house and in the field between Selbe's and Charles Venable's. He called up the prisoner and told him to give him his leg and foot, and not to contract it. The witness then applied it carefully and on his knees to the tracks, and in the field. It fit exactly and at two of the doors at Selbe's house it fitted the track there except in one which had been made with the heel resting on a stick that had been removed, it was a little short.

Charles Woodson of full age being sworn said he examined tracks near the door at Selbe's house and tracks made by the prisoner, whose tracks he should know as well as he would know today the face of a stranger whom he saw yesterday. During the examination the prisoner seemed to be bold and unconcerned, and put out one of his feet as if to attract notice. The witness seeing it, said to him Joshua, that foot made the track at Selbe's door. Joshua, for the first time, appeared to be alarmed and his countenance seemed to fall.

Jacob, a slave of full age, being charged and sworn said on the night that Mrs. Selbe was disturbed he was at Mr. Charles Venable's, about one hour after night. He went to Nicie's house where Joshua the prisoner stays. Nicie asked Joshua to make her a fire. He said he could not, he was going away and Joshua left the house. The witness stayed there about one hour and a half and Joshua did not return. Caleb was there. They had not gone to bed.

Patience, a slave being of full age, charged and sworn, said Mrs. Selbe came to her house a little before day, and told her what had happened. Her house is a little way from Nicie's house where the prisoner stays, and there is a small gate near her house. A short time before Mrs. Selbe came that morning she heard the gate open, she supposes about as long before as it would take a person to walk from the Creek to the house which is about a quarter of a mile.

Caleb, a slave of full age and brother to the prisoner, being charged and sworn, said after attending to the horses that night at Mr. Charles Venable's, he went to Nicie's house

where he found Jacob and the prisoner. He then went to Patience's house and stayed a while and returned and found Jacob and the prisoner there. He heard nothing about making a fire. The prisoner laid down on the bed and the witness on the chest and went to sleep. Jacob left there and he thinks about Midnight he went to bed, the prisoner being there. The witness did not wake during the night. Next morning he was waked up and the prisoner was lying in the same place asleep.

Nicie, a slave of full age and sister of the prisoner, being charged and sworn said that night the prisoner was in her house. She wanted him to make her a fire; which he refused to do saying he had to go away and did go with Caleb to see about the horses. Both came back late. Jacob came there after night, and she supposes about Midnight. Joshua, the prisoner, laid in the bed and Caleb on the chest and Jacob went off. She did not wake during the night and not until all had left the house next morning.

Fleming, a slave of full age, being charged and sworn said he went next morning to Nicie's house a little after day and found the prisoner and Caleb lying in the bed, seemed to be asleep. He told Caleb Mrs. Selbe was there. Someone had been disturbing her. They all went to work together and talk about it. After Mr. Glenn came and measured tracks, the prisoner said Mr. Glenn measured his tracks as if he thought it was him, that he stayed in Nicie's house all night. The witness and Caleb pick --- horses and went afterwards to turn them out, but did not. They remained in the stable during the night.

Fulton, a slave of full age, being charged and sworn, said on the morning before the offense, he met Samuel Selbe, the husband of Martha C. Selbe. After speaking to him and saying he thought he was at work at Mr. Venable's, he passed on and had no other conversation with him. That night he went to S. Venable's and on to John Simmons where he stayed until a little before day.

Samuel Selbe of full age being sworn said on the morning before the offense he met Fulton the last witness, who asked him where he was going to work. Witness told him. Fulton then asked him if he came home every night, and who stayed with his wife, to which the witness made no reply.

Isaac, a slave of full age, being charged and sworn said that Fulton, the witness above, with others came to his house at Mr. Simmons about day light down, on the night of the offense, went to sleep about three hours after night, and the next morning about one hour before day, he the witness was up and Fulton was there asleep where he lay down early in the night. He lived about one mile from Mr. Selbe's house.

On the trial of this cause the two boys who are slaves, mentioned by the first witness, were introduced as witnesses, and the court being satisfied as to the intelligence of the two boys, heard their statement without charge or without being sworn. One of them named Wyatt stated that the person who came to Selbe's house on the night of the offense threatened to kill him and made him open the door. He thought at first it was Joshua the

prisoner's voice. He talked like him. Afterwards he thought it was not him. Mrs. Selbe said at the time she thought it was Uncle Sye. The other boy named Tom said he put out the light. He thought it was Joshua the prisoner. He seen him put water in the fire. Mrs. Selbe was going out at the door and the person told her if she did, he would kill her and took up the chair.

Signed, Nathaniel Price

The Outcome

The enslaved Joshua was convicted and sentenced to hang on October 5, 1832, between the hours of ten in the morning and four in the afternoon. Judged to be about 20 years old by the court, he was valued at \$450. On October 26, 1832, the sentence was reprieved by the Executive and Joshua was ordered to be sold and transported. The day of execution had passed, however, and Joshua was already dead.

Henry J. Venable applied for and received \$450 compensation from the government at Richmond for his executed enslaved person.

Martha received no compensation.

Appendix 3. The Murder of Napoleon Wells – as told by Jo Ann Taylor Reese

Jo Ann Taylor Reese was raised by the eldest child, Anna, of Napoleon Bonaparte Wells. Presented here, in the oral tradition, is the story of the murder of Anna's father, as related to Jo Ann by her grandmother, Anna Lara Wells Selbe. The story has not been verified by this author.

You will think me transported with enthusiasm, but I am not. I have become aware of the toil and blood – and I am determined to get the facts and to pass them on.

- Jo Ann Reese

Bang! Only one shot to the chest. The horror of one shot! As he lay there, he looked up at his assassin feebly; bleeding, he said, "My God, Leavens. You've taken my life."

Leavens ran as if predetermined. Napoleon's acquaintance, M. J. Teal, who had been walking with him, got help quickly. He was put on a wagon and taken to his brother Joseph's home. Nearby, word spread fast. The men of the small village of Brownstown, brothers and friends of Napoleon, formed a group of searchers for this murderer. This murderer, a man that could be so vile, to walk up without a word; the only one of the group to have a pistol, and cold-bloodily shoot an unarmed man at close range.

The searchers, with lanterns and torches, searched on horseback through the woods and the area throughout the night. But Leavens had escaped and made his way to the county jail, turning himself in for safety. He knew if the searchers got to him first, their justice would have prevailed, and they would have probably hung him on the spot for such a hideous crime; to shoot as he did, in such a cold blooded fashion, a gentleman who left behind five orphaned children at home.

Why on this July day, did Poley not ride his horse as always before? Why did he instead walk to Brownstown? Was he visiting his sister and his brothers? Had he been to see his father who was in ill health and living with his sister Minerva in town?

It was getting late, around 5:00 PM and he needed to get home to his children. Julia was 16, Enoch, 14, Minnie and Mae the twins were 8, and little Jimmie was 12. They had been without their mother since 1894 when she lost her battle with consumption. She was his love, his mate, and a good mother, loving and teaching the children skills. He missed her so much but the demands of life had kept him busy and he had to go on without her. He had the help of old Bill, a black man, for a while. Then the 10 year old Andrew Fipps boy had lived in the household for a time. Andrew would have been 30 when the shooting occurred.

There was his oldest and dearest, blue-eyed Anna Lara, who was married to Charles Selbe now, and starting her own family; and, of course, his second daughter Emma who was married to Wood Cochran with her family; and Mary, married to Harve Peal; and his oldest son Charles Tildon married to Nora Ellen Eskew. His children had chosen fine mates and he was proud of his family and loved them all. But he always worried about his children still at home.

As Napoleon, Poley to his friends and family, lay dying, did he think of his children, of his wife Ardenia, who had passed away just five and a half years ago with consumption? He was raising the children that were left at home alone. They were good children and had learned a lot about how to survive and manage on the hard scrabble Rush Creek. He was a farmer who raised sheep and cultivated his garden to feed his family.

Poley sold wool from his sheep. People would cross from Boone County on the old wagon road to buy his wool and it was used in the wool mill in Charleston to make blankets and coats and other items. In spite of the livelihood sheep provided to his family, his dear Anna Lara deplored lamb and would not eat it. It was revolting to her because she took care of her father's sheep and didn't want them to be slaughtered.

Rush Creek was a good place for an independent person to live. The hollow was wide and there was room for ball fields. There were schools for the children, and dancing. Oh the dancing! One of the biggest social activities was square dancing. Anna Lara and her husband would call the square dance. She would say later that they danced all night and hoed corn all day.

In the evenings on Rush Creek the sky would be dark with black birds. Poley would sometimes kill them by the bushel full. The girls would clean them and prepare pies for the table. It was a hard scrabble life.

His father, Meredith, and Poley had chiseled the spring on the left hand fork of Rush Creek. The water was always cool and clean before the mines came. There were large fields and several families living there at the turn of the century. It was a beautiful site, with running creeks and access to work at the Salt Mines across the river. The Kanawha River wasn't as wide as it is in present day nor as deep. The lock and dam system changed all of that. Then it was easier to cross the river and sometimes it would freeze and a horse and sleigh could make it all the way from Cedar Grove to Rush Creek on the frozen river.

Poley and Ardenia had taught the children to preserve their own food. The girls were good seamstresses. He himself had learned to survive, to make his own ammunition, going to salt peter cave on Rush Creek to get what he needed, never revealing the location. Did he think of his father, Meredith, who had just bought 340 acres of land from Lens Creek to Rush Creek? Did he think of his mother who had died in 1897, just three years ago, Emily Jarrell, the daughter of a rich man? His father had married well

and the family had prospered for the place and time. Did he think of all his cousins in Raleigh County and his grandfather Gibson Jarrell and his grandmother Sarah. He had lived with his parents in Raleigh County.

At nineteen he was called to war for the state of Virginia, but had deserted after a few months as fighting for the Confederacy was not what he wanted to do. A year or so later he enlisted in the new West Virginia home guard. His father Meredith had served in local government later becoming the second elected delegate from Raleigh County. The capitol was in Wheeling then and involved traveling quite a distance.

Poley served in Captain William Turner's Company and was wounded. The rebels came through and burned their house and all their belongings. Their mother Emily had been so brave. They escaped with their lives. Poley was the oldest of nine children, yet he was still young when they came to Kanawha County.

His father had a store at Coalburg and had other real estate. His grandfather had given them 7,640 acres of prime timber land. His father had incorporated 7,000 acres with two other men in 1881, keeping 640 acres for his family.

On the hillside where Poley and Ardenia are buried, 1.1 miles up the right hand fork of Rush Creek, one can see for miles down the hollow in the gentle light of morning or the dusk of the evening. Before the mountain top removal mining of the 21st century, what a quiet, serene, sylvan setting it was.

What was the real reason for the murder of Napoleon Bonaparte Wells by Charles Leavens, Jr.? Why did Leavens shoot this family man as he was walking home to Rush Creek on that July day in 1900? That murder was set into motion long before that Summer day, all to culminate on that warm July 3 in 1900 at the railroad crossing in Brownstown.

Where Poley lived there was an apple orchard, peaches, grapes, plums, pears – his was a prosperous farm – strawberries, blueberries all over. Of course, he had to fence his garden, as was the custom at that time. Hogs and pigs were not penned but roamed the area. One day someone left the gate open to his garden and the hogs got in and were destroying everything. His son, Enoch, shot the hog to protect the family's food source. Mr. Leavens claimed the hog as his but who would really know as everybody let them loose and they looked alike and roamed the area together.

Leavens then took Poley to Magistrate Court but the Magistrate found him innocent and dismissed the charges against him. Some would say later this is why he was murdered by Leavens' son.

Charles Leavens, Jr., was convicted of involuntary manslaughter in November, 1900.

Appendix 4. Miscellaneous Documents and Pictures

FIRST DEATH OCCURS IN A PIONEER FAMILY

**Mrs. Selbe Dies at Age of 76,
Leaving Husband and
Ten Children.**

Death today made its first visit to the family of Samuel Selbe, one of the oldest residents of Kanawha county. His wife, Mrs. Jane Elizabeth Selbe, who had attained the age of 76 years, died at Stop 6, on the Dunbar car line, of a complication of disorders incident to advanced age. She had been ill for the last two months and for two weeks her condition occasioned little promise of recovery.

Ten children survive. They all reside either in or not far from Charleston and are well known here. It was June 26, 1916, that Mr. and Mrs. Selbe celebrated the sixtieth anniversary of their marriage. The event was a most felicitous one, and was attended by all the children as well as many well-wishing neighbors.

The children of the decedent are Mrs. William Nutter, of Bigley avenue; Mrs. E. O. Cart; Mrs. R. E. Perry; Mrs. Ernest Higginbotham; Mrs. R. B. Perry, with whom Mrs. Selbe had been making her home; Miss Nussie Selbe, also a resident of Stop 6; John Selbe of Spring Hill; Joe Selbe, of Shrewsbury; Columbus Selbe, of Charleston, and George Selbe, of Marmet.

The Selbe family has lived in Charleston and Kanawha county for over three-fourths of a century. Mr. Selbe is 84 years old. He was long a cooper before his advanced age required him to retire from active labors. In the early day of the salt industry in the Kanawha valley he was connected with the Dickinson salt works.

Illustration 221: Jane Davis Selbe Obituary, Charleston Mail, November 4, 1916, page 1.

Exposure Blamed In Death of Man At Marmet Dump

Clyde Delmer Selbe, 33, of Marmet, was found dead yesterday in the Marmet city dump of what police termed "exposure."

The body was discovered at 12:30 p. m. by Granville Workman of Rush Creek, who immediately called Marmet police.

State Police Cpl. Sam Whitman and Trooper C. E. Burner of Chelyan were called to aid in the investigation and disclosed that no evidence of foul play could be found.

Money found on the body indicated that there had probably been no robbery, according to Chief William McMillion of Marmet Police.

No official estimate of the time of death was made, but mortuary attendants indicated that the death had occurred more than 24 hours before the discovery of the body.

McMillion said the man had been reported missing since Tuesday.

Acting Coroner R. A. Crawford, Jr., said all the evidence indicated that the death was due to "freezing" and that no autopsy would be performed.

Selbe was a furloughed Chesapeake and Ohio Railroad employe.

Surviving are his mother, Mrs. Maggie Selbe of Marmet; four sisters, Mrs. Irene Griffith and Mrs. G. P. Toney, both of South Charleston, and Mrs. Walter Peal and Mrs. Helen Middleton, both of Marmet; and two brothers, John and Theodore Selbe, both of Marmet.

Selbe was a veteran of World War II.

The body is at Snodgrass Mortuary in South Charleston.

Illustration 219: Death of Clyde Selbe, The Charleston Gazette, March 4, 1950, page 3.

A BOLD, BAD MAN

But He Reckoned Without His Host and Also Forgot About Officer Preece.

"Now hang me," the wild cowboy said, "I'll rush into the town and paint it red!"

But alas for his plan, he encountered a man

Who buried him, cause he was dead.

Sam Selby, of Liberty, was in the Santa Fe depot last night flourishing a shooting iron and proclaiming his desire and intention to daub this old town a carmine hue, when Officer Preece strolled in to look over the arrivals from the midnight train. Sam had been carelessly waving his artillery about in the waiting room for some time and proclaiming his warlike and bloodthirsty desires with such great earnestness that he had the bystanders thoroughly "buffaloed." They were afraid to strike their heels upon the floor or to speak above a furtive whisper and all who could do so without attracting the eagle eye of the Terror, slipped out into the darkness and shivered in the shadows.

When Policeman Preece came down all this changed. A trembling prospective passenger took him by the sleeve and told him of the bad man, pleading with the officer to "go in and get him," frankly admitting that he himself was "skeered." The officer went in and after a few pointed remarks Sam was so tame that he would eat out of the hand. Coming up town he strongly protested against arrest, declaring that "I ain't innocent."

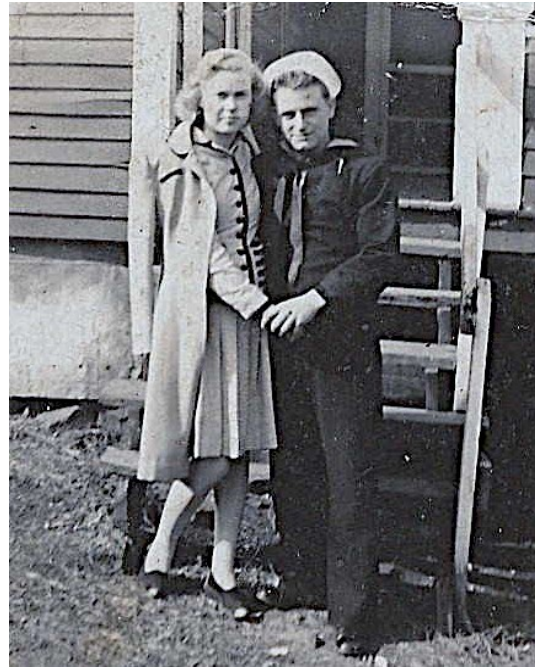
This morning Police Judge McKibben considered the truthfulness of this backhanded confession and handed Sam an order for a total of \$31.50, which he could not meet, and was taken below.

Illustration 220: Sam Selbe Arrested, The Evening Star, Independence, Kansas, January 12, 1907, page 8.

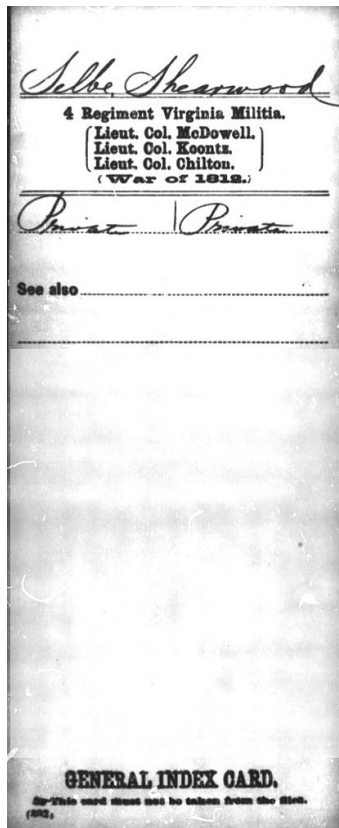
The Sam Selbe referenced in the above article in 1907 was probably the son of Richard Thomas and Lurinda Davis Selbe.



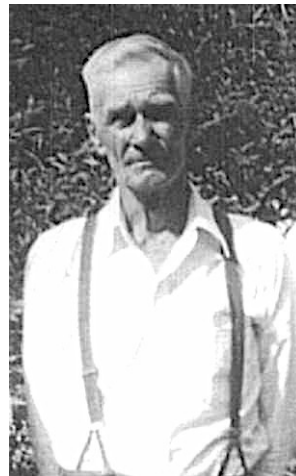
*Illustration 223:
James Ervin 'Buck'
Selbe, (1932-1993).*



*Illustration 222: Emma Mae Barnett and
Clifford Leon Selbe. © Caitlin Bostic*



*Illustration 224:
Sherwood Selbe. 4th
Virginia Militia.*



*Illustration 225:
Harvey Jennings Peal.*

WAYWARD GIRL DIES IN HOSPITAL

Traveled From Here to Parkersburg
in a Dying Condition.

Nellie Sylve, a recent inmate of the house of ill-fame established in Glen Elk by Madam Elizabeth Dowd but conducted lately by other parties, among whom is said to be James Stout, died in the City hospital at Parkersburg early Saturday morning of pneumonia. She was carried from the Dowd house on a stretcher Friday night to the depot, by some colored boys. Her condition was critical then and she was pronounced breathing her last at the time. She was put on the midnight train and sent to Parkersburg unaccompanied, and was given only ordinary care upon her arrival there. The Parkersburg authorities were much puzzled over the incident and thought it very strange that a woman in the last stages of pneumonia should be accorded such treatment. It appears that before dying she told the hospital authorities she had near relatives in Charleston and that that city was her home. This clue was so indefinite that the body lay there unclaimed until Monday, when it was ascertained that the wayward girl's father resides near Charleston. The girl came here from Mannington two weeks ago last Saturday night and had been ill some days before being sent to Parkersburg.

Sunday evening Stout and Josephine Hornbrook went to Parkersburg and arranged for a coffin and transportation of the body to Charleston, Miss Hornbrook assuming all of the expenses in the event that no one else paid them.

Miss Hornbrook stated that the deceased woman came to her house about two weeks ago, and that she was sick at the time. She also stated that the dead woman had once been married and was the mother of one child, but was not living with her husband. In an effort to ascertain some of the friends of the dead woman the Parkersburg undertaker succeeded in communicating with a man at Charleston who gave his name as John Presnell, who ordered that the body be shipped to the woman's father at Charleston.

The woman's correct name is said to be Ella Selbes.

Illustration 226: Death of Ella Selbe. The Clarksburg Telegram, February 8, 1901.

Regarding the newspaper clipping to the left:

Ella Selbe, 22, was living in an all female boarding house on Dryden Street in Charleston in 1900. The census record shows she was born in January 1878, was divorced and the mother of one child who was still living. The child was not with her in 1900. Two of the neighboring houses were occupied by all females.

No Josephine Hornbrook has been found by this author. However, in 1900 Madeline Hornbrooke lived in a boarding house on Young Street, with Ada Peeples, in the same neighborhood that Ella Selbe lived in and she was likely the person who helped retrieve Ella's body and bring it back to Charleston. The neighborhood was in an area of town known for being somewhat seedy at the time. No death or marriage record has been found for Ella so it is not known if she was a Selbe by birth or by marriage.

Elizabeth Dowd was arrested on a misdemeanor charge and sentenced to 11 months in the county jail in January 1900. In April the Board of Pardons recommended that she be released but the governor refused to do so, whereupon the Board, consisting of two persons, threatened to resign. The jail had been condemned by a commission appointed to assess its condition and several doctors had recommended that she be released. On Saturday, June 16, 1900, she escaped. Elizabeth Dowd and James Stout were both indicted by a grand jury for misdemeanor on May 24, 1901.

Madam Dowd Flew The Coop.

With a Skeleton Key this Notorious Courtesan Relieved The Jailer of his Coup de Grace, if the Doctors are to be Believed, and she has gone where the wood-bine twineth.

Madam Elizabeth Dowd, the notorious courtesan of modernized Clarksburg, broke jail Saturday night and made good her escape. Her present whereabouts are unknown.

The woman, who has been the object of pity as well as bitterest denunciation, the keeper of a house of ill-fame, who has been the subject of judicial and even the highest executive attention of this state, defied, with a single twist of the hand, and obtained by her rude skill, that freedom of life refused her by the Governor of the state. Wary as a fox she plied her nimble fingers in secret and awaited cautiously her opportunity. It came and the determination of a woman driven to desperation led to the successful execution of a risk at which the worst of criminals stand aghast.

The escape was made a little past 9 o'clock Saturday night, while the jailer, his family and attendants were out in the courthouse lawn listening to the opera house band. She made her departure quietly and none knew it for some time afterwards. Her cell was up stairs at the head of the stairway and in sight of the front door of the jail. All she had to do was to watch her opportunity, unlock the cell and walk out of the open door below.

The madam was last seen in her cell about dusk and seemed to be at that time in her usual frame of mind. Monday night prior to her exit it was thought she had escaped but by diligent quest she was located in another room. Frank Wells, the colored janitor, re-incarcerated her. As he turned the lock she informed him he was not the only St. Peter who had a key to that lock, but nothing was thought of the remark.

A note, written on delicate and fashionable blue paper, and addressed to janitor Frank Wells was found in her cell after her escape by Mr. Wells. It read as follows:

"Frank, you will have to excuse my sudden departure but I got tired in one room so long and thought a walk would do me good, and will bequeath you the rocking chair, as a present in case I don't come back; but if I should happen to come back, you are to lend it to me the remainder of my stay in jail. I am in a hurry, or I would say good-bye, and besides I am superstitious and don't consider it good luck."

"L. Dowd."

The escape relieves the county of the necessity of establishing a hospital at the jail within two months, as her condition had become quite delicate.

The sentence, imposed upon her Jan. 31, was eleven months in jail. Of this she had still six months and a half to serve.

Illustration 227: Escape from jail. The Clarksburg Telegram, June 20, 1900.

Before Squire Riley Monday afternoon, L. B. Morrison settled a warrant issued against him upon complaint of Josephine Hornbrook, for unlawfully injuring and defacing property of Elizabeth Dowd, June 21. The amount assessed against him was \$5.10. Another warrant against him for unlawful shooting was dismissed because the complaining witness, Lillian Hall, had decamped. Ray Evans, Morrison's associate in the affray, has not been caught, but his brother paid \$10 into the city exchequer for him for disorderly conduct. Morrison also paid the city a \$10 fine on a similar charge. It seems the men stormed the fort on Baltimore street, discharged and emptied their pistols, breaking the glass in the front door and they were dead bent on killing Lillian Hall, because of some personal grievance.

Illustration 228: The Clarksburg Telegram, June 29, 1900.



Illustration 229: Dr. Herbert Garred Obituary, family collection.



Illustration 230: Hester Selbe Garred and Bernard Pogue Garred.



Illustration 231: Jimmy Wells, Julia Wells Smith, Minnie Wells Ingles, Mamie Wells Fout.



Illustration 232: Maxie Rickman, right. Earl Tucker, center, others unidentified.



Illustration 233: Julia Epling and William Edgar Harrold, 1901.

Appendix 5. The Death of Taylor Hudnall

“If I had the wings of an angel, over these prison walls I would fly...” – The Prisoner’s Song

If justice was ever a hope for Taylor Hudnall, it was a slim one, as he lies buried now for nearly two centuries in an unknown grave. Time and distance from Taylor’s story allows for different questions to be asked about what happened to him and why.

Taylor was born about 1806 in the May’s Lick area of Kentucky, probably the 5th child of Benjamin and Nancy Riley Hudnall. His parents married in Kanawha County around 1796⁸¹⁴ then moved to Kentucky. The family returned to the upper Kanawha Valley about 1818 or 1819. Very little is known about Taylor, especially his early life. Illiterate, he made his living as a laborer, building flat boats along the Kanawha River with his relatives.

There he met his cousin, Nancy Proctor, the daughter of William and Anna Martin Proctor, and the grandchild of John and Elizabeth Hudnall Proctor.

In spite of Nancy’s age, she and Taylor married on December 4, 1826, in Kanawha County.⁸¹⁵ Probably no older than 15 when she married,⁸¹⁶ by 1830 they had two sons younger than five, one of whom was Benjamin Mayberry Hudnall.⁸¹⁷ The second son may have been William Proctor Hudnall, although William gave his birth date as January 9, 1831.⁸¹⁸

Taylor fell afoul of the law in July 1832, and as a result, died in the Virginia Penitentiary in Richmond on April 2, 1833.

Background

What happened to him beginning in 1832 may have been due in some part to social inequities at play in western Virginia between those who lived off the profit of enslaved labor and those who themselves labored to eek out a living in what was then the frontier of the new United States.

⁸¹⁴ *Return of Marriages, Kanawha County, August 7, 1796.*

⁸¹⁵ *Kanawha County, Virginia, Marriage Records, page 76. Returns by Edward Hughes. West Virginia History and Archives Library.*

⁸¹⁶ *Federal Census, 1830, Virginia, Kanawha County, records one female between 15 and 19 in the Taylor Hudnall family.*

⁸¹⁷ *Federal Census, 1830, Virginia, Kanawha County, Tailor Hudlin.*

⁸¹⁸ *Tombstone, Belcher Cemetery, Blout, Kanawha County, West Virginia.*

When the history of Kanawha County was first written and the streets and towns named, the names that stand out are those of the people who built their fortunes on the labor of enslaved persons. The salt industry along the Kanawha River had created a base to a society dependent on this labor. The resultant aristocracy in the Kanawha Valley was built and rested on land ownership and, to some extent, on family background. By 1815 salt makers had come into almost unbounded wealth, so much so that most of them, and their families, became recklessly expensive in their habits.⁸¹⁹ “Among the nouveaux riches were members of the Ruffner, Shrewsbury, Lewis, Donnally, Noyes, Brooks, and Tompkins families, who quickly gained prominence in the social and economic life of the valley.”⁸²⁰

Simultaneously, there was a near absence of a medium of exchange, or any type of universal currency. At the close of the War of 1812 there was not a single incorporated banking establishment in what is now West Virginia. Residents requested to pay taxes with goods in kind as there was no money to be found. At the same time “primitive ways of life long remained intermingled with more complex forms...A New England missionary described the houses along the upper Kanawha in 1817...as mere hovels, to which the dwellings of the poorest laborers of the northern states, seem like little palaces.”⁸²¹

Taylor and Nancy lived with, or close to, his father, mother, and siblings along Kellys Creek on land owned by John Proctor, a Revolutionary War veteran who was Taylor’s uncle and Nancy’s grandfather. Taylor worked as a laborer along with most of the rest of his family, building boats. Supplies were purchased from Aaron Stockton and William Tompkins,⁸²² merchants who had their hands in all kinds of businesses in the area: coal, ship building, salt, and real estate. The boats would then be sold back to Stockton-Tompkins. Aaron Stockton had purchased the Falls of Kanawha in 1816 from William Morris. William Tompkins had come to the Kanawha Valley in 1815 and became a pioneer in salt manufacturing at Burning Springs, about 10 miles above Charleston, where he built an estate at the mouth of Kelly’s Creek. William’s wife, Rachel Grant, was an aunt of Ulysses S. Grant. As a consequence of Stockton’s and Tompkins’ widespread interests, they, and most specifically Aaron Stockton, ended up being, quite possibly, the most litigious and most sued persons in Kanawha County at the time, with hundreds of court cases filed by and against them.

On September 17, 1828, Taylor was a witness to a \$331 bond between Reuben and Nathan Proctor and the firm of Dickinson and Shrewsbury which guaranteed that Reuben

⁸¹⁹ *The Allegheny Frontier, West Virginia Beginnings, 1730-1830, Otis K. Rice. The University Press of Kentucky, 1970, page 324-325.*

⁸²⁰ *Rice, page 325.*

⁸²¹ *Rice, page 167. From The Christian Traveller in Five Parts Including Nine Years and Eighteen Thousand Miles, Isaac Reed, J&J Harper, New York, 1828.*

⁸²² *The Daily Gazette, Charleston, West Virginia, August 26, 1897, article states that Taylor’s brother, Nathan Hudnall, worked for Aaron Stockton and William Tompkins.*

and Nathan would, by June 15, 1829, build “three good, flat boats, oak bottoms, 60 feet long and sixteen feet wide, well made and of sound materials, the gunnels to be at least two feet wide and of proper thickness”, for which they would receive \$331. William Dickinson and Joel Shrewsbury⁸²³ alleged the boats were not delivered and sued the Proctors in court for the full amount. Reuben and Nathan alleged that no payment, or even partial payment had been made by the Dickinson and Shrewsbury firm. On July 29, 1830, Taylor Hudnall and his brother Roland appeared before Thomas Buster, Deputy Sheriff, made bail for the Proctors, and swore that if Reuben and Nathan did not prevail in the suit, Taylor and Roland would satisfy “the condemnation of the court.” Further, Reuben and Nathan would surrender their bodies to prison in execution of the same, or that Roland and Taylor would surrender to prison.⁸²⁴ Obviously both Roland and Taylor believed their relatives would prevail in court when the truth came out.

On October 12, 1830, the Dickinson and Shrewsbury firm was awarded \$331 and \$7.94 in costs, subject to a notation of two payments, confirming the delivery of two flat boats that had already been received. Credit was given for \$110.33½ and \$119. 33½ in April 1829 and May 1829 respectively. Neither Reuben nor Nathan, nor their attorney, was in attendance at court.⁸²⁵ The execution of the notice to the sheriff to seize the goods and chattels acknowledged the delivery of the flatboats.

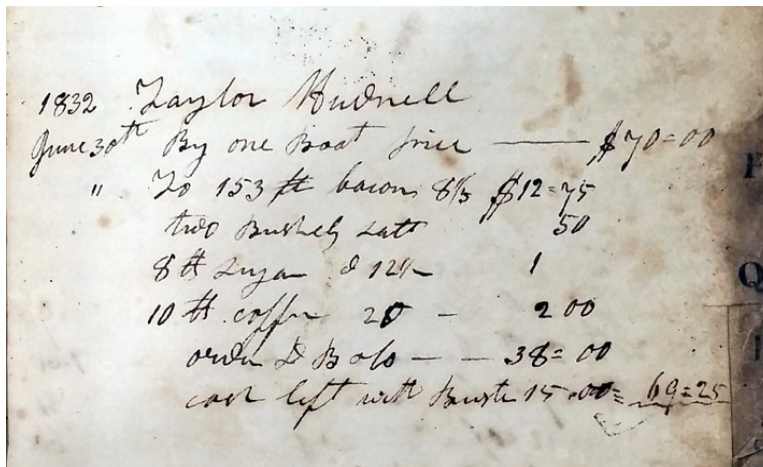


Illustration 234: Entry in Stockton-Tompkins ledger book, June 30, 1832.

On June 30, 1832, just eleven days prior to the alleged crime, Taylor Hudnall had a balance on the ledger book of Stockton-Tompkins of \$69.25.⁸²⁶

The previous day, possibly unbeknownst to Taylor, another order to seize the goods and chattels of the defendants in the Dickinson-Shrewsbury suit was made. The order was executed on Roland and

Taylor Hudnall in August 1832, nearly two months after the court order.

⁸²³ Joel Shrewsbury was appointed a sheriff of Kanawha County for 1831 at court on October 26, 1830. Court Records, film #008613719. At the same court Joel Shrewsbury, Sr., was appointed School Commissioner.

⁸²⁴ Superior Court, Kanawha County, 1830, folder 10.

⁸²⁵ Kanawha County Court Records, Fall Term 1830, image 473 of 492, film # 008613749.

⁸²⁶ Stockton-Tompkins ledger. Cook-Hull accession. West Virginia Archives and History Library.

The Crime

On July 11, 1832, an allegation was made that Taylor attempted to pass a \$5 bank note to Joseph Capehart, a merchant, “with force and arms.” Black’s Law Dictionary defines “with force and arms” as “a phrase used in declarations...in indictments...to denote that the act complained of was done with violence. The phrase, from ancient English law, appears to emphasize the presence of violence, rather than referring to the use of a weapon per se.” The bank note, as it turned out, was counterfeit.

One might ask oneself at this point: who attempts to pass a counterfeit note with violence, the usual method being more akin to passing it surreptitiously or by stealth. ‘With force and arms’ would seem to indicate some sort of anger on the part of Taylor at the note being rejected, or simply at the accusation being made. Perhaps he had been paid with the note for work done for someone. Perhaps he genuinely believed the note was legitimate. Either of these could explain his actions. After all, he had a family to feed.

Taylor was arrested by Sheriff Claudius Buster, or one of his deputies, and taken to the Kanawha County jail where he remained to await trial.

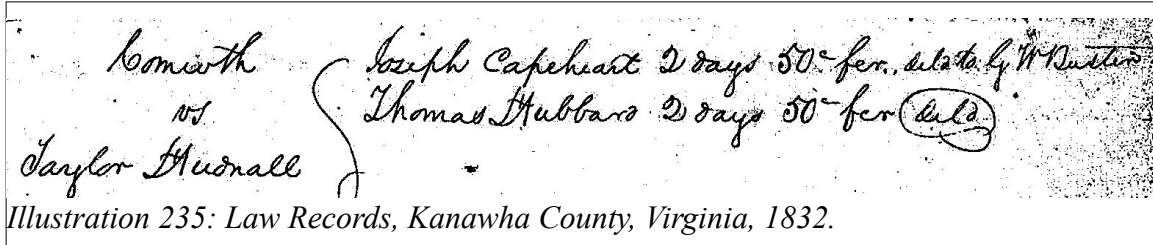
The Witnesses

On September 5, 1832, a summons was issued by Taylor’s defense for Aaron Stockton, William Tompkins, John Harriman, John Hansford, Jr., and Edward Hughes to appear in court to give evidence on behalf of the defense on the first day of the Fall term of court, set to occur in October. The inclusion of Stockton and Tompkins, two of the wealthiest men in the county at the time, was a curious circumstance, as was the inclusion of John Harriman, another wealthy person. Taylor’s brother, Nathan Hudnall, worked for Stockton and Tompkins building flatboats. Edward Hughes was the Baptist minister who had performed the marriage ceremony six years earlier between Taylor and Nancy. William Tompkins, the business partner of Aaron Stockton, had been subpoenaed to serve on the same Grand Jury which would meet October 15 and indict Taylor. Mr. Tompkins, however, did not report for the grand jury duty and a warrant was issued for contempt. The subpoenas were served by Thomas J. Buster on behalf of Sheriff Claudius Buster.

All of the persons subpoenaed by the defense at one time or another were the owners of enslaved persons. Taylor himself never owned anyone, nor did his father Ben. In fact, Taylor never owned so much as a horse and never even appeared on the personal property tax rolls for the county in his own right.

On September 20, 1832, a summons was issued by the prosecution for Thomas Hubbard, James Vickers, John Hansford, Jr., and George W. Buster to appear in court and give evidence against Taylor. John Hansford, Jr., subpoenaed by both the defense and the prosecution, was not served for the prosecution. As with the defense, all of the

subpoenaed witnesses for the prosecution were the owners of enslaved persons. In terms of equality, there existed a great deal of economic difference between the accusers and the accused. The prosecution subpoenas were served by Moses F. Ward on behalf of Sheriff Buster.



Joseph Capehart and Thomas Hubbard were paid 50 cents each by the county for two days as prosecution witnesses.⁸²⁷ Normally the defense witnesses would have been paid, leaving open the question of whether any witnesses testified on Taylor's behalf.

The Charges

The case was presented to the grand jury, Andrew Parks, foreman, on Monday, October 15, 1832, and a true bill was returned charging that Taylor "unlawfully did procure a certain false forged and counterfeited Bank note of the Bank of St. Clairsville for the payment of five dollars knowing said bank note to be false, forged, and counterfeited with intention to circulate and feloniously to pass the same in the Commonwealth of Virginia, as, and for, a good, true, and genuine Bank note, contrary to the laws of Virginia, and against the peace and dignity of the Commonwealth. Upon the information of Joseph Capehart of Kanawha County, Yeoman, Moses F. Ward of Kanawha County, Yeoman, and James Vickers of Kanawha County, laborer, all sworn in Court to give evidence and sent to the Grand Jury by order of the Court."⁸²⁸ Two indictments were returned: one for a misdemeanor, one for felony. The felony indictment was for five charges. Already in custody, Taylor's trial began the next day.

⁸²⁷ FHL, film 174,616, item 6.

⁸²⁸ Kanawha County Court Records.

Virginia Kanawha County, to wit:
 The Jurors for the Commonwealth of Virginia, and for the body of the County
 of Kanawha, upon their oath present, that Taylor Hudnall, late of the said
 County of Kanawha laborer, on the eleventh day of July in the year of
 our Lord one thousand eight hundred, and thirty two, with force and
 arms, at the said County of Kanawha, and within the Jurisdiction of the
 Circuit Superior Court of Law and Chancery for said County, unlawfully
 did procure a certain false forged and counterfeit Bank note of the
 Bank of St. Clairsville for the payment of five dollars, knowing
 said Bank note to be false, forged, and counterfeited, with intention
 to circulate, and feloniously to pass the same in the Commonwealth
 of Virginia as and for good, true, and genuine Bank note, contrary to
 the laws of Virginia, and against the peace and dignity of the
 Commonwealth.
 Upon the information of Joseph Capehart of Kanawha County, Yeoman,
 Moses J. Ward of Kanawha County Yeoman, and James Vickers of Kanawha
 County laborer, all sworn as Court to give evidence, and sent to
 the Grand Jury by order of the Court -

Illustration 236: Kanawha County Court Records.

114
 At a Circuit Superior Court of Law & Chancery held for
 Kanawha County at the Court House thereof on Monday
 the 15th day of October 1832.
 Present Lewis Summers Esqr. one
 of the Judges of the General Court and Judge of the 19th Circuit in
 the 10th Judicial District
 Andrew Parks Gent. Freeman, Levi Welch, Charles Venable, Wm B.
 Reynolds, William L. Summers, Moses M. Fuqua, Francis Thompson,
 Bradford Noyes, Tobias Ruffner, Charles Neale, Jesse Hudson, Samuel Wash-
 ington, Lindsey Thomas, Arthur Torqueman, Charles Hunter, and Edward
 McCallister, were sworn a Grand Jury of Inquest for the body of the
 County of Kanawha, and having received their charge, retired to consider
 of their Presentments - And after some time returned into Court and presented
 An Indictment vs Taylor Hudnall - For Forgery - A True Bill
 " " vs Same Defendant - For a Misdemeanor - A True Bill.

Illustration 237: Indictment of Taylor Hudnall for Forgery and Uttering, 1832.

The Commonwealth vs. Taylor Hudnall

On Monday, October 15, 1832, the judge ordered the sheriff to summon 24 free holders to serve as a jury beginning October 16. On Tuesday the trial began and ended. Lewis Summers, Judge of the 19th Circuit Court in the 10th Judicial District, presided.

Taylor's attorney moved to quash the first count of the indictment on the grounds that the said paper was not a false note on the Bank of the United States as put forth in the indictment. The note in question was for the Bank of St. Clairsville. The defense was overruled and Taylor pleaded not guilty to the charges. A jury was impaneled consisting of: David Hix, William B. Maxy, Adam Altz, Isaac Brown, Owen Jarrett, Charles D. Slaughter, Isaac Barker,⁸²⁹ David Cartmell, Charles Allen, Solomon Altz, Adam Whitzell, and Charles Rosebrock. Charles Slaughter acted as foreman.

The jury returned a verdict of not guilty in the first indictment but guilty of the other four felony charges and Taylor was remanded to jail. It seems safe to assume that William Tompkins did not show up to testify on Taylor's behalf since he did not show up for service on the Grand Jury the day before.

That same day Taylor and his father, Benjamin Hudnall, borrowed \$50 from Benjamin H. Smith, a wealthy local attorney. Although the reason can not be known with certainty, it is reasonable to assume it had something to do with hiring an attorney and paying court fees. Benjamin Smith subsequently sued Benjamin Hudnall in 1834 as surviving obligator of the \$50 note and the case ended in May 1835.

⁸²⁹ *Isaac Barker was the 3rd great grandfather of this author and the 4th great grandfather of Bobbie Lee Shamblin, who married Charles Patrick Casey.*

Taylor Hudnall late of the County of Kanawha Labourer who
Stands Indicted of Felony, was this day led to the Bar in custody of
the Jailor of this Court, And thereupon the said Taylor Hudnall by his
Counsel moves the Court to quash the first Count in the indictment
on the ground that the certain false, forged and counterfeit ^{paper} bank note, in
the said Count set out and described, is not a Bank note of the Bank of
the United States - whereupon the arguments of Counsel being heard on the
said motion, the same is overruled - And thereupon the Prisoner being
arraigned on the said Indictment pleads not guilty thereto. Whereupon
came a Jury to wit: David Hix, William B. Moxey, Adam Alty, Isaac
Brown, Owen Jarrett, Charles Slaughter, Isaac Barker, David
Bartmell, Charles Allen, Solomon Alty, Adam Whitzell and Charles
Rosebrooks who being elected tried and sworn the truth, of and upon the
premises to speak, and having heard the evidence and arguments of
Counsel upon their Oath do say that they find the Defendant not guilty
of the felony in the first Count of the said indictment in manner and form
as therein against him is charged - And they find him guilty of the
felony as charged against him in the four last Counts of the said
indictment, and ascertain the period of his confinement in the Public Jail
and Penitentiary house of this Commonwealth to be two years - And the
Prisoner is thereupon remanded to Jail.

Illustration 238: Taylor Hudnall Verdict, October, 1832.

The Sentencing

On Saturday, October 20, Taylor was brought before the bar and was sentenced to two years in jail and the Virginia Penitentiary, with one quarter of that time to be spent in solitary confinement on a 'low and coarse diet'. Further, the record shows that "on the trial of the said Taylor Hudnall, nothing appeared to the court either in aggravation or extenuation of the offense aforesaid".

Taylor Hudnall late of the County of Kanawha Labourer, who stands convicted of felony, was again led to the Bar in custody of the Jailor of this Court, and thereupon it being demanded of him, if any thing for himself he had or knew to say, why the Court here should not now proceed to pronounce Judgment against him according to law, and nothing being offered or alleged in delay of Judgment, it is considered by the Court that the said Taylor Hudnall, be imprisoned in the public Jail and penitentiary house of this Commonwealth, for the term of Two years, the period by the Jurors in their verdict ascertained, and that he be kept in a solitary Cell in the said Jail and penitentiary house, on low and coarse diet, for the space of one fourth part of the said Term. - And it is ordered that the Sheriff of this County do, as soon as possible after the adjournment of this Court, remove and safely convey the said Taylor Hudnall, from the Jail of this County, to the said public Jail and penitentiary house of this Commonwealth, therein to be kept imprisoned and treated in the manner directed by law. - And the Court doth certify, that on the trial of the said Taylor Hudnall, nothing appeared to the Court either in aggravation or extenuation of the offence aforesaid. - And thereupon the said Taylor Hudnall is remanded to Jail.

Illustration 239: Sentencing of Taylor Hudnall, October 20, 1832.

After the sentencing, the prosecuting attorney for the Commonwealth announced in court that he would not prosecute Taylor on the misdemeanor charge and that charge was dismissed. The court then adjourned until January 1833.

Comioth vs Taylor Hudnall. Indt for a Misdemr. The Attorney prosecuting for the Comioth by consent of the Court, saith he will not prosecute further on behalf of the Commonwealth in this Cause. It is therefore ordered that the same be dismissed.

Illustration 240: Nolle Prosequi of Taylor Hudnall, October 20, 1832.

The sentence of two years in the penitentiary, with six months of that sentence to be spent in solitary confinement on a low and coarse diet sounds to modern ears an extremely harsh sentence. Throughout most of the 18th century it was believed that prisoners could not be reformed. During the Enlightenment, which ended in the early 19th century, that attitude began to change and it was widely believed that criminals could redeem

themselves through penitence and solitary reflection on their crimes. Hence a sentence often included a stint in solitary confinement in order to provide the prisoner the opportunity for the necessary reflection.⁸³⁰

The Virginia Penitentiary at Richmond

The Virginia Penitentiary had been opened in 1800 on 12 acres along the James River which was then just outside of the city of Richmond. Benjamin Henry Latrobe's design, while architecturally impressive, was functionally flawed. The cells were large enough to hold several prisoners, however, the cell doors had no windows making it impossible for guards to supervise the prisoners. The cells, roughly 12 feet by 6½ feet by 9 feet high, were lighted and ventilated only by an open, barred outside window. They were not heated, and had no plumbing. The penitentiary did not have a dining room and the prisoners had to eat in their cells. Sanitary conditions were non-existent. "Inmates marched single file to empty their toilet buckets (into a trough where the effluence would flow) to the holding pond near the river, and the drifting stench was unbearable in the summer."⁸³¹

The solitary confinement cells were in the basement of the prison. "These cells were a necessity, since every inmate was required to spend no less than one-twelfth and no more than one-half their sentence in solitary. Locked in a small windowless cell, the unfortunate inmate saw no one but the guard and did absolutely nothing but try to read a Bible in the clammy darkness, meditate on his or her crime and try to maintain sanity."⁸³²

Most of the solitary cells "had only a small opening near the ceiling that allowed a tiny bit of dim natural light ... water stands in drops on the walls, and no provision is made for warming the cells at any season of the year."⁸³³ A report in 1827 "mentioned an undated instance where a prisoner's feet had frozen to the cell floor during his term of solitary confinement. Even Superintendent Samuel Parsons admitted the cells were 'imminently dangerous to the health' of the convicts."⁸³⁴

Corporeal punishment of 39 lashes was allowed for breaches of duty and good order, which included swearing. Beginning in 1824 "silence was enforced in order to keep inmates from colluding. Any speaking among the male convicts not absolutely required for work, would be punished by a leather ball gag in the mouth for twenty-four hours."⁸³⁵ Inmates were required to work and the ward on which one happened to be, determined

⁸³⁰ *Library of Virginia, online.*

⁸³¹ *Virginia State Penitentiary, A Notorious History, Dale M. Brumfield, The History Press, Charleston, South Carolina, 2017, page 31.*

⁸³² *Brumfield, page 20.*

⁸³³ *Brumfield, page 31.*

⁸³⁴ *Brumfield, page 31.*

⁸³⁵ *Brumfield, page 40.*

the type of work one was required to perform in prison. At the time of Taylor's incarceration, the prison made a profit on the labor of the inmates.⁸³⁶

It was into this environment that Taylor came on November 9, 1832, to serve his two year sentence, three hundred miles away from his family, his friends, and anyone he knew. It would have taken roughly three weeks for him to be transported the 300 miles from Charleston to Richmond. His first challenge came immediately from the winter weather through his open cell window. From December to February, Richmond weather can be quite cold. With only cheap oznabrig overalls⁸³⁷ and thin blankets to keep them from the cold wind, freezing rain, and snow, the prisoners were left to shiver in their unheated damp cells.⁸³⁸ Taylor's transfer occurred shortly after a proclamation on October 2, 1832, by the Lt. Governor of Virginia requesting that all counties not transfer prisoners to the penitentiary for 30 days due to a cholera outbreak which had swept through the prison like wildfire.⁸³⁹

In 1832, 30% of the penitentiary population died, the highest mortality rate of any year since the prison opened in 1800. A total of 51 out of 167 prisoners died. In 1833 eleven more prisoners would die out of 127. In the first 32 years of its existence, 18.25% of the inmates died in the Virginia Penitentiary, a situation that prompted the construction of a prison hospital in July 1833. By 1834 the superintendent was touting the benefits of a new ventilation system for improving the health, energy and attitudes of the inmates. But the changes came too late for Taylor.

He didn't survive five months, dying of 'paralysis', a non-specific term often used on death certificates at the time. But brought on by what? He was no more than 27 years old at the most. Typically paralysis is brought on by illness, poison or injury. Was he in a solitary cell when afflicted? Septicemia, accelerated by lack of nutrition and dehydration, can lead to paralysis before death, and certainly conditions at the prison would be conducive to such a condition. Late stage syphilis, called general paresis, could lead to someone becoming paralyzed but this was highly unlikely in Taylor's circumstances.

At the time, physicians ascribing cause of death would very often make only an educated guess. A prison guard or warden might be the only person describing how the death occurred, recording an uneducated opinion in the prison record. The circumstances at the penitentiary make it quite likely the death was due to an injury resulting in what was referred to at the time as 'lock jaw' or Tetanus. Caused by bacteria that affect the nervous system, Tetanus can be contracted through cuts or wounds or even a small scratch. Tetanus bacteria present in the soil and on unclean surfaces can cause muscle spasms

⁸³⁶ *Report to the General Assembly, 1834. The profit equaled \$118.36 per prisoner.*

⁸³⁷ *A cheap, unbleached fabric, with only about 26 threads to the inch, oznabrig was most commonly used to clothe enslaved persons.*

⁸³⁸ *Brumfield, page 32*

⁸³⁹ *The Richmond Enquirer, October 16, 1832.*

which then cause the jaw to lock in place. The sufferer cannot open their mouth or swallow leading to suffocation.

However it happened, whatever the cause, Taylor paid a high price over a \$5 bank note.

(B.)

A Comparative view of the number of deaths in the Virginia Penitentiary from the 1st. December 1832 to the 30th. November 1833, and from the 1st. December 1833 to the 30th. November 1834. with the cause of death.

Names	When age & from what place	When died	The cause of death	Remarks.
John Bracher	1831 June 24. Ohio 2 y.	1832 Dec 11.	Relucty produced by Cholera	These men had all been in bad health before the attack of Cholera, and sunk from the debility produced by it.
Com. Johnson	1827 July 13. Charlotte 10.	1832 Dec 12.	Ditto Ditto	
Com. Bailey	1828 May 16. Ohio 5.	1833 Feb. 15	Ditto Ditto.	
H. Hudnace	1832 Nov. 9. Hanover 2.	1833 Apr. 2.	Paratyph.	
Reuben Blang	1831 June 12. Gloucester 2.	1833 May 22.	Bilious fever	In bad health when admitted.
John McTee	1832 May 2. Grayson 3.	1833 Aug. 18	Consumption	
Joseph Tucker	1833 Feb. 9. P. Anne 5.	1833 Sept. 2.	Inflammation of the brain	
James Magee	1824 Jan. 28. Petersburg 10.	1833 Sept. 15.	Bilious fever	In bad health for years had the Cholera very severely last fall.
John Shelton	1824 May 28. Amherst 5.	1833 Oct. 13.	Chronic diarrhoea of long standing	All had the Cholera last fall severely.
John Kewans	1830 Jan. 13. Henrico 5.	1833 Oct. 26.	Ditto Ditto	
Deamus Dudley	1831 Nov. 2. P. Anne 5.	1833 Nov. 3.	Ditto Ditto.	
Total 11 deaths				

Illustration 241: Taylor Hudnall death record, Virginia Penitentiary, April 2, 1833.

Taylor's place of burial has not been identified. Shockoe Hill Cemetery was opened in Richmond in April 1822. However, there was a specific clause in the ordinance establishing the cemetery that prohibited the burial there of anyone convicted, charged with but not tried, or held in confinement upon a charge, for any Felony or Misdemeanor. The ordinance further stated that 'such a person may be buried in the Lands of the City adjacent to the said Burying Ground on Shockoe Hill'⁸⁴⁰ and perhaps he was laid to rest there.

In 1992 an excavation at the site of the penitentiary uncovered about 200 bodies buried within the prison walls. Roughly 75% of them were African American. Boxes contained as many as ten bodies and other boxes full of skulls and limbs were found.

⁸⁴⁰ *Shockoe Hill Cemetery, A Richmond Landmark History*, Alyson L. Taylor-White, History Press, Charleston, SC, 2017, page 27.

The Aftermath

Taylor's death most certainly affected other members of his immediate family who continued to live in the upper Kanawha Valley at Kelly's Creek. There would have been no question of trying to hide what happened, even if they had wanted to do so. Absolutely everyone would have known.

In the obituary for Taylor's brother Nathan in 1897,⁸⁴¹ it was noted specifically that he was a 'good citizen, an honest man, a kind neighbor, and an affectionate husband and father.' Nathan lived for about 70 years on Kellys Creek, spending a great part of those years working for Aaron Stockton, William Tompkins, and John Morris.

Taylor's younger brother, Fielding, was probably especially sensitive to unfounded accusations early on. In 1840 Fielding sued a neighbor, Henry Buckle, for slander in Kanawha County Circuit Superior Court. Subpoenas were issued for Joel Shrewsbury, Sr., Levi Woodyard, Philip Bousman, Felix Hansford, Augustus Grass, George Farland, and John Harriman as witnesses. Additional subpoenas were issued on Fielding's behalf for Aaron Stockton, James Sims, Warder Hudnall, and Tipton Pryor. Henry Buckle had subpoenas issued for Jabez Spinks, and James Turner.

Tempers seemed to run high regarding reputations as a notation on the back of the subpoena for Tipton Pryor may have quoted Ward Hudnall as commenting "break his legs and shoot him if didn't." The slander suit read:

"To wit:

Fielding Hudnall complains of Henry Buckle defendant in custody etc of a plea of trespass on the case: For that the said Fielding Hudnall now is a good, true, honest, and faithful citizen of the Commonwealth of Virginia and as such hath always behaved and conducted himself and until the committing of the several grievances by the said Henry Buckle, as herein after mentioned was always reputed, esteemed, and accepted, by and amongst all his neighbors, and other good and worthy citizens of this Commonwealth to whom he was in anywise known, to be a person of good name, fame and credit at wit at the county aforesaid. And whereas the said Fielding Hudnall hath not ever been guilty, or until the time of the committing of the said several grievances by the said Henry Buckle as hereinafter mentioned, been suspected to have been guilty of theft, larceny, or any other such crime. By means of which said premises, he the said Fielding Hudnall before the committing of the said several grievances by the said Henry Buckle as hereinafter mentioned, had deservedly obtained the good opinion and credit of all his neighbors and other good and worthy citizens of this Commonwealth to whom he was in anywise known to wit at the county aforesaid. And for that also before the commitment of the several grievances by the said Henry Buckle as hereinafter mentioned in a certain discourse which the said Henry Buckle then and there had with the said Fielding Hudnall

⁸⁴¹ *The Daily Gazette, Charleston, West Virginia, August 26, 1897.*

to, and of, and concerning him the said Fielding Hudnall in the presence and hearing of diverse good and worthy citizens of this Commonwealth to wit on the (blank) day of A.D. 1840 and at the county aforesaid in the presence and hearing of the said last mentioned citizens falsely and maliciously spoke and published to and of and concerning the said Fielding Hudnall, these false malicious and defamatory words following that is to say; You, meaning the said Fielding Hudnall, the plaintiff, “are a thief and a rogue, you stole my hoop poles (i.e., the hoop poles of the defendant) and you meaning the plaintiff “stole hoop poles” and for that the said Henry Buckle then and there to wit: on the day and year aforesaid falsely and maliciously spoke to and of and concerning the said Fielding Hudnall in the presence of the citizens aforesaid these other false, malicious, and defamatory words to wit: You, meaning the said Fielding Hudnall, “are a thief and a rogue,” you stole money, you stole money from the sangers, you stole \$5 from the sangers” meaning certain persons engaged in gathering ginseng – thereby meaning and intending that the said Fielding Hudnall was guilty of felony and larceny in the premises aforesaid – and this the said plaintiff is ready to verify wherefore he saith he is injured and hath sustained damages to the value of \$2,000 – wherefore he brings suit.”
-Hendrick, attorney for the plaintiff

Fielding prevailed in the suit and was awarded \$33.33. A larger award would have required evidence of verifiable monetary damages, probably insupportable given Fielding’s economic situation.

Henry Buckle, a boatman, lived next door to Taylor’s widow and his two sons, Benjamin Mayberry and William Proctor Hudnall in 1850.⁸⁴² Henry, who was born about 1799, appears to have died by 1860.

The Questions that Remain

How did Taylor acquire the bank note? And from whom?

Since Taylor could neither read nor write,⁸⁴³ it would have been impossible for him to forge the note himself, or probably even to determine if the note had been forged. It was not until 1830 that Robert T. Bicknell of Philadelphia began publishing a bank note reporter and counterfeit detector that merchants could use to detect forgeries.⁸⁴⁴ Taylor, of course, would have had no access to the book and could not have read it even if he did have access.

There is no record of him having been brought into court for any other transgression or even so much as a bad debt. At a time when pretty much all of the people called as

⁸⁴² *Matilda Gillespie lived on the other side of Henry Buckle. Matilda would go on to marry Taylor’s son, Benjamin, in 1851.*

⁸⁴³ *Evidenced by his mark on the debt instrument with Benjamin H. Smith, October 16, 1832.*

⁸⁴⁴ (a.t.o.p.) <https://historyengine.richmond.edu/episodes/view/2079>

witnesses were in court dozens of times for various suits and transgressions, this was the only instance where Taylor was brought to court.

Could the note have been passed to him as wages? Possibly even by the person he was trying to pass it back to? The country had no common currency. Hundreds of banks issued notes that circulated as currency. By law the federal government dealt only with gold and silver and it wasn't until 1862 that the federal government began issuing 'greenbacks'. In 1863 An Act to Provide a National Currency was passed and a steep tax drove the myriad forms of money issued by local banks out of existence.⁸⁴⁵ All of this, however, came too late for Taylor.

Five dollars in 1832 would be worth \$183.49 in 2025⁸⁴⁶ purchasing power, hardly worth two years in prison or a man's life, especially one with a family, gainfully employed, with no prior convictions or prior charges of any sort.

Aaron Stockton was sued by, and sued others, hundreds of times. Did Taylor work for him, as did his brother Nathan? Was this why Stockton and William Tompkins were called as witnesses on Taylor's behalf? Certainly calling one's employer, one's minister, and such as character witnesses, would be perfectly normal.

In Closing

In 1833 Alexis de Touqueville called the Virginia Penitentiary "one of the bad prisons of the United States."

In his report to the Board of Directors on November 28, 1834, the superintendent of the penitentiary, Charles S. Morgan, noted that: "Equality and justice in trials and punishments are of the first importance to a successful administration of the criminal laws of any country. But in these particulars our system is manifestly defected. It is not uncommon for some men guilty of a low grade of crime to be punished much more severely than others guilty of a very high grade...without any manifest difference in the character of the persons, or circumstances of the offenses. The wide range of discretion vested in the triers intended no doubt to supply the supposed incapacity of the law to define with sufficient accuracy the grades of crime and circumstances of commission, is the source of this injustice, now too great to be seen and contemplated without feelings of the deepest sympathy. Why should this state of things exist? Or why should the punishment of one man be increased by caprice or the influence of malice, or that of another, guilty of a similar crime, be diminished by the partiality or affection of his triers? By what standard of humanity, justice, or equality can a system subject to such aberrations be maintained? In truth, the tendency of these unequal punishments is immoral and pernicious to the penitentiary system. They have rendered efficient

⁸⁴⁵ *Ways and Means: Lincoln and His Cabinet and the Financing of the Civil War.* Roger Lowenstein. Review in the New York Times, March 8, 2022, Eric Foner.

⁸⁴⁶ (a.t.o.p.) <https://www.officialdata.org/us/inflation/1832?amount=5>

punishments less certain, and opened the door to excesses which ought not to be permitted. This discretion, however, figures beautifully in the field of fancy, and has been too extensively adopted; but when its effects are traced out and carefully explored, in the cells of prisons, it will vanish from the mind of the philanthropist (sic), as readily as it could have been embraced.”

Additional Sources:

A Brief History of the Virginia State Penitentiary by James Marvin Good, 1973, Library of Virginia. HV9475.V82 G64

The Executive Papers of Governor John Floyd, 1830-1834. Library of Virginia, Accession Number 42665.

Taylor’s story is included here because the information was discovered too late to be included in Through English Eyes, Seeing the New World as Home – Part I. The Hudnalls. Taylor is this author’s 3rd great grandfather [John I, John II, John III, Joseph Sr., Joseph Jr., Benjamin, Taylor, Benjamin Mayberry, Jobe Stanley, Lewis Ralph, William Russell, Sr.]

Bibliography

A Brief History of the Virginia State Penitentiary by James Marvin Good, 1973, Library of Virginia. HV9475.V82 G64.

A History of Monroe County, Oren Frederic Morton, Ancestry.com, page 361. Will of Daniel Jarrell, *Monroe County Will Book, Volume 1, 1799-1817I*.

A History of Pendleton County West Virginia, Oren F. Morton, Published by the Author, Franklin, West Virginia, 1910.

A History of Rockbridge County, Oren F. Morton, The McClure Company, Inc., Staunton, Virginia, 1920.

A History of Shenandoah County, Virginia, John W. Wayland, Ph. D., Shenandoah Publishing House, Strasburg, Virginia, 1927.

Abstracts of the Wills and Inventories of Bath County, Virginia, 1791-1842, *Will Book 2*.

Amelia County, Virginia, Deeds 1747-1753, page 35 ref: *Deed Book 3*, page 255. Abstracted and compiled by Gibson Jefferson McConnaughey, Iberian Publishing.

Amelia County Virginia Will Book 1, Wills, 1735-1761; Bonds, 1735-1754, page 67.

Annals of Augusta County, Virginia, 1726, to 1871, Joseph A. Waddell, 2nd Edition, C. Russell Caldwell, Staunton, Virginia, 1902.

Annals of Augusta County with Reminiscences, by Joseph A. Waddell, William Ellis Jones, Book and Job Printer, Richmond, Virginia, 1886.

Benjamin Davis, c1690-1763, Master Carpenter; Bridge Builder; A First Builder of Culpeper Town Culpeper and Spotsylvania Counties, by Joan Horsley, 2012.

Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1800, abstracted and indexed by Nell Marion Nugent, Virginia Land Office, Press of the Dietz Printing Company, Richmond, Virginia, 1934.

Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia, Volume 1, Lyman Chalkley, The Commonwealth Printing Company, Roselyn, Virginia, 1912.

Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlements in Virginia, Volume 2, Lyman Chalkley, The Commonwealth Printing Company, Roselyn, Virginia, 1912.

Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlements in Virginia, Volume 3, Lyman Chalkley, The Commonwealth Printing Company, Roselyn, Virginia, 1912.

Colonial Caroline, A History of Caroline County Virginia, Thomas Elliott Campbell, The Dietz Press , Inc., Richmond, Virginia, 1954.

Early Jarrell Migration in Virginia, Joan Horsley, 2009.

Early Virginia Immigrants, 1623-1666, George Cabell Greer, Genealogical Publishing Company, Baltimore, Maryland, 1960.

Families of Raleigh County, West Virginia, The 1850 Census Annotated, David Anderson Turner, Tri-County Printers, Danville, West Virginia, 1982.

From Whence We Came, M. Marilyn Jefferson, AuthorHouse Publishing, Bloomington, Indiana, 2014.

Hardesty's West Virginia Counties, Early West Virginia, Monroe Putnam Tyler, Volume 1, Jim Comstock, Richwood, West Virginia, 1973.

Hardesty's West Virginia Counties, Early West Virginia, Jackson Kanawha Barbour, Volume 4, Jim Comstock, Richwood, West Virginia, 1973.

Hardesty's History of West Virginia Supplemental Volume 9, The Soldiery of West Virginia

Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States 1790, Virginia, Government Printing Office, Washington, DC, 1908.

History of Prince Edward County, Virginia, From Its Formation in 1753, to the Present, Charles Edward Burrell, The Williams Printing Company, Richmond Virginia, 1922.

History of Fayette County West Virginia, J. T. Peters and H. B. Carden, Jarrett Printing Company, Charleston, West Virginia, 1926.

Historical Sketches of Pocahontas County, West Virginia, William T. Price, Price Brothers Publishers, Marlinton, West Virginia, 1901.

Raleigh County West Virginia, Jim Wood, J. Wood, 1994.

History of the Great Kanawha Valley, Gauley and New River Publishing Co. Gauley Bridge, West Virginia, 1994.

Israel on the Appomattox, A Southern Experiment in Black Freedom from the 1790s through the Civil War, Melvin Patrick Ely, Vintage Books, New York, 2004.

Journal of the Greenbrier Historical Society, Volume 1, 1963.

Journal of the Senate for the State of West Virginia for the Fourth Session Commencing January 16, 1866, Wheeling: John Frew, Public Printer.

Journal of The Senate of the State of West Virginia for the Fifth Session Commencing January 15, 1867, Wheeling: John Frew, Public Printer, 1867.

The History of Roane County, Tennessee, 1801-1870, by Emma Middleton Wells, 1927, The Lookout Publishing Company, Salt Lake City, Utah.

Magazine of Virginia Genealogy, Volume 33, Number 3. Prince Edward County Tax List 1767. Submitted by J. Christian Kolbe.

Marriages of Prince Edward County Virginia 1754-1810.

Maryland, U.S. Compiled Marriages, 1655-1850. Lutheran Church, Maryland records.

Montgomery County, Kansas Cemetery Records, Part I, Montgomery County Genealogical Society, Coffeyville, Kansas.

North Carolina and Tennessee, U.S., Early Land Records, 1753-1931.

Prince Edward County, Virginia, Deed Book 19.

Prince Edward County Virginia Deed Book 2, 1759-1765, T.L.C. Genealogy, Miami Beach, FL, 1990.

Rebel Archives, Records Division, War Department.

Reconstructed 1810 Census of Tennessee, Charles A. Sherrill, Janaway Publishing, Santa Maria, California, 2007.

Records of Augusta County, Volume 1.

Records of Dettingen Parish, Prince William County, Virginia, Vestry Book, 1745-1785, Historic Dumfries Virginia, Inc., Dumfries, Virginia, 1976.

Report of the Secretary of War in 1835 "Pensions" Volume II.

Roane County marriages, 1846.

St. Paul's Parish Register, Stafford and King George Counties, Virginia, 1715-1798.

Shockoe Hill Cemetery, A Richmond Landmark History, Alyson L. Taylor-White, History Press, Charleston, South Carolina, 2017.

Tax Lists of Roane County, Tennessee 1814-1821, Willis Hutcherson, Marilyn McCluen, Mabel Thornton, 1969, Roane County Records Commission.

The Allegheny Frontier, West Virginia Beginnings, 1730-1830, Otis K. Rice, The University Press of Kentucky, 1970.

The Christian Traveller in Five Parts Including Nine Years and Eighteen Thousand Miles, Isaac Reed, J&J Harper, New York, 1828.

The Conways of Marion and Tyler Counties.

The County Court Note-book, Volumes I - X & Ancestral Proofs and Probabilities, edited by Milnor Ljungstedt, 1972.

The Effects of the French and Indian War on Civilian Life in the Frontier Counties of Virginia 1754-1763, Chester Raymond Young, Virginia Genealogical Society, Orange, Virginia, 2018.

The Executive Papers of Governor John Floyd, 1830-1834, Library of Virginia, Accession Number 42665.

The Irvins, Doaks, Logans and McCampbells of Kentucky & Virginia, compiled and edited by Mrs. Margaret Logan Morris, Corydon, Indiana, C. E. Pauley & Sons, Indianapolis, Indiana, 1916.

The Jarrell Family of Early Virginia, Joan Horsley.

The Pension Roll of 1835, Volume III, 1968 Reprint, with index, Genealogical Publishing Company, Baltimore, Maryland, 1992.

The Settlement of the Valley, by Charles E. Kemper, The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, April 1922, Volume 30, Number 2.

The Vestry Book (1755-61) of St. Patrick Parish, Prince Edward County, Virginia, transcribed by Vernon Perdue Davis, 1973.

Through Irish Eyes, Part III. Putting a Finger on History – the Caseys, Rebecca L. Hudnall.

Twelve Generations of Farleys, Jesse Kelso Farley, Jr., Evanston, Illinois, 1943.

Virginia Ancestors and Adventurers, Revolutionary War Size Rolls, Compiled by Charles Hughes Hamlin, Genealogical Publishing Company, Baltimore, Maryland, 1975.

Virginia Genealogical Society Quarterly, volume 40, number 3, *Amelia County Tithables, 1745*, transcribed by Dennis Ray Hudgins, page 235.

Virginia Immigrants and Adventurers, 1607-1635, Martha W. McCartney, Genealogical Publishing Company, Baltimore, Maryland, 2007.

Virginia State Penitentiary, A Notorious History, Dale M. Brumfield, The History Press, Charleston, South Carolina, 2017.

Virginia Tax Payers, 1782-1787, Augusta B. Fothergill and John Mark Naugle, Janaway Publishing Company, Santa Maria, California, 2006, originally published in Richmond, Virginia, 1940.

Virginia Untold: The African American Narrative. Legislative Petitions, Digital Collections.

Virginia, U.S., Compiled Census and Census Substitutes Index, 1800-1890.

Ways and Means: Lincoln and His Cabinet and the Financing of the Civil War. Roger Lowenstein. Review in the New York Times, March 8, 2022, Eric Foner.

Wills and Administrations of Accomack County, 1663-1800, Stratton Nottingham, Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume III.

Acknowledgments

This family history would not be possible without the interest and assistance of a number of very special people.

Thanks to Jo Ann Taylor Reese for her enthusiasm for her family and for her years long work in putting together the Meredith Wells investment information and sharing it all with me. Special thanks to Jo Ann for reminding me once again of just how very kind a person my grandmother, Faye Casey, was.

This author is extremely grateful to Joan Horsley for her extensive research regarding the Jarrell family. Ms. Horsley performed a service to all Jarrell genealogists with her very professional job of making sense of the various land, will, and court records to make a terrific case for the Daniel Jarrell history and its relation to the Davis family. Her work enabled the task of making sense of the Jarrell records.

Thanks to Marvine Hoylman Deer for the picture of her grandfather as a soldier as well as other family pictures. Most of all thanks for her boundless enthusiasm for our family history and to Marvine's sister, Linda Sue Hoylman Mohla, for her efforts to start a history that lit that fire in Marvine.

Thanks to Beverly Middleton Jackson and her husband John for various family pictures.

Thanks and much gratitude to my mother and father and my grandmother for saving every photo and scrap of paper that ever passed their way.

Without the research of others, my own would be greatly lacking. Reconstructing the lives of those who came before us requires diligence and patience. I have tried not to let my imagination intrude into their very real lives but sometimes that is impossible. For any errors in the family history presented here, those errors are mine and mine alone.

Thanks to the staff at the Library of Virginia in Richmond and the Family History Center in Salt Lake City and Oakland. You are all angels without wings.

Thanks to Doris Aliff and all the other Find a Grave photographers for trudging through weeds, clearing off graves, and photographing tombstones for posterity.

Lastly, thanks to my husband, Samuel Hudnall, for so many things they cannot all be properly detailed. His encouragement to finish this project, his help with the software to create it, and his correction of, literally, hundreds of mistakes, made this book and the others that preceded it, possible. Sam served as the first and final editor of all the stories.

Alphabetical Index

A

Abbott, John.....	194	Arthur, Eliza (d/o Joseph).....	221
Adkins, Virginia.....	90	Arthur, Elizabeth (d/o Levi Buck).....	222
Ahart, Margaret Peggy.....	270	Arthur, Emily.....	221
Alexander, Frances E.....	231	Arthur, Emma Catherine.....	214, 223-225
Alexander, Joel.....	231, 232, 271	Arthur, Felix.....	213, 217, 218
Alexander, John A.....	231	Arthur, Gabriel.....	211
Alexander, Martha E.....	231	Arthur, George Manuel.....	219
Alexander, Valentine W.....	231, 271	Arthur, Gilbert.....	215
Alexander, William.....	231, 271	Arthur, Gilbert (children of).....	215
Alexander, William Jr.....	231	Arthur, Harry Lee.....	214, 224, 227, 228
Aliff, Doris.....	314	Arthur, Henry.....	219
Allen, Charles.....	299	Arthur, Isabelle L.....	222
Allen, Hugh.....	267	Arthur, James R.....	222
Allen, Lucy.....	62	Arthur, Jennie (d/o Levi Buck).....	222
Allen, Thomas Gibson.....	120	Arthur, Jeremiah M.....	213, 217-220
Altz, Adam.....	299	Arthur, Jeremiah M. Jr....	158, 213, 217-220
Altz, Solomon.....	299	Arthur, Jeremiah M. Jr. (children of)....	219
Anderson, Austin.....	158	Arthur, Jesse (s/o Joseph).....	222
Anderson, David C.....	259	Arthur, John Chandler.....	213, 218
Anderson, John.....	118, 260	Arthur, John Leonard.....	6, 141, 148, 211, 213, 214, 221, 223-225, 227
Anderson, Junius B.....	259, 260	Arthur, John M.....	214, 223-225
Anderson, Mary Jane.....	259	Arthur, John S....	6, 213, 215-217, 221, 223
Anderson, Phillip.....	259	Arthur, Joseph.....	213, 221, 222
Anderson, Robert.....	260	Arthur, Joseph Jr.....	222
Anderson, Samuel P.....	260	Arthur, Josephine.....	221
Anderson, William.....	258-260, 264, 270	Arthur, Julia (d/o Felix).....	218
Argenbright, Augustine.....	253	Arthur, Julia Alice.....	214, 223, 225
Argenbright, Catherine.....	251, 253	Arthur, Leonard (s/o Levi Buck).....	222
Arnold, George.....	25, 26	Arthur, Levi Buck.....	213, 216, 222
Arrington, Mary Pauline.....	88	Arthur, Levi Buck Jr.....	222
Arthur, Aaron.....	215	Arthur, Margaret (d/o Levi Buck).....	222
Arthur, Alfretta.....	222	Arthur, Mariah A. 'Sally'.....	115, 158, 213, 219
Arthur, Anna Mae....	15, 99, 100, 213, 219, 275, 276	Arthur, Martha M.....	213, 217, 219
Arthur, Ardenia Cornelia	4, 6, 94, 115, 141, 147-151, 160, 162, 211, 214, 223, 226, 285, 286	Arthur, Mary 'Polly'.....	213, 217, 218
Arthur, Arseneth.....	221	Arthur, Mary (d/o John S.).....	213, 222
Arthur, Burwell.....	218	Arthur, Mary (d/o Levi Buck).....	222
Arthur, Chandler.....	213, 217	Arthur, Mary Ann.....	224
Arthur, Eli.....	215	Arthur, Mary E.....	213, 217, 219
		Arthur, Mary Elizabeth (d/o William Jordan).....	219

Arthur, Mary Susan.....	214, 224, 227	Barnett, Wiley.....	27
Arthur, Nathaniel (s/o Levi Buck).....	222	Barrett, James.....	183
Arthur, Ota.....	222	Barrett, Joseph.....	122
Arthur, Rhoda A.....	222	Barton, Thomas H.....	73
Arthur, Susan M. (d/o Levi Buck).....	222	Battle of the Argonne Forest.....	99
Arthur, Susan N.....	141, 213, 216	Bays, Harry.....	151
Arthur, Susanna.....	215	Beau Desert Hospital.....	100
Arthur, Thomas (b/o John Leonard).....	224	Beckley, John.....	131
Arthur, Thomas (s/o Jeremiah Sr.).....	213, 217, 218	Bedford Corporation.....	137
Arthur, Thomas (s/o John S.).....	213	Belcher, A. M.....	135, 136
Arthur, William Jordan.....	213, 217-220	Belcher, Harmon.....	142
Augusta Stone Church.....	237	Belcher, Lydia.....	155
Aultz, Mary.....	116	Bell, James.....	239
B		Bell, Nancy.....	21, 22, 41
Bailey, Elizabeth Jane.....	197	Bell, Sally.....	29
Bailey, Naomi.....	57	Berry, Peter.....	35
Bailey, Orville.....	101	Bethlehem Steel Corporation.....	137
Bair, Hobart.....	81	Beverley Manor.....	237, 244
Baldwin, John H.....	53	Bickel, Lucinda.....	61
Ball, Roy J.....	81	Bickel, Mary F.....	13, 61
Ballard, Bland.....	180	Bickel, Robert.....	61
Ballard, Boone.....	183, 186, 187	Bicknell, Robert T.....	306
Ballard, Chapman.....	187, 190	Bins, Rebecca.....	246
Ballard, Charles William.....	142	Bins, William.....	246
Ballard, Elijah.....	195	Bird, John Jr.....	266
Ballard, George W.....	142	Bird, Mark.....	242
Ballard, James H.....	80	Bird, Richard.....	217
Ballard, John C.....	183, 186, 195	Blackwell, George Washington.....	27
Ballard, M. S.....	187	Blake, William, Esquire.....	199
Ballard, Margaret A.....	142	Bland, Eliza.....	39
Ballard, Margaret Mae.....	142, 145	Bland, James M.....	39
Ballard, Mildred.....	171, 195, 196	Bland, John R.....	55
Ballard, St. Clair.....	187	Bland, Richard.....	55
Ballard, Virginia Lee.....	142	Blaze, horse.....	159
Ballard, William.....	142	Boatwright, Jane.....	11, 53, 271
Ballard, William Riley.....	142	Boggs, Joseph A.....	142
Ballard, Willis.....	196	Bonham, Mary Ellen.....	214, 225
Ballard, Wilson Lively... ..	115, 134, 142, 145	Boone Lumber Company.....	134
Banham, Anthony.....	8	Boone, Daniel.....	183, 184, 186, 187
Barker, Isaac Newton.....	299	Boone, Rebecca.....	184
Barnett, Alpha.....	27	Booten, William.....	173
Barnett, Emma Mae.....	101, 288	Bousman, Philip.....	305
Barnett, Mary.....	27	Bowen, Rebecca.....	58
		Bowyer, William.....	254

Boyd, Patsy.....	224	Burroughs, John.....	170, 173
Bradley, Nancy.....	170, 174	Buster, Claudius.....	190, 296
Brannon, W. P.....	235	Buster, George W.....	296
Brawley, Adeline.....	249	Buster, Thomas J.....	190, 295, 296
Brawley, Frances.....	249	Buzzard, Catherine.....	115, 123
Brawley, Jane.....	249	Buzzard, Martha.....	209
Bright, Frances.....	9	Byrd, Jemima.....	258
Brooking, Charles.....	6, 229, 247	Byrd, John.....	258
Brooking, Mary.....	6, 229, 230, 247, 248	Byrd, Martha.....	258
Brooking, Nancy.....	247	Byrd, Mary.....	258
Brooking, Rhoda.....	247	Byrd, Valentine W.....	258
Brooking, Susanna.....	247		
Browder, James.....	171, 194, 196	C	
Brown, Benjamin.....	133	Cabell, Napoleon Bonaparte.....	120
Brown, Hugh.....	242	Cabin Creek Kanawha Coal Company..	137
Brown, Isaac.....	299	Caldwell, Henry (Lieutenant).....	276
Brown, Joseph.....	258	Caleb, enslaved.....	281, 282
Brown, Katharine L.....	237	Callison, Isaac.....	195
Brown, Nancy.....	171, 191	Callison, James.....	258
Brown, William.....	238	Cameron, Charles.....	255, 259, 266
Bruce, J. G.....	223	Cameron, Rachel.....	255, 259
Brumley, Daniel.....	223	Camp Merritt.....	100
Brumley, John.....	223	Campbell, James (Captain).....	246
Brumley, Joseph.....	224, 273	Campbell, N. J.....	223
Brumley, Mary Ann. 6, 148, 211, 213, 214,	223-225, 273	Campbell, S. H.....	223
Brumley, Peter.....	224	Canterbury, Ercie.....	15, 110, 111
Brumley, William.....	6, 148, 223	Canterbury, James.....	110
Buckholt, Bertha B.....	79	Canterbury, O. F.....	95
Buckle, Henry.....	305, 306	Capehart, Joseph.....	296, 297
Buckle, Melinda Ann.....	232, 233	Capito, Charles.....	135
Burger, Charles E.....	140	Carrow, Jane.....	131, 171, 203
Burger, David.....	140	Carrow, Thomas.....	203
Burger, J. W.....	140	Carter, Theodrick.....	46
Burger, Sarah S.....	140	Cartmell, David.....	299
Burger, William.....	115, 140	Casey, Anita Rose.....	73
Burger, Woodrow.....	105	Casey, Charles Patrick.....	137, 180, 299
Burgess, Daniel.....	197	Casey, Faye (See Selbe, Faye Elizabeth)...	3
Burgess, John.....	197	Casey, John Edward. 15, 95, 105, 110, 112,	166, 167
Burgess, Lizzie Jane.....	197	Casey, Marey Deiter.....	72
Burgess, Narcissa.....	197	Casey, Marie Elizabeth....	95, 105, 165, 166
Burlew, Abram.....	135	Castly, enslaved.....	180
Burlew, Lizzie.....	134, 136	Cato, enslaved.....	17
Burlew, Noyes.....	134-136	Cavin, Dennis.....	149
		Chambers, William.....	255

Chandler, Abraham Edes.....	122	Cochran, Eleanor (wd/o Thomas).....	268
Chandler, Callie Lee.....	123	Cochran, Elizabeth ‘Betty’ .3, 4, 6, 14, 15,	82, 85, 86, 94, 229, 231, 235
Chandler, Dabney Ward.....	123	Cochran, Eloise Faye.....	101
Chandler, Frances.....	122	Cochran, Francis....	230, 248, 250, 267, 274
Chandler, Francis Jr.....	122	Cochran, Francis (children of).....	230
Chandler, Henry.....	122	Cochran, Granville.....	268
Chandler, James.....	122	Cochran, Harold L.....	152
Chandler, John Anthony Wayne. .115, 122,	273	Cochran, James.....	231, 234
Chandler, John Jr.....	122	Cochran, James (s/o Francis).....	230, 274
Chandler, Joseph Leftwich....	122, 123, 273	Cochran, James A. (s/o Alfred).....	152
Chandler, Martha.....	122	Cochran, John.....	231, 233, 274
Chandler, Mary.....	122	Cochran, John A.....	133, 134
Chandler, Richard Allen.....	122	Cochran, Martha.....	14, 82, 83, 231, 234
Chandler, Sarah.....	122	Cochran, Martha (d/o Charles).....	233
Chandler, William.....	122	Cochran, Mary.....	231, 232, 271
Chapman, Sylvester.....	132	Cochran, Mary C. (d/o Charles).....	231
Cheadle, Josiah.....	40	Cochran, Samuel (soldier).....	267, 270
Chesapeake and Ohio Railway.....	137	Cochran, Sherman.....	232
Chesapeake Mining Company.....	135, 137	Cochran, Silas.....	231, 233
China, enslaved.....	241, 242	Cochran, Valentine White 6, 217, 229-231,	236, 248, 250, 267, 271, 274
Citizens Party of Marmet.....	95	Cochran, William (Comm. of Peace). .255,	266
Clay, Mandy.....	72	Cochran, William (f/o Woodford).....	151
Clements, Elizabeth.....	244	Cochran, Woodford.....	115, 151, 285
Clendenin, Archibald.....	83	Cochrans, misc. in Bath Co. Virginia. .267,	268
Clendenin, Ballard P.....	214, 223, 226	Cochrans, misc. in Greenbrier Co. Virginia268
Clendenin, Earl.....	83	Cofer, Aaron.....	151
Clendenin, John.....	132, 149	Coghill, Errom.....	172
Clendenin, Lorena.....	15, 83, 86	Coghill, Zachery.....	172
Cloninger, Valentine.....	251-253	Cole, Augustus.....	132
Coal River Mining and Lumber....	132-137	Cole, Nora Mae.....	145
Cochran, Alfred E.....	3, 151-154	Coleman, Malinda.....	80
Cochran, Amelia.....	82, 231, 234, 235	Comer, Michael.....	124
Cochran, Andrew J.. 83, 231, 233, 234, 273		Connelly, William.....	224
Cochran, Benjamin.....	151	Cook, Jacob.....	183
Cochran, Bertha.....	151	Coon, Rachel.....	249
Cochran, Caleb.....	231-233, 267, 274	Cooper, Bridget.....	10
Cochran, Charles (s/o Caleb).....	232	Corbin, George.....	183
Cochran, Charles (s/o Valentine)....	231, 233	Cotton, Elizabeth.....	235
Cochran, David6, 229, 230, 236, 254, 255,	266, 267	Cotton, Julia Dunbar.....	82, 235
Cochran, David (s/o Caleb).....	232		
Cochran, Dewey.....	151		
Cochran, Eleanor (wd/o Samuel). .267, 270			

Cotton, William.....	82, 231, 234	Curry, Isiah (s/o Robert).....	241, 242
Cotton, William Joseph.....	82, 235	Curry, James....	6, 229, 230, 236, 247, 248, 267
Cowan, Andrew.....	244	Curry, James (Captain).....	270
Cowardin, James Andrew.....	262-265, 274	Curry, James (h/o Lillian Wells).....	141
Cowardin, John L.....	259, 262-265, 270	Curry, James (s/o Robert).....	241, 242
Cowardin, Lucy Elizabeth.....	262	Curry, James (s/o St. Clair).....	249
Cowardin, Mary J.....	262	Curry, James (s/o William).....	244
Cowardin, William L.....	262	Curry, Jean (children of).....	243
Cracraft, J. W.....	131, 132, 149	Curry, Jean (sis/o Robert).....	238, 243, 244
Craig, John Rev.....	237, 244, 245	Curry, Joseph (b/o William).....	244
Crane, Kezia.....	254	Curry, Lorenzo.....	250
Cravens, Robert (Captain).....	199, 270	Curry, Lucinda (d/o Charles B.).....	249
Creed, Robert.....	196	Curry, Lucinda (d/o Isiah).....	250
Crockett, Ann.....	238	Curry, Lucy.....	233
Crowley, Edward.....	172	Curry, Margaret (d/o Nathaniel)....	237, 245
Cumins, John.....	188, 189	Curry, Margaret (d/o Robert).....	241, 242, 269
Cunningham, John M.....	23	Curry, Marie.....	250
Cunningham, Rhoda.....	25	Curry, Martha J. (d/o St. Clair).....	248
Curran, Abigail.....	74	Curry, Mary (children of).....	243
Curry, Adaline (d/o Charles B.).....	249	Curry, Mary (d/o Alexander).....	243
Curry, Agnes.....	229, 230, 274	Curry, Mary (d/o Robert).....	238, 241, 242
Curry, Agnes (d/o James).....	247, 250	Curry, Mary (sis/o Robert)....	238, 242, 243
Curry, Alexander.....	243	Curry, Nathaniel.....	237, 245
Curry, Alexander (s/o Robert).....	241	Curry, Nathaniel (grandchildren of)....	245
Curry, Alexander St. Clair.....	233	Curry, Perry.....	249
Curry, America Agnes.....	250	Curry, Rebecca.....	244
Curry, Ann.....	241, 242, 245	Curry, Rhoda (d/o James).....	247
Curry, Ann (d/o Robert).....	241	Curry, Robert.....	238, 239, 241-243, 245
Curry, Anna Jackson.....	249	Curry, Robert (s/o Robert).....	241
Curry, Barbara.....	246, 274	Curry, Robert (wd/o Elizabeth McCombe)
Curry, Charles.....	230	246
Curry, Charles B. (s/o James).....	247-249	Curry, Robert A.....	274
Curry, David.....	245	Curry, Samuel....	6, 190, 229, 230, 236, 239
Curry, Elis (w/o Nathaniel).....	245	Curry, Samuel (s/o James).....	247, 248
Curry, Elizabeth 'Betty'4, 82, 229-231, 236, 247, 250, 271, 274		Curry, Samuel (s/o Robert).....	241, 242
Curry, Eugene Granville.....	274	Curry, St. Clair.....	230, 247, 248
Curry, Frances Cornelia (d/o Isiah).....	250	Curry, St. Clair (children of).....	248
Curry, George.....	245, 246	Curry, William.....	230, 239-241, 244, 248
Curry, Granville.....	274	Curry, William (s/o Robert).....	241
Curry, Hannah.....	274	Curry, William P.....	250
Curry, Hiram.....	274	Curry, William Vass.....	247, 250
Curry, Isiah.....	230, 246, 248, 250	Curry, William Vass (children of).....	250
Curry, Isiah (s/o James).....	247, 249	Curtis, Margaret.....	258

D

Dalton, Bradley.....	24
Daly, Fannie.....	55
Daly, Sara.....	87
Dangerfield, Cornelius Howard.....	76
Daniel, John.....	32
Darby, Frances.....	202
Davis, Allen.....	71, 72
Davis, Allen (s/o Sarah Jane Selbe).....	73
Davis, Benjamin.....	6, 179, 269
Davis, Benjamin Jr.....	179, 182
Davis, Catherine.....	76
Davis, Edna. 12, 13, 52, 59-61, 66, 70, 73, 272	
Davis, Evaline.....	272
Davis, Fanny.....	11, 27, 28
Davis, Guilford.....	70, 73, 272
Davis, Ilda N.....	91
Davis, Ira Lawrence.....	120
Davis, James.....	179, 196
Davis, Jane Elizabeth.....	14, 74, 287
Davis, Jobe.....	73
Davis, John.....	179, 266
Davis, Lewis.....	14, 71-73, 272
Davis, Lucien B.....	194
Davis, Lurinda.....	14, 70, 72, 73, 287
Davis, Martha Ann.....	73
Davis, Mary..4, 6, 170, 171, 179-182, 193, 199	
Davis, Samuel Jr.....	206
Davis, Sarah.....	179, 208
Davis, Sarah (w/o Peter Gallahorn).....	27
Davis, William.....	27
Dawson, Dan.....	141
de Touqueville, Alexis.....	307
Dejarnat, Daniel.....	19
Dempsey, Jane E.....	143
Dendurant, Sam.....	90
Dewy, A. S. (Captain).....	148
Dick, Agnes.....	171, 181, 182
Dick, David.....	181
Dickenson, Samuel.....	24
Dickinson Salt Works.....	74, 86
Dickinson, John Q.....	134-137

Dickinson, William.....	295
Dimond, Henry.....	144
Dine, enslaved.....	180
Dix, H. K.....	126
Donnally, Griffin.....	183
Donnelly, Margaret.....	250
Dowd, Elizabeth.....	289
Draper, Lyman C.....	184, 186, 187
Drummond, Russell E.....	145
Duc D'Aosta, WWI transport ship.....	99
Duke, Eather Madison.....	152
Duke, Joseph A.....	152
Dunbar, Jonathan.....	252
Dunbar, William S.....	207
Dungee, Absalom.....	41-44, 46
Dungee, Coleman.....	39
Dungee, James.....	13, 41, 44-47
Dungee, James Jr.....	44, 46
Dungee, John.....	38-40, 44, 46
Dungee, Mary 'Polly'.....	44, 46
Dungee, Rebecca.....	43, 44, 46
Dungey, John (Captain).....	48
Dunnivant, Nancy.....	29
Dyer, Nancy.....	90

E

Early, Annie Cornelia.....	162
Early, Jubal.....	232
Edens, Charlotte.....	215
Elkins, Okie.....	111
Elkins, Roy M.....	101
Elkins, Susan.....	203
Ellison, James E. Rev.....	74
Ellison, Matthew Rev... 127, 194, 198, 203	
Epling, Barney.....	83, 87
Epling, Christopher.....	218
Epling, Emeline.....	213, 218
Epling, Frank.....	87
Epling, Hester.....	87
Epling, Julia.....	218, 292
Epling, Maud.....	87
Epling, Miles.....	15, 86, 87
Erwin, Andrew.....	238
Erwin, Benjamin.....	238, 239
Erwin, Edward.....	238, 239, 242, 243, 245

Erwin, Edward III.....	243	Ferguson, Simon.....	40
Erwin, Edward Jr.....	238, 242	Ferguson, Stephen.....	11, 40-44
Erwin, Frances.....	238, 242, 243	Ferguson, Stephen (children of).....	41, 44
Erwin, Francis.....	238, 243	Ferguson, Susan Rebecca.....	38-40
Erwin, Francis Jr.....	244	Ferguson, Thompson.....	40
Erwin, John.....	238, 244	Ferguson, William.....	41
Erwin, Robert.....	238	Field, C. E.....	145
Eskew, Martha.....	151, 152	Fielder, Thomas.....	29
Eskew, Nora Ellen.....	115, 155, 285	Fipps, Andrew.....	149, 284
Estep, Enoch Rev.....	204	Flanagan, William.....	263
Esther, enslaved.....	180	Fleck, John H.....	59
Evans, Bert.....	143	Fleming, enslaved.....	282
Eve, George.....	174-176	Fleming, Marjorie May.....	157
Eyres, William.....	9	Flinn, Agnes.....	184
F		Flinn, Chloe.....	183-186, 195
Farland, George.....	305	Flinn, Elizabeth.....	183
Farley, Elizabeth....	171, 193, 194, 272, 273	Flinn, John.....	183, 184, 186
Farmer, Charles.....	29	Flinn, John Jr.....	183-187
Farmer, Forest.....	29	Flinn, Nancy.....	183, 184, 186, 190
Farmer, Littleberry.....	29, 271	Floyd, John B. (General).....	128
Farmer, Martha.....	11, 29, 30, 271	Fogell, William.....	206
Farmer, Thomas.....	29	Fogelman, Martha.....	118
Farrell, Charles (Justice of Peace).....	131	Fort Defiance.....	237
Farrell, Wilkinson.....	221	Fort Dinwiddie.....	238, 245
Fears, Absalom.....	13, 35-37, 41, 44, 45, 49	Fort Seybert.....	260
Fears, Elizabeth.....	13, 41, 44-46	Fort Southwest Point.....	28
Fears, James (mixed race).....	44	Foster, Mark.....	86
Fears, James (white).....	13, 17, 18, 44	Foster, Thomas.....	183
Fears, John.....	37	Fout, Bernard.....	161
Fears, Mary ‘Polly’ .	11, 13, 36-38, 44, 271	Fout, Betty June.....	161
Fears, Nancy.....	11, 13, 35, 44	Fout, Frank.....	161
Fears, Sarah.....	13, 44	Fout, Harold.....	161
Fears, Susannah.....	13, 36, 37	Fout, Harry.....	161
Fears, William.....	13, 37, 38, 44	Fout, Helen.....	161
Ferguson, Charles.....	40	Fout, Howard.....	161
Ferguson, Isaac.....	40	Fout, Jean.....	161
Ferguson, Jethro.....	40, 41, 44	Fout, John Philip.....	115, 160-162
Ferguson, Jethro Jr.....	40	Fout, Marlin.....	161
Ferguson, Patty.....	40	Fout, Philip R.....	161
Ferguson, Peter.....	40, 43	Fout, Rebecca.....	161
Ferguson, Pettis.....	41, 44	Fout, Rosalee.....	161
Ferguson, Polly.....	40	Fowler, Mary.....	243
Ferguson, Rebecca.....	68	Fravel, George.....	260
Ferguson, Shadrack.....	40	Frederick, enslaved.....	256

Fulton, enslaved.....	279, 282	Glenn, Daniel.....	280-282
G		Goff, Daniel.....	44, 46
Gallagher, Rev. Lawrence.....	107	Gooch, Blanche.....	90
Gallaher, William Calvin.....	38	Goode, Samuel.....	18
Gallahorn, Nancy.....	37	Goolsby, Andrew.....	33
Gallahorn, Peter.....	27	Goolsby, Marinda.....	33
Gallion, Annie Mary Virginia.....	107	Goolsby, Mary F.....	33
Gardenhire, Matthew.....	24	Gore, Green.....	193
Garred, Bernard Pogue....	15, 90, 219, 220, 234, 291	Gore, Robert.....	171, 193, 199
Garred, David.....	90	Graley, Bessie.....	123
Garred, Felix Dyer.....	90, 91	Grant, Rachel.....	294
Garred, Herbert.....	90, 91, 291	Grant, Solomon.....	189
Garred, Marguerite Virginia.....	90, 92	Grant, Ulysses S.....	294
Garred, Mildred.....	90, 91	Grass, Augustus.....	305
Garred, Owen Hubert.....	90, 92	Grass, Frances.....	75, 76
Garred, Robert.....	90, 91	Grass, John.....	130
Garvin, James.....	73	Grass, Margareth.....	130
Gay, Samuel.....	266	Grass, Olivia.....	130
George, Rebecca.....	170	Graves, Thomas.....	177
Gibbons, Anna May.....	54	Gray, Maude.....	91
Gibbons, Fanny.....	54	Greene, Ballard.....	191
Gibbons, Florence.....	54	Greer, Elizabeth.....	215
Gibbons, Harry.....	54	Griffith, B. Garred.....	88
Gibbons, John.....	6, 11, 50, 53	Griffith, Benjamin Franklin.....	84, 220
Gibbons, John Ward.....	53, 54, 271	Griffith, C. C.....	220
Gibbons, Judith.....	53, 54	Griffith, Claude.....	84
Gibbons, Julia F.....	54	Griffith, Cordelia.....	226
Gibbons, Kate.....	54	Griffith, Cynthia Ellen.....	84
Gibbons, Mary 'Polly'	11, 26, 27, 50, 53	Griffith, David.....	173
Gibbons, Mary A. (d/o Peter).....	53	Griffith, Isaac.....	84
Gibbons, Mary L. (d/o John Ward).....	54	Griffith, Mary.....	173
Gibbons, Peter.....	11, 26, 50, 53, 271	Griffith, Nancy.....	123
Gibbons, Robert.....	54	Griffith, Norah.....	162
Gibbons, Sarah.....	50, 53	Griffiths, W. H.....	151
Gibbons, Sarah Jane.....	54	Grinstead, Hanna Lucretia.....	76
Gibbons, Sarah Sally. .	6, 11, 12, 49-55, 57, 68, 73, 76, 271	Grinstead, Martha C.....	77
Gibbons, Sterling.....	54	Grinstead, Miletus.....	14, 75-77
Gibbons, Thomas.....	50	Grinstead, Richard.....	75, 76
Gibbons, William.....	54	Grinstead, Sarah D.....	14, 69, 75
Gibbs, Churchill.....	177	Griswold, Mary.....	71
Gibson, George (Colonel)....	176, 178, 269, 270	Grove, Louisa.....	71
		Grove, Michael.....	71
		Gunnoe, Docia.....	74
		Gynn, Margaret.....	234

Gynn, Mary.....	234	Harvey, Elijah.....	170
Gynn, Thomas.....	234	Harvey, John.....	171, 181, 193
H		Hastings, Bert.....	141
Hackworth, Augustine.....	269	Hastings, Calvin.....	141
Hackworth, Frances.....	215	Hastings, Charles.....	140
Hackworth, William.....	215, 269	Hastings, Cora E.....	140
Hager, Michael.....	188-190	Hastings, Cornelius Arthur.....	141
Hall, Benjamin Franklin.....	115, 144, 275	Hastings, George Washington.....	115, 136, 140, 141
Hall, C. W. Judge.....	149	Hastings, George Washington Jr.....	141
Hall, Howard P.....	144-146, 275	Hastings, Meredith.....	140
Hall, Margaret.....	80	Hastings, Minnie Dallas.....	141
Hall, Meredith.....	80	Hastings, Samuel E.....	140
Hall, Samuel Jr.....	22, 30	Hastings, Simeon.....	140
Hall, Samuel Sr.....	11, 22, 30, 31	Hastings, William Bruce.....	140
Hall, Virginia L.....	144, 145	Head, James (Captain).....	199, 270
Hall, William.....	22, 30	Heape, Abraham.....	71
Hamb, Francis.....	143	Heape, Caroline.....	71
Hamilton, Andrew.....	258	Hearn, Daniel.....	18
Hampton, Andrew.....	59	Henley, Catherine.....	232
Handley, Joseph.....	258	Herndon, Elizabeth.....	170, 175
Hanna, Michael.....	105	Hewitt, James.....	188, 189
Hanna, William Curt.....	105	Higgins, Alexander.....	251
Hannigan, Eliza.....	161	Higgins, Robert (Captain).....	270
Hannigan, Jane.....	115	Hill, A. E.....	132, 133
Hannigan, John Cleveland.....	161	Hill, Judson Thomas III.....	108
Hansford, Felix.....	305	Hill, Judson Thomas Jr.....	108
Hansford, John Jr.....	296	Hill, Judson Thomas Sr.....	108
Harless, Letha.....	182	Hill, Lavinia.....	43
Harless, Malinda.....	218	Hill, Mary 'Polly'.....	248, 249
Harless, Philip O.....	218	Hill, Robert.....	22, 23, 41
Harmiston, F. J.....	132, 133	Hill, William.....	43
Harmon, Elizabeth.....	170	Hines, William.....	13
Harper, Joseph.....	199	Hively, Maude F.....	79
Harriman, John.....	296, 305	Hix, David.....	299
Harrison, Elizabeth.....	40	Hodge, Creed.....	209
Harrison, Janet Sue.....	162	Hodge, Henry.....	209
Harrold, Dabney Ward.....	123	Hogg, Peter (Captain).....	238, 245
Harrold, Sarah Catherine 'Kitty' ...	123, 273	Holcombe, Wilma.....	66
Harrold, Virginia Myrtle.....	218	Holiday, Ann.....	121
Harrold, William Edgar.....	218, 292	Holland, William.....	55
Harshbarger, James F.....	91	Holly, Andrew.....	122
Hart, Andrew.....	262	Holly, Delilah.....	122
Hartman, John E.....	95	Holly, Francis.....	115, 122
Harvey, Benjamin.....	180		

Holly, George.....	122	Hudnall, Rebecca Lee.....	167
Holly, James.....	124	Hudnall, Roland.....	295
Holly, John.....	122	Hudnall, Samuel.....	314
Holly, Joseph.....	122	Hudnall, Taylor.....	190, 293-301, 303-307
Holly, Martha.....	122	Hudnall, Walter Warder.....	305
Holly, Mary.....	122	Hudnall, William Proctor.....	293, 306
Holly, Matilda.....	122	Hudnall, William Russell Jr.....	166, 167
Holly, William.....	122	Hudson, Eliza.....	71
Holt, Betsy.....	41, 42, 44, 46	Huff, Betsy.....	116
Holt, Giles.....	126	Huff, Harriet.....	77
Holt, John Hunter (Captain). .	176, 177, 269	Huffman, Joseph.....	177
Holt, Joshua.....	204	Hughes, Edward.....	296
Holt, Sarah 'Sally'.....	32	Humphrey, Elijah.....	197, 198
Holt, Susan E.....	115, 126	Humphrey, Elizabeth.....	197
Holt, Y. F.....	77, 83, 148, 234	Humphrey, Jane.....	197, 198
Honaker, Samuel Rev.....	205	Humphrey, Jarrell.....	197, 198
Hood, Sally.....	13	Humphrey, John.....	197
Hood, William.....	13, 44	Humphrey, Lewis.....	197
Hook, Elsie Marie.....	227	Humphrey, Margaret.....	197
Hopkins, Henry S.....	13	Humphrey, Mary.....	197, 198
Hornbrook, Josephine.....	289	Humphrey, William.....	171, 196, 197
Horsley, Joan. 168, 169, 172, 179, 310, 314		Humphrey, William Richard.....	197
Horton, William B.....	121	Hunter, David.....	232
Hoshour, Reverend.....	259	Huntington Veterans of Foreign Wars. .	146
Howard, Betsy.....	24	Hupp, Martin MD.....	260
Howell, Catherine.....	13, 37-39, 44	Hurt, John.....	22
Howell, John.....	37	I	
Howell, Winnie.....	38	Icenhower, John.....	224
Hoylman, Euriel Davis. .100, 101, 103, 144		Icenhower, Rebecca Alice. .	213, 214, 224, 227
Hoylman, Jerry.....	101	Ingles, Joseph Washington.....	162
Hoylman, Linda Sue.....	101, 314	Ingles, Rush Burdette....	115, 162, 163, 167
Hoylman, Marvin.....	101, 314	Ingram, Jacob C.....	87
Hoylman, Ronald Lee.....	101, 103	Ingram, Margaret Lavinia. .	15, 84, 87-89, 275
Hoylman, William Earl.....	100, 144	Ingram, Nancy.....	89
Hubbard, James.....	80	Ingram, Ora.....	144
Hubbard, Thomas.....	296, 297	Innes, Mary E.....	124
Hudnall, Benjamin.....	293, 296, 299	Isaac, enslaved.....	282
Hudnall, Benjamin Mayberry.....	293, 306	J	
Hudnall, Elizabeth.....	293	Jackson, Alpha.....	226
Hudnall, Fielding.....	305, 306	Jackson, Cora.....	226
Hudnall, Frances.....	215	Jackson, Edward.....	214, 223, 226
Hudnall, Joseph Dempsey.....	76	Jackson, Flora.....	226
Hudnall, Joseph Jr.....	215		
Hudnall, Nathan.....	294, 296, 305, 307		

Jackson, John.....	88	Jarrell, Elijah (s/o James, Sr.).....	170, 174
Jackson, Julian.....	226	Jarrell, Elizabeth.....	170, 175
Jackson, Margaret.....	226	Jarrell, Elizabeth (gd/o James The Elder)	
Jackson, Mary J.....	226	170
Jackson, Thomas.....	226	Jarrell, Elizann.....	170, 174
Jackson, William.....	226	Jarrell, Emily...3, 4, 6, 100, 115, 127, 128,	
Jacob, enslaved.....	281, 282	130-132, 134, 136, 137, 139, 140, 144,	
James, Mary.....	224	147, 168, 171, 210, 285, 286	
Jarrell, Abraham (s/o Jeremiah, Sr.)...170,		Jarrell, Emily (d/o James Madison).....	202
176		Jarrell, Frances Peachy.....	203
Jarrell, Abram (s/o Abraham).....	176	Jarrell, Garland (s/o Jeremiah, Sr.)	170, 176
Jarrell, Adam (s/o Jeremiah, Sr.)...170, 176		Jarrell, George.....	148, 273
Jarrell, Albert (gs/o Alexander, Jr.).....	174	Jarrell, George Washington (s/o Jeremiah,	
Jarrell, Albert (s/o Benjamin).....	214, 225	Sr.).....	170
Jarrell, Albert (s/o Gibson)....131, 171, 210		Jarrell, Gibson..6, 127, 131, 171, 180, 181,	
Jarrell, Aletha128, 131, 171, 206, 208, 274,		196, 199-202, 204, 208, 273, 286	
275		Jarrell, Gibson (s/o James Madison).....	202
Jarrell, Alexander (s/o Richard, Sr.).....	170	Jarrell, Gibson (s/o Lemuel)..148, 195, 272	
Jarrell, Alexander Jr.....	170, 174	Jarrell, Griffin (s/o James Madison).....	202
Jarrell, Alexander Sr.....	170, 174, 180	Jarrell, Griffin (s/o Harrison).....	208, 209
Jarrell, Alice (d/o Anderson).....	203	Jarrell, Harrison...131, 171, 201, 204, 208,	
Jarrell, Alice (d/o Harrison).....	209	209	
Jarrell, Amanda.....131, 171, 204-206, 273		Jarrell, Jabez.....	272
Jarrell, America (d/o Albert).....	140, 210	Jarrell, Jackson.....	191
Jarrell, Anderson.....131, 171, 201, 203		Jarrell, James ‘The Elder’....168, 170, 172,	
Jarrell, Andrew (s/o John).....	191	173, 179	
Jarrell, Andrew P. (s/o Anderson).....	203	Jarrell, James (s/o Jeremiah, Sr.)...170, 176	
Jarrell, Arminta.....	203	Jarrell, James (s/o Peachy).....	203
Jarrell, Asa.....	202	Jarrell, James C. (s/o Harrison).....	208
Jarrell, Bathsheba.....	170	Jarrell, James Jr.....	170, 172-174
Jarrell, Benjamin.....171, 180, 181, 195		Jarrell, James Madison (s/o Gibson)...131,	
Jarrell, Betsy.....171, 181, 193		147, 151, 171, 201, 202	
Jarrell, Callous.....	203	Jarrell, James Sr.....6, 170, 172, 173	
Jarrell, Clarissa.....170, 176		Jarrell, Jefferson (s/o Jeremiah, Sr.)....170,	
Jarrell, Cynthia (d/o James Madison)....202		176	
Jarrell, Daniel...6, 168, 170, 171, 179-182,		Jarrell, Jeremiah Jr.....	170, 176
193, 196, 199, 270		Jarrell, Jeremiah Sr.....	170, 173, 175, 176
Jarrell, Daniel (s/o Albert).....	210	Jarrell, Joel (s/o James Sr.).....	170
Jarrell, Daniel (s/o Lemuel).....	273	Jarrell, Joel (s/o Jeremiah, Sr.)....170, 175,	
Jarrell, Daniel Mitchell.....	182	176	
Jarrell, David.....6, 168, 172		Jarrell, John (s/o James Madison).....	202
Jarrell, Dempsey.....170, 174		Jarrell, John ‘The Elder’.....168, 172, 173	
Jarrell, Eleanor.....170, 174		Jarrell, John ‘The Immigrant’.....168, 169	
Jarrell, Elijah.....171, 180-182, 189, 196		Jarrell, John (s/o Albert).....	210

Jarrell, John (s/o Daniel)	171, 180, 181, 191	Jarrell, Simeon	171, 180, 182-184, 188-190, 195
Jarrell, John (s/o James 'The Elder')	170, 176, 177, 269	Jarrell, Solomon	177, 178, 270
Jarrell, John (s/o Jeremiah, Sr.)	170, 176	Jarrell, Susan	170, 176
Jarrell, John (s/o John Gibson)	202	Jarrell, Susan (d/o James Madison)	202
Jarrell, John Gibson	171, 202	Jarrell, Susan M. (d/o Harrison)	209
Jarrell, Joseph	210	Jarrell, Susannah	170, 174
Jarrell, Joshua	170, 174	Jarrell, Tabitha	170, 176
Jarrell, Katey	194, 196	Jarrell, Thomas (s/o James Madison)	202
Jarrell, Lawson	203	Jarrell, Tomsey	171, 193
Jarrell, Leftridge	202	Jarrell, Vanilla	203
Jarrell, Lemuel	171, 180-182, 189, 193-195, 201, 272, 273	Jarrell, Victoria	204
Jarrell, Lemuel Jr.	195, 273	Jarrell, Washington (s/o Jeremiah, Sr.)	176
Jarrell, Loren	209	Jarrell, Whitfield	170
Jarrell, Louisa	203	Jarrell, William (s/o Alexander)	170, 174, 180
Jarrell, Lucy	170	Jarrell, William (s/o Jeremiah, Sr.)	170, 176
Jarrell, Madison (s/o Albert)	210	Jarrell, William A. (s/o Anderson)	203
Jarrell, Madison (s/o Jeremiah, Sr.)	170, 176	Jarrell, William Anderson	209
Jarrell, Marcus (s/o James Madison)	202	Jarrell, Zachariah	170
Jarrell, Martha	194, 201, 202	Jarrell's Valley	127
Jarrell, Mary 'Polly'	196, 197, 208	Jarrett, Owen	299
Jarrell, Mary (d/o Daniel)	171	Jarrod's Valley	127
Jarrell, Mary (d/o Harrison)	209	Javins, Daniel	190
Jarrell, Mary (d/o James, Sr.)	170, 173	Jemima, enslaved	23
Jarrell, Mary (d/o Jeremiah, Sr.)	170, 176	Jenkins, Mary Elizabeth	213, 217
Jarrell, Mary (d/o Peachy)	203	Joe, enslaved	256
Jarrell, Melissa (d/o James Madison)	202	John Q. Dickinson Coal Company	135
Jarrell, Nancy	170	Johnson, Benjamin	180
Jarrell, Oakey (d/o Anderson)	203	Johnson, Catherine	39
Jarrell, Paulina	210	Johnson, Donald Wayne	145
Jarrell, Peachy	131, 171, 203, 204, 208	Johnson, Gideon	18
Jarrell, Peachy (d/o Harrison)	208, 209	Johnson, Harold Vinson	145, 276
Jarrell, Perry (s/o James Madison)	202	Johnson, James	250
Jarrell, Peter (s/o James Sr.)	170	Johnson, John Rev.	206, 217
Jarrell, Rhoda	170	Johnson, Madalyn Geraldine	145
Jarrell, Richard Jr.	170, 175	Johnson, Mary J.	250
Jarrell, Richard Sr.	170, 174, 175, 270	Johnson, Nedra Maxine	101-103
Jarrell, Sally	190	Johnson, Olam Cleveland	145, 146
Jarrell, Sarah (d/o James Madison)	202	Johnson, Sarah A.	38, 39
Jarrell, Sarah (d/o James, Sr.)	170	Johnson, William	53
Jarrell, Sarah (d/o John & Nancy)	191	Johnson, Wilmot	135
		Jones, Ben	204
		Jones, Benjamin	198

Jones, William.....	41	Lawrence, John.....	247
Joshua, enslaved.....	68, 69, 279-283	Lawrence, William.....	247
K		Layne, R. H.....	149
Keadle, Okey P.....	145	Leavens, Charles H. Jr..	134, 137, 149-151, 284, 286
Keatley, Hannah.....	73, 272	Leavens, Ed.....	149
Keffer, Guy C.....	250	Leavens, Eliza.....	151
Keller, Catherine.....	193	Leavens, J. C.....	152
Kelly, Aaron.....	215	Leavens, James C.....	137
Kelly, Agnes Elizabeth...	115, 160, 275, 276	Lee, Benjamin.....	12, 57
Kelly, Celia.....	171, 202	Lee, George.....	174
Kelly, Sarah.....	215	Lee, John.....	118
Kennedy, John F.....	113	Lee, Lucretia.....	12, 57
Kessinger, Andrew.....	184, 187	Lee, Thomas.....	12, 57
King, Abraham.....	172	Lee, Virginia.....	12, 57
King, Jacob.....	172	Lee, William.....	12, 37, 52, 57
King, James.....	172	Leeper, James.....	239
King, John.....	246	Leeper, Wilma.....	13, 63
King, Joseph.....	172	Leftwich, Jesse.....	57
King, Martha.....	172	Leftwich, Morris.....	233
King, Mary.....	172	Leftwich, William.....	215
King, Sarah A.....	233	Leftwich, William D.....	57
Kirby, Andrew.....	77	Lemmons, Jenny.....	30
Kirby, George W.....	78	Leonard Johnson Funeral Home.....	95
Kirby, Miles Mancer.....	78, 79	Lewis, Andrew (Major).....	245
Kloninger, Johan Vallentin.....	251	Lewis, Emanuel.....	245
Knapp, William.....	77	Lewis, J. D.....	232
Knight, Peter.....	169	Lewis, John.....	254
Knott, James.....	8	Lewis, John Banks.....	255, 266
L		Lewis, Mary Ann.....	249
Lacy, Daniel.....	194	Lewis, W. D.....	234
Ladd, Thomas Mifflin.....	262	Lilly, Nancy Jane.....	202, 204
Laidley, James.....	232	Limestone Treaty.....	183
Laing, Louisa Vanderbilt.....	91	Littlepage, Edmund.....	48
Lamb, Jane.....	272	Littlepage, Lucy Ann.....	48
Lanham, C. C.....	160	Lobe, Henry I.....	134
Lanham, Fletcher (Captain).....	233	Low, Robert.....	238
Larey, Dennis.....	252	Lowdon, Benjamin....	11, 12, 50, 52, 55, 56
Larue, Egbert N.....	111	Lowdon, Benjamin Jr.....	12, 50, 52
Latrobe, Benjamin Henry.....	302	Lowdon, Emma J.....	12, 55
Lavender, Emeline.....	218	Lowdon, Jane F.....	12, 56
Lavender, Isabelle.....	158, 213, 218, 219	Lowdon, John G.....	12, 50, 52, 55
Lavender, John.....	218	Lowdon, Sarah (d/o John G.).....	12, 55
Lavender, John S.....	142	Lowdon, Sarah A. (d/o Benjamin).....	12
Lawne, Christopher.....	8		

Lowdon, Susan Rebecca.....	12, 55	McDaniel, Henry.....	193
Lowdon, Thomas J.....	12, 55	McDaniel, James.....	194
Lowman, Jacob T.....	78, 79	McDaniel, Susannah.....	194
Loyal Judith, ship.....	251	McDonald, Mathias.....	170, 174
Luker, John.....	132	McGlasson, Thomas.....	22, 24, 41
Lupardus, Flaurel.....	92	McLeod, Sarah Grace.....	13, 64
M		McNeely, Flora.....	115, 155
Mackey, Nancy.....	126	McPheeters, Alexander.....	239
Madison, James.....	176	McPheeters, Samuel.....	243
Mahala, enslaved.....	242	McPheeters, William.....	246
Mahone, Bennett.....	148, 214, 223, 225	Mercy, Sherod.....	17
Mahone, Eliza Jane.....	214, 223, 226	Merritt, Samuel.....	253
Mahone, Frances.....	214, 223, 225	Meyer, D. (Justice of Peace).....	130
Mahone, Mary Ann (d/o Bennett).....	214, 223, 226	Middleton, Beverly.....	88
Mahone, Susan M.....	214, 223, 226	Middleton, Carl F.....	88
Mannix, Katherine.....	277	Miller, Adeliza.....	170
Markham, Lulu.....	79	Miller, Andrew.....	195
Marlin, William.....	123	Miller, Barbry.....	245
Martin, Anna.....	293	Miller, Elizabeth Flinn.....	171, 182-184, 190, 191, 195
Martin, Elizabeth.....	161	Miller, George.....	183, 184, 186, 190
Martin, Fenton.....	213, 221	Miller, George Jr.....	190
Martin, Frances.....	213, 221	Miller, Henry.....	242, 247
Martin, Helen Lavinia.....	115, 141, 213, 221	Miller, Isaac.....	190
Martin, Nancy.....	213, 221	Miller, Isabella.....	195
Martin, Nathaniel.....	141, 213, 221	Miller, Jacob.....	190
Martin, Rachel.....	161	Miller, James.....	190
Mason, Allen C.....	214, 223, 225	Miller, Jane.....	198
Massey, Frank.....	142	Miller, John.....	190
Massey, George.....	214	Miller, Margaret Jane.....	195
Massey, James.....	214, 224	Miller, Phillip.....	188
Massie, Sherwood.....	18	Mills, Elizabeth 'Betty'.....	213, 221, 222
Mathews, James.....	143	Milly, enslaved.....	180
Maxy, William B.....	299	Minor, A. S.....	71
McClenahan, John.....	253	Mitchell, James.....	124, 204
McClintic, Martha.....	258	Mitchell, Robert.....	132, 133
McCluer, Ann Eliza.....	263	Mitchell, Sarah.....	54
McCombe, Andrew.....	246	Moody, James.....	244
McCombe, Elizabeth.....	246	Moore, Andrew.....	258
McCorkle, W. A.....	132, 133	Moore, Bennett.....	172
McCormick, Mollie.....	90	Moore, George.....	19
McCurry, John.....	246	Morgan, Charles S.....	307
McCurry, Joseph.....	246	Morgan, James.....	22, 23
McCurry, William.....	246	Morgan, James B.....	281

Morgan, James B. (Captain).....	208	Patience, enslaved.....	281, 282
Morgan, Joseph H.....	35, 37	Pauley, Oscar.....	136
Morgan, Nancy.....	43	Payne and Payne.....	134
Morrill, Amos.....	196	Payne, Maud.....	90
Morris, Ben.....	95	Payne, W. Dallas.....	134
Morris, Benjamin Franklin.....	214, 225	Peak, Harvey Jennings.....	288
Morris, John.....	17, 18, 305	Peal, Arnold E.....	155
Morris, Maybelle.....	73	Peal, Clara.....	155
Morris, Parthenia.....	120, 121	Peal, Earl.....	143, 144
Morris, William.....	183, 294	Peal, Effie.....	155
Morton, Oren F.....	261	Peal, Ethel.....	143
Moss, John.....	21, 22, 41	Peal, George Washington.....	100, 115, 143, 144
Murain, Lawrence.....	49	Peal, Gladys.....	155
Murain, Martha.....	11, 12, 45, 49, 50	Peal, Harvey Jennings.....	115, 155, 285
Murain, Masdry.....	49	Peal, Hazel.....	155
Mustoe, Anthony.....	255, 258, 266	Peal, Howard.....	155
Myers, Grace.....	110	Peal, James.....	155
N		Peal, John Wilson.....	144
Nalle, William (Captain).....	269	Peal, Myrtle.....	143
Nan, enslaved.....	17	Peal, Rosa Lorine.....	100, 143, 144
Nash, John.....	17	Peal, Russell.....	155
Needham, James.....	211	Peal, Seybert.....	155
Nester, Leonard.....	158	Peal, Walter O.....	88
Neville, George.....	77	Peal, Wilson.....	143
Neville, John (Colonel).....	270	Pennybacker, John M.....	13, 62
Newcomb, Nancy.....	32	Perkins, Elijah.....	55
Newcomb, Unity.....	11, 31	Petijohn, Barton W.....	13, 63, 64
Nichols, John (Captain).....	176, 269	Pettry, Absolom.....	203
Nicie, enslaved.....	281, 282	Pettry, Andrew Smith.....	209
Nickell, Andrew (Captain).....	271	Pettry, Flora.....	131, 171, 208, 209
Nickell, Isaac.....	241, 242, 269	Pettry, Jacob Sr.....	204
Nickell, Isaac (children of).....	242	Pettry, Jacob W.....	131
Nolle, William (Captain).....	199, 270	Pettry, Martin.....	199, 270
Notion, Philip.....	249	Pettry, Martin Jr.....	208
Nunnally, Jane.....	12, 59	Pettry, Nancy.....	171
Nunnally, Taylor.....	12, 59	Pettry, Sarah.....	6, 127, 171, 199, 201, 202, 204, 208, 270, 286
O		Pierse, William.....	114
Oliver, John.....	259	Plybon, G. F.....	95
Osborne, Josiah.....	258	Poe, Samuel.....	18, 22
P		Poor, Margaret.....	245
Pack, Augustus.....	132	Poteet, Shelton.....	197
Pack, Martha Ann.....	198	Poteet, William.....	198
Parker, Clarice Lucille.....	159		
Parsons, Samuel.....	302		

Powers, Garret D.....	143	Riley, Nancy.....	293
Price, Lula.....	108	Ritter, Squire.....	149
Price, Mary.....	84	Robinson, Stuart.....	221
Price, Nathaniel.....	283	Rock, M. M.....	124
Priest, Virginia Agnes.....	183	Rodgers, Chesley.....	170
Proctor, Joanna.....	120, 126	Roop, William L.....	171, 205, 272
Proctor, John.....	293, 294	Rory, James H.....	40
Proctor, Nancy.....	126, 293, 294, 296	Rosebrock, Charles.....	299
Proctor, Nathan.....	294, 295	Routsong, Henry.....	30
Proctor, Reuben.....	294, 295	Roy, Elmer C.....	227
Proctor, William.....	293	Rucker, Angus.....	176, 177, 269
Pryor, Tipton.....	305	Rucker, Elzaphan.....	213, 222
Purcell, John B.....	53	Rucker, Thomas.....	168
Purgrum, Frances.....	6, 148, 223	Ruffner, Colonel.....	189
Q		Ruffner, David.....	188
Quarrier, Alexander B.....	188	Ruffner, Mary.....	116
Quarrier, Gustavus B.....	188, 189	Russell, Donna Valley.....	8
Quarrier, Joel.....	131	Russell, Isabella Helena.....	237
Questaske.....	183	Russell, Martha Patsy.....	6, 115, 118, 119, 123, 124
Quinn, Benjamin.....	180	Rutherford, Julia Ann.....	171, 210
R		Ryan, Philip H.....	56
Raines, Elizabeth Ann.....	199	S	
Raines, Ellen.....	142	Sadler, Edward.....	13
Raines, Frank.....	142	Samples, Amanda.....	58
Raines, Granville.....	235	Sandridge, Mariah.....	213, 221
Raines, John Lloyd.....	115, 142	Sattes, Fred.....	125
Raines, John Meredith.....	142	Scates, Griffin.....	55
Raines, Mary.....	142	Scates, Theopholus.....	55
Raines, Susan Alice.....	142	Seacrest, Audrey.....	145
Raines, William.....	142	Searight, Margaret.....	243
Raleigh County Scouts.....	147	Searight, Mary.....	243
Raleigh County State Guards.....	147	Second Creek.....	162, 241
Randolph, Richard.....	45	Selbe, Adrian C.....	12, 58
Rea, Robert Jr.....	73	Selbe, Alice (d/o Richard Thomas).....	70
Reber, Mandus B.....	131, 132	Selbe, Alice (d/o Samuel Alexander).....	74
Reese, William Jerald.....	107, 108	Selbe, Alonzo Wilson.....	12, 13, 60, 61, 64
Reid, D. L.....	151	Selbe, Alphonso.....	38
Reno, Lewis.....	251	Selbe, Amanda T.....	14, 69, 71, 72, 75, 76
Rhodes, Martha Jane.....	54	Selbe, Anderson.....	26
Rhodes, Thomas.....	253	Selbe, Anderson (children of).....	26
Richardson, Robert E.....	53	Selbe, Ann Eliza.....	69, 74, 75, 79
Rickman, Martha.....	84	Selbe, Anna Lara.....	166
Rickman, Maxie.....	82-85, 292		
Rickman, William R.....	83		

Selbe, Anthony (1785-1853) 11, 13, 22, 35-37, 44	Selbe, Faye Elizabeth 3, 4, 6, 8, 15, 73, 85, 94, 95, 99, 105, 106, 112, 163, 166, 167, 227, 277, 314
Selbe, Anthony M. Jr.....36	Selbe, Faye Elizabeth (d/o John Ervin) 100, 101
Selbe, Benjamin.....272	Selbe, Florence.....15, 82, 86
Selbe, Benjamin Franklin.....78, 79	Selbe, Frances Irene.....88
Selbe, Benjamin Harrison.....80	Selbe, Fred Russell.....3, 15, 94, 110, 111
Selbe, Bernard.....36	Selbe, Garrett C.....272
Selbe, Betty (d/o John Ervin).....100, 101	Selbe, George Garred.....88
Selbe, Betty (See Cochran, Elizabeth).....3	Selbe, George Washington (s/o Charles Jr.)29
Selbe, Betty Irene.....87, 88	Selbe, George Washington (s/o Samuel Alexander).....74
Selbe, Blanche.....80	Selbe, Grace.....80, 81
Selbe, Caroline.....12, 58, 59	Selbe, Hazel.....86
Selbe, Charles (c1740-1824) .6, 11, 18, 21-24, 26, 27, 30, 36, 37, 40, 41, 45, 49	Selbe, Helen Lucille.....87-89
Selbe, Charles H. (gs/o Sherwood).....38	Selbe, Henry Alexander. 12, 13, 60, 61, 63, 66
Selbe, Charles Harvey.....31, 32	Selbe, Hester (d/o William J.)....15, 79, 82, 90, 291
Selbe, Charles Jr.....11, 22, 29, 30	Selbe, Hester Lee. 15, 94, 95, 107, 110, 276
Selbe, Charles R. (s/o Peter Gibbons).....77	Selbe, Ida Jane.....74
Selbe, Charles Robert.....3, 15, 94-96, 106, 110	Selbe, Ida W.....15, 82, 83, 86
Selbe, Charles W. (children of).....75	Selbe, James (Private).....269
Selbe, Charles W. (s/o Samuel) . .14, 69, 75	Selbe, James Ervin.....100-102, 276, 288
Selbe, Charles Wesley .3, 6, 15, 82, 94-97, 99, 106, 107, 110, 115, 275, 285	Selbe, James Ervin (children of).....101
Selbe, Christopher A. (s/o Richard Thomas).....71	Selbe, James Henry.....31, 33, 272
Selbe, Christopher B.....12, 13, 60-62, 272	Selbe, James Lewis.....70
Selbe, Christopher Columbus (s/o Samuel Alexander).....74	Selbe, Jane A.....15, 82, 86
Selbe, Clifford Leon.....100, 101, 275, 288	Selbe, Jane E. (d/o Richard Thomas).....71
Selbe, Clyde Delmar.....87, 88, 275, 287	Selbe, Jane F.....12, 59
Selbe, Constantia.....6, 11, 21-23, 28, 43	Selbe, John (?-1750).....11, 19
Selbe, Doctor H.....38	Selbe, John (c1771-bet 1860-1870)...6, 11, 12, 22, 45, 49, 50, 54, 57, 68, 73, 76
Selbe, Dona Isabella.....12, 13, 60, 61, 64	Selbe, John (s/o Charles W.).....76
Selbe, Edna Lucretia.....12, 13, 60, 63	Selbe, John enslaved.....271
Selbe, Edward (s/o Charles).....11, 31	Selbe, John Ervin 15, 94, 99, 100, 110, 144, 155, 219, 275, 276
Selbe, Edward Jr.....11, 18, 19, 22	Selbe, John R.....12, 13, 60, 61, 66, 233
Selbe, Edward Sr.....6, 8, 11, 16-19, 21, 45	Selbe, John Sherman.....15, 87-89, 275
Selbe, Effie.....80	Selbe, John Walter.....74
Selbe, Eliza Ann.....74	Selbe, Joseph.....74
Selbe, Elizabeth (d/o William J.).....82, 90	Selbe, Julia Gusta.....166
Selbe, Ella (1878-1901).....289	
Selbe, Estaline.....71, 72	

Selbe, Leonard.....	24	Selbe, Robert Absalom.....	12, 13, 60-63
Selbe, Lewis (1850-1853)....	12, 13, 60, 62	Selbe, Robert Emmett.....	77, 79
Selbe, Littleton W. (son of Richard T.)....	71	Selbe, Samuel (c1765-1856)11, 22, 24, 26,	27, 50, 53
Selbe, Littleton Walker.....	14, 69, 80	Selbe, Samuel (c1802-bet 1870-1880). .12,	52, 68-70, 72, 80, 279-282
Selbe, Luella Madora.....	12, 13, 60, 61, 63	Selbe, Samuel (s/o Anthony M., Jr.).....	36
Selbe, Lula Myrtle.....	80	Selbe, Samuel (s/o Richard Thomas)....	72, 287
Selbe, Malinda A.....	27	Selbe, Samuel Alexander.....	14, 69, 74, 82
Selbe, Margaret.....	74	Selbe, Samuel III (Roane Co. TN).....	27
Selbe, Margaret Ann.....	88	Selbe, Samuel Jr. (c1794-aft 1860).....	27
Selbe, Marian.....	76	Selbe, Samuel Littleton. 15, 82, 84, 87, 89,	275
Selbe, Marinda Anna.....	72	Selbe, Samuel R.....	71
Selbe, Marinda Ellen.....	71	Selbe, Samuel Thomas.....	38
Selbe, Martha Catherine.....	80	Selbe, Sarah Jane (children of).....	73
Selbe, Martha Ellis.....	38	Selbe, Sarah Jane (d/o Samuel)..14, 68, 71-	73, 272, 280
Selbe, Martha Louise.....	100, 101, 103, 144	Selbe, Serilda.....	74
Selbe, Martha Susan.....	74	Selbe, Sherman Littleton.....	88
Selbe, Mary 'Polly' (d/o Charles)....	11, 22, 30, 31	Selbe, Sherwood 11, 13, 22, 35, 36, 38, 39,	44, 271, 288
Selbe, Mary (d/o Anthony Moses).....	36	Selbe, Sherwood Jr. (Sherrod)....	38, 39, 271
Selbe, Mary (d/o Charles W.).....	76	Selbe, Strother.....	36
Selbe, Mary (d/o Peter Gibbons) 12, 13, 62,	64	Selbe, Susanna (children of).....	41, 44
Selbe, Mary Frances.....	38, 39	Selbe, Susanna (Susan)....	11, 22, 28, 40-44
Selbe, Mary G.....	53	Selbe, Theodore Roosevelt.....	15, 84, 87
Selbe, Meredith.....	12, 58, 272	Selbe, Thomas (c1804-aft 1820).....	12, 57
Selbe, Minerva.....	12, 13, 36, 60, 62	Selbe, Thomas (c1862-1870).....	15, 82, 86
Selbe, misc. in early Virginia.....	8	Selbe, Thomas Jefferson.....	70, 72
Selbe, misc. marriages Roane Co., TN....	24	Selbe, Victoria.....	40, 75, 76
Selbe, Myrtle.....	87, 88	Selbe, Virginia.....	58
Selbe, Myrtle Maxine.....	100-102	Selbe, Virginia Lee (d/o Samuel Littleton)87, 88
Selbe, Nancy.....	30	Selbe, W. D. (shooting of).....	78
Selbe, Nellie.....	100, 101, 103	Selbe, Walter.....	80
Selbe, Octavia.....	70	Selbe, Wanda Lynn.....	101
Selbe, Parker H.....	271	Selbe, William (c1767-aft 1840) 11, 22, 24,	26-28
Selbe, Pendleton Hunt.....	33	Selbe, William (s/o Samuel Littleton)....	87
Selbe, Peter Gibbons (1819-1900). .12, 13,	52, 59-61, 65, 66, 70, 74, 272	Selbe, William D. (s/o Charles and Sarah)75
Selbe, Peter Gibbons (c1843-c1920) 14, 69,	74, 77-79, 85		
Selbe, R.E.....	15, 82, 90		
Selbe, Rettie.....	80		
Selbe, Richard Thomas. .14, 60, 68, 70-72,	280, 287		
Selbe, Richard Walker.....	80		

Selbe, William D. (s/o Peter and Signora)	77-79	Shrewsbury, Samuel	248, 249
Selbe, William Henry	38	Shrewsbury, William	188, 233
Selbe, William Herman	80	Sidney, enslaved	242
Selbe, William J. .6, 14, 15, 69, 82-84, 86, 229, 234, 235		Simmons, John	282
Selbe, William J. Jr.	15, 82, 83, 86	Sims, Frances	170, 174
Selbe, William L. (s/o Peter Gibbons)	12, 13, 60, 63	Sims, James	305
Selbe, William Lee (s/o Clifford Leon)	101	Sims, Lucretia	170, 176
Selbe, William S.	276	Sims, Nancy	170
Selbe, Willie Mae	15, 94, 95, 105	Sims, Olivia	170
Senter, Cornelia	77	Sims, Sarah	170, 175, 176
Senter, George Riley	77	Sinclair, Mary	219
Senter, Mildred	77	Slaughter, Charles D.	299
Senter, Signora	14, 77-79	Slaughter, James	170
Settle, Abraham	74	Smalley, Mary	72
Settle, Isa Benda	75	Smith, Benjamin H.	299
Settle, James Patrick	74	Smith, Betty	40, 44
Settle, James Seymour (Selbe)	75	Smith, Beulah Anis	157
Settle, Julia	75	Smith, Chando Harmison	157
Settle, Martha A.	75	Smith, Damon Pythias	157
Settle, Mary Ann	75	Smith, Fanny	170
Settle, Mary Lucinda	75	Smith, George	13, 63
Settle, Samuel A.	75	Smith, George Malcolm	157
Settle, Sarah Alice	75	Smith, Helen Mae	157
Settle, Walter Ernest	75	Smith, John	45, 157
Settle, William Robinson	75	Smith, Joseph Patterson	115, 157
Settles, James	14	Smith, Robert	149
Shackleton, Shepard	281	Snodgrass, Ed.	141
Shamblin, Bobbie Lee	165, 190, 299	Snodgrass, Martha Ellen	107
Shears, Eliza Jane	219	Snyder, Milton	249
Shears, Elizabeth	219	Solomen, enslaved	43
Shears, Preston	219	Sommerset, Thomas	252
Sheets, Isaac	256	Sophia, enslaved	48
Shepherd, Stephen	41	Sowers, John C. (Captain)	259, 262, 264, 270
Shepherd, Thompson	40	Spencer, Robert	249
Shins, Catherine 'Caley'	115, 116, 118, 119, 122, 273	Spinks, Jabez	305
Shoals, David	170	Spoldin, Ann Nancy	170, 176, 177, 269
Shockoe Hill Cemetery	304	Spradlin, John	17, 18
Shonk-Garrison Coal Company	134-136	Spradling, Allen	149
Shrewsbury, George	136	St. Clair, Scott	231
Shrewsbury, Joel	295, 305	Stanley, George Page	161
		Stanley, Harris	161
		Stanley, John Dee	227
		Stanley, Mariah Jane	124, 125

Stanley, Milly.....	218	Telmima, enslaved.....	23
Stanley, Rachel Ellen.....	218	Terrell, Edmund (Captain).....	177, 269
Stanley, Reuben.....	124	Terry, Thomas.....	179
Stanley, Richard.....	218	Thaxton, Peggy.....	29
Stanley, Sophronia.....	161	Thaxton, Shepherd.....	41
Stanton, Lettice.....	175	The Howard P. Hall VFW Post 1064.....	146
Stanton, Sally.....	170, 174	Thompson, Alfred.....	206
Stanton, Thomas.....	175	Thompson, Chalice.....	207
Stanton, William.....	175	Thompson, Chapman...128, 131, 171, 206-208, 274, 275	
Starr, John.....	132	Thompson, Charles.....	58
Stephen, enslaved.....	121	Thompson, Commodore.....	207
Stevens, Lucinda.....	234	Thompson, Elizabeth.....	206
Stockton, Aaron.....	294, 296, 305, 307	Thompson, Ella.....	207
Stout, James.....	289	Thompson, Gibson.....	206-208, 275
Stovall, John Q.....	203	Thompson, Harrison.....	206-208, 275
Stover, Jane.....	209	Thompson, Lorenzo.....	206
Stover, L., Esquire.....	199	Thompson, Louisa.....	207
Sudberry, Ruth.....	29	Thompson, Mahala.....	12, 58, 59, 272
Summers, Lewis.....	299	Thompson, Martha.....	206
Summers, Mary.....	196	Thompson, Massey.....	207
Surgent, Doria A.....	79	Thompson, Minerva.....	207
Sutphin, David Crockett.....	233	Thompson, Moten.....	141
Swanson, Edward.....	168	Thompson, Nancy.....	206
Swanson, Sarah.....	168	Thompson, Sarah.....	206
Sweeney, Daniel.....	120	Thompson, Squire.....	206, 208, 275
Sye, enslaved.....	279, 281, 283	Thompson, William.....	53
T		Thomson, Elizabeth.....	9
Taylor, Bruce Robert Jr....	95, 98, 107, 108, 276	Thornton, Rachel Ann.....	219
Taylor, Bruce Robert Sr.....	15, 107, 276	Tippett, Ezekiel.....	170
Taylor, Earl Eugene.....	107	Tippett, Janey.....	27
Taylor, Ella Mae.....	108	Tippett, Nancy.....	170
Taylor, James.....	170	Tom, enslaved.....	279, 283
Taylor, Jo Ann....	10, 95, 107, 108, 284, 314	Tompkins, William	294, 296, 299, 305, 307
Taylor, John.....	256	Toney, Albert (s/o Jesse).....	205, 206
Taylor, Joseph.....	170	Toney, Grover Preston.....	88
Taylor, Mary Ann.....	215	Toney, Harriet Jane.....	76
Taylor, Mary Frances ‘Tiny’.....	108	Toney, Harrison (s/o Jesse).....	205, 206
Taylor, Max Schmeling.....	108	Toney, James.....	131
Taylor, Nell Virginia.....	3, 107, 108	Toney, James (s/o Jesse).....	205
Taylor, William Alexander.....	107	Toney, Jesse.....	171, 204, 205
Taylor, Zachariah.....	170, 174, 177	Toney, Jesse Jr.....	205
Teal, M. J.....	284	Toney, John (s/o Jesse).....	205, 206
Tebbs, William.....	251	Toney, Levi.....	14, 69, 76, 77

Toney, Loretta.....	76	Venable, Henry J.....	68, 69, 279, 283
Toney, Margaret.....	202	Venable, Madison.....	69
Toney, Marian (d/o Jesse).....	205	Venable, Robert.....	68, 281
Toney, Mary Jane.....	273	Venable, Robert Jr.....	23
Toney, Peachy (d/o Jesse).....	205	Via, J. A.....	145
Toney, Poindexter.....	202, 204	Vickers, James.....	296, 297
Toney, Robert (s/o Jesse).....	205, 206	Virginia, Hot Springs.....	255
Toney, Sarah Jane (d/o Jesse).....	205, 206	Virginia, Warm Springs.....	254, 255
Toney, Signora.....	76	W	
Toney, Susan.....	171, 202	Wacker, Frederick.....	188
Toney, William.....	202	Wacker, Mary.....	188, 189
Toney, William (s/o Jesse).....	205, 206	Waddill, Caroline Saluda.....	12, 55
Topson, Mary.....	13, 62	Waddill, Jacob.....	55
Tracy, Benjamin.....	62	Waddill, Nancy.....	12, 55
Tracy, Sarah.....	13, 62, 63	Wagoner, Porter.....	4
Trickett, Robert.....	75	Walker, Anna Lee.....	105
Truax-Traer Coal Company.....	137	Walker, Charles.....	105
Truax-Traer Lignite Coal Company.....	137	Walker, Donald Keith.....	105
Tucker, Andrew.....	221	Walker, Hallie.....	105
Tucker, Earl.....	292	Walker, Howard.....	15, 105, 110
Tucker, Ellen.....	151	Walker, Kenneth.....	105
Tucker, Harriet.....	221	Walker, Lawrence.....	219
Tucker, Herod.....	75	Walker, Martha Chauncey.....	6, 12, 14, 68-70, 72, 80, 279-283
Tucker, James R.....	76	Walker, Robert.....	105
Tucker, Joseph.....	83	Walker, Viola.....	105
Tucker, Mary Ann.....	213, 221	Walker, Virginia.....	105
Tunnel Coal Company.....	137	Walker, William.....	170
Turkelson, John Emil.....	92	Walkup, James.....	258
Turkelson, John Garred.....	92, 93	Wallace, Martha J.....	13, 63
Turley, Beniah Hutchinson.....	124	Ward, Moses F.....	297
Turley, Elizabeth Jane.....	118, 124	Ward, Richard.....	18
Turley, John.....	118	Watson, Larner.....	170, 270
Turley, Jonathan.....	124	Webb, Amanda.....	36
Turner, James.....	305	Webb, Jacob.....	205
Turner, William (Captain)....	147, 272, 273, 286	Welch, Levi.....	188, 189
Tyree, Ira.....	159	Wells, Absalom.....	119
U		Wells, Absalom (various other)....	120, 121
United Fuel.....	137	Wells, Anna Lara.....	3, 4, 6, 15, 94-97, 99, 106, 115, 148, 167, 275, 284, 285
V		Wells, Anna May.....	158, 160
Vance, James.....	257	Wells, Ardenia (d/o Enoch Frank).....	158, 159
Vance, Martha.....	259	Wells, Barnaby.....	114
Vance, Samuel.....	254	Wells, Benjamin.....	116
Venable, Charles.....	279-281		

Wells, Betty June.....	158	Wells, John.....	132
Wells, Carson.....	155	Wells, John A.....	115, 119, 126
Wells, Catherine B.....	120	Wells, John Herbert.....	143
Wells, Charles (s/o Joseph Alfred).....	143	Wells, Joseph Alfred....	115, 135, 136, 143, 284
Wells, Charles E.....	155	Wells, Joseph Columbus.....	125
Wells, Charles Hallaway.....	125	Wells, Julia Augusta.....	115, 148, 157, 160, 167, 284, 292
Wells, Charles Tildon...115, 148, 155, 158, 162, 285		Wells, Lawson Nathaniel.....	119
Wells, Charles Wesley. .115, 130, 135-137, 141, 213, 221		Wells, Leonard Harold.....	160, 275
Wells, Delila.....	114	Wells, Lillian.....	141
Wells, Elben C.....	125	Wells, Lorraine.....	160
Wells, Elinor.....	116	Wells, Louise Ella.....	160
Wells, Eliza Ann.....	123, 124	Wells, Lula I.....	115, 148, 156
Wells, Eliza C.....	120	Wells, Mamie Dell115, 149, 157, 160-162, 164, 165, 284, 292	
Wells, Elliott.....	128	Wells, Martha.....	115, 140, 141
Wells, Emeline.....115, 135, 136, 140, 142		Wells, Martha E....115, 118, 119, 122, 123, 273	
Wells, Emily (d/o Charles W.).....	141	Wells, Mary ‘Polly’.....115, 118, 119, 122	
Wells, Emily (See Jarrell, Emily).....	3	Wells, Mary (d/o Charles Tildon).....	155
Wells, Emma (d/o Joseph Alfred).....	143	Wells, Mary Ann.....	115, 142, 145
Wells, Emma Catherine...3, 115, 148, 151, 285		Wells, Mary Ann (Sweeney).....	120
Wells, Enoch Frank.....115, 148, 158, 219, 284, 286		Wells, Mary Susan.....	115, 148, 155, 285
Wells, Enoch Frank Jr.....	158	Wells, Maude.....	143
Wells, Eugene.....	160	Wells, Melissa A.....	125
Wells, Evaline.....	123, 124	Wells, Meredith. .6, 82, 100, 115, 119, 127-140, 142-144, 147, 171, 196, 205, 210, 285, 286, 314	
Wells, Freda.....	155	Wells, Meredith (s/o Joseph Alfred).....	143
Wells, George.....	141	Wells, Meredith Nathaniel.....	141
Wells, Glenna.....	160	Wells, Minerva Ann115, 135, 136, 142-144	
Wells, Grace.....	143	Wells, Minnie Belle. 4, 115, 149, 158, 160, 162-167, 284, 292	
Wells, Greg.....	114	Wells, Napoleon Bonaparte...3, 6, 94, 115, 128, 130, 132, 134, 137, 141, 147-149, 151, 160, 162, 214, 273, 284-286	
Wells, Gustie.....	155	Wells, Nathaniel Lawson.....	115, 124, 125
Wells, Harry.....	160, 276	Wells, Pearl.....	143
Wells, Hiram.....115, 119, 123, 124		Wells, Percy.....	141
Wells, Hiram (Private).....	273	Wells, Ray.....	155
Wells, James.....	116	Wells, Reba.....	160
Wells, James (s/o Enoch Frank)....158, 159		Wells, Richard.....	114
Wells, James W. (s/o Nathaniel Lawson).....	125	Wells, Robert B.....	119, 120, 126
Wells, James Walter.....115, 149, 158, 160, 275, 276, 284, 292			
Wells, Jeremiah. 6, 114-116, 118-120, 122, 123, 273			

Wells, Roxie Jane.....	115, 144-146, 275	Williams, Layton.....	77
Wells, Ruth Naomi.....	160	Williams, Sarah Y.....	12, 55, 56
Wells, Sabina.....	121	Williams, Wilbur.....	84
Wells, Sarah.....	114	Williams, William.....	116
Wells, Sarah (d/o Meredith).....	115, 140	Williamson, Jacob.....	18
Wells, Susan (d/o Charles Wesley).....	141	Williamson, Thomas.....	18
Wells, Virginia Mae.....	143	Wilson, Elizabeth.....	267
Wells, William.....	116	Wilson, George (Colonel).....	252
Wells, William Ernest (s/o Joseph Alfred)	143	Wilson, John W.....	26
Wells, William F.....	141	Wilson, William Rev.....	237, 247
Wells, William H.....	123, 124	Wolf, Serilda Jane.....	213, 222
Wells, Wylce.....	158, 159	Wood, Abraham.....	211
White, Alice M.....	258-260	Wood, William A.....	122
White, Ann (w/o William).....	251	Woodrum, Catherine.....	224
White, Catherine Ann 4, 229, 230, 236, 254		Woods, Wilson.....	141
White, Jemima.....	6, 229, 251, 255	Woodson, Charles.....	281
White, Joel.....	251	Woodward, Paul.....	263
White, John.....	254, 255	Woodyard, Levi.....	305
White, John (s/o Valentine).....	254, 262	Work, W. F.....	110
White, Joshua.....	258	Workman, Andy.....	158
White, Mary Rhodes... 256, 259, 262-265, 270		Workman, Betty Jane.....	158
White, Rachel Cameron Eliza.....	259	Workman, Hannah.....	182
White, Rebecca.....	258	Workman, Robert.....	226
White, Valentine. 6, 82, 229, 251-259, 262, 266, 270, 274		Workman, Rufus.....	214, 223, 226
White, William.....	251	Worrey, Thomas T.....	31
Whitlow, Nancy.....	273	Wren, Rebecca.....	38
Whitten, Charles.....	80	Wright, Sarah Anne.....	124
Whitzell, Adam.....	299	Wyatt, enslaved.....	279, 282
Wilhelm, Sarah ‘Sally’.....	140	Y	
William, Jean.....	238, 244	Yates, Lettie.....	126
Williams Coal Company of Kanawha... 137		Yates, Melissa Jane.....	115, 126
Williams, A. J.....	203	Young, Amanda.....	58
Williams, Annie.....	209	Young, Andrew.....	242
Williams, Edward.....	55	Young, James Young Sr.....	242
Williams, Emma Blanche.....	84	Young, Jane.....	250
		Young, William Henry.....	57
		Z	
		Ziegler, Violet Lee.....	227